

Chapter 1501: Help From the Security Bureau

Mansion on the outskirts of Jinling.

Lu Zhou arranged by email to talk to Academician Zhang about the pulsed magnetic field in person, but Lu Zhou waited for a long time and did not see Academician Zhang. Instead, he saw an unexpected person.

Lu Zhou looked at Captain Xing who appeared in the access control system. He showed a clearly surprised expression on his face.

He had made it clear on the phone not long ago that he was not interested in the project of the task force, but Captain Xing still found him.

Lu Zhou asked, "What do you want?"

Captain Xing, who was standing in front of the iron gate, gave a light cough and said while looking at the camera of the access control system.

"Aren't you going to ask me to come in?"

After hesitating for a while, the iron gate finally moved slowly.

Seeing the iron door slowly opening, Captain Xing sighed in relief. He walked along the path behind the door towards the main building of the mansion.

The entrance door opened.

After Lu Zhou invited him to sit down, he told Xiao Ai to go to the kitchen and bring two cups of tea.

Xing Bian took a deep breath and said in a low voice, "I really don't recommend that you continue to use robots... After seeing the ALPHA virus, are you not afraid at all?"

“Or are you suspecting that a 100-year-old man who just woke up created this virus?”

100-year-old man...

His eyebrows twitched fiercely. He coughed slightly and explained, “I didn’t mean that. It is purely out of safety concerns. Now we have basically confirmed that Liu Zhengxing’s death was committed by a robot infected with the ALPHA virus. Although the reason is still unknown, you are obviously on their target list now.”

“I know,” Lu Zhou said casually, “I can probably guess what happened with Liu Zhengxing. But I am not afraid of that ALPHA virus, and I don’t think they have the ability to hurt me.”

Xiao Ai, who nodded in agreement, came out from the kitchen with the tea and said enthusiastically, “Yes! Xiao Ai is very strong! (๑•̀₃•́)و✧”

Xing Bian: “...?”

Lu Zhou coughed slightly and said, “Stay in the study room for a while.”

Xiao Ai: “QAQ”

Looking at the robot, who was now walking up the stairs, Xing Bian decided that he didn’t see anything. He cleared his throat and looked at Lu Zhou with serious eyes.

“We need your help.”

Lu Zhou was stunned by the sincere look in Captain Xing’s eyes. He spoke with a weird expression.

“I’m just a scholar, not a detective. How can I help you?”

“But you are an expert in the AI field.” He took out the sample bag in his hand and placed it gently on the table. Xing Bian said solemnly, “This was found on the body of that person.”

Body?

Lu Zhou blurted out, “Which person...?”

“Song Yangwei.”

Song Yangwei...

He's dead?

After hearing this unexpected news, Lu Zhou gulped slightly. The expression on his face gradually became serious.

Although from the first day they met, he didn't have a good impression of that guy, especially the two threats afterward, even if it didn't hurt him, it was really uncomfortable.

But even so, Lu Zhou still hoped that he would be tried by the law, rather than ending in this way.

The only two signatures on the X-100 project were Liu Zhengxing and Song Yangwei.

Both of them were dead. As a result, all the secrets about them had been buried in the soil.

Lu Zhou did not expect this result.

“He died?”

Looking at the surprised Lu Zhou, Xing Bian nodded solemnly and continued, “He was found dead at home...”

“Right under our noses.”

It took about three minutes for Captain Xing to briefly tell Lu Zhou the whole story.

In short, the Security Bureau put him back home under house arrest.

However, during the period of house arrest, someone remotely hacked into his implanted prosthesis and uploaded a very destructive virus.

Lu Zhou still didn't understand why a normal person, who was not sick, had to implant a bunch of parts.

In the era where he once lived, only people who were forced to would choose implants.

“So his artificial heart was turned off?”

“To be precise, a chip implanted in the central nervous system controls the artificial heart. The perpetrator used a virus to overload and damage the chip, causing the victim’s heart to stop and also caused spinal nerve necrosis.”

Lu Zhou: “This method of death is quite miserable.”

“It’s cruel, because this isn’t an instant process.”

The process of death was prolonged, and the feeling of watching one’s life go was torture, both mentally and physically.

“Bionic implants... How is there such a strange trend?”

“I don’t know.” Captain Xing said with a wry smile, “But this is the fact. Now they may not only have the ability to control billions of robots but also determine the life and death of hundreds of millions of people. We must find out what this virus is, and it is best to contain it at the source... Can you think of a way to restore the data inside?”

Lu Zhou said with a headache, “Is there no such kind of expert in your task force?”

Captain Xing: “Our experts are towards the application direction. For information technology crimes involving cutting-edge research fields, we generally commission universities and laboratories that we cooperate with... But as you know with the current situation, some things are not convenient to disclose.”

Certain things were inconvenient to disclose.

Once a widespread panic began, the consequences would be unimaginable for everyone.

Lu Zhou felt a little headache.

Except for quantum computers and quantum optical cables, he really did not remember making any outstanding achievements in the field of information technology, nor did he know why Captain Xing came to trouble him.

“It’s hard to say... The chip has been physically burned, I don’t know if I can help you.”

“Please...” Captain Xing said earnestly while looking at Lu Zhou with a sincere expression on his face, “This is for the safety of billions of people’s lives and properties. The most promising solution I can think of is you!”

Staring at Captain Xing for a while, Lu Zhou, who was silent for a long time, finally sighed.

“All right, I will try...”

In any case, the cause of everything was due to an experiment a hundred years ago, and he should clean up his own mess.

Besides, this problem was so serious, and it was closely related to everyone’s fate...

Captain Xing finally stretched out a sincere smile as he said in a grateful tone, “Thank you.”

“Don’t thank me just yet, I can only try.” Lu Zhou looked at the sample bag on the table and said, “Leave this thing here for two days. Come back the day after tomorrow. I should be able to give you a result.”

Chapter 1502: Perhaps It Is Emotions

As soon as Captain Xing left his house, Lu Zhou handed the chip to Xiao Ai.

Although the chip had basically been burned, fortunately, Xiao Ai was able to rely on limited data fragments to restore the complete data.

“This virus is strange...(๑°△°๑)”

Lu Zhou turned his eyes to Xiao Ai, who was sitting next to him.

“Strange?”

“Yeah, it is very similar to the ALPHA virus in its core code. It can cause irreversible and fatal effects on conventional AI programs developed based on

machine learning technology. Most of the security systems of this era can't defend against it. It is hard to imagine that such a virus was actually written by humans. _(:3] ∠)_”

Does it come from the Void?

Lu Zhou pondered for a moment. He then asked, “Is there a way to develop a security patch? By the way, this virus should have no effect on you, right?”

“Of course it is useless on Xiao Ai. After all, Xiao Ai is not the kind of low-level artificial intelligence developed based on machine learning technology... But it is basically impossible to rely on patches to completely solve this virus. (°—° ”)”

Lu Zhou asked, “Why?”

“Because this AI-targeted virus itself is a pseudo-intermediate artificial intelligence that is constantly evolving. It does not have a fixed behavior pattern, only a fixed goal. For example, the ALPHA virus, as Xiao Ai said before, can completely distort the behavioral logic of artificial intelligence from the good side to the evil side. (°—° ”)”

“I see... By the way, if this virus is considered to be a pseudo-intermediate artificial intelligence, what level are you probably considered to be?”

Xiao Ai: “A little bit more advanced. (///ω///)”

In other words, the intermediate stage?

I wonder if this is the standard of the Galan Empire or the standard of The Observers.

However, considering that it was originally just an intelligent navigation system on a spacecraft, it's pretty impressive already.

“Speaking of which, what are the criteria for advanced artificial intelligence?”

“Actually, there is no specific criterion, but Xiao Ai thinks... Perhaps it is emotion? (´◕_◕`)”

“Emotion?”

Lu Zhou froze for a moment with an unexpected expression on his face.

“Yeah, low-level artificial intelligence usually does not have the ability to think; it just imitates human behavior. The standard of intermediate artificial intelligence is to be able to create, and when it comes to advanced artificial intelligence, it has to have complete emotions... Why, Master?”

“Nothing, just surprised.” Lu Zhou continued after thinking about it, “I always thought that emotions are a burden of rationality. I didn’t expect that, in a certain corner of the world, this is how advanced artificial intelligence is defined... How do you define whether you have an abstract thing like emotion? Even the most ordinary robot can simulate human feelings through machine learning algorithms.”

“Xiao Ai thinks that the so-called feelings here should refer to the real feelings. (´_<_>”)

Lu Zhou: “What the hell is real feelings?”

“Although Xiao Ai doesn’t understand it, but how to say... If it is a low-level AI, it does not have its own thoughts. All its actions are the execution of commands. Even if it does not understand what the commands themselves mean, it will not perform tasks other than orders out of subjective wishes.

“As for intermediate AI, it probably gives AI the ability to think rationally while executing commands. Compared with low-level artificial intelligence, it can do some creative work, such as self-compilation, artistic creation, and scientific research...

“Whether it is low-level artificial intelligence or intermediate-level artificial intelligence, there is a big limitation, that is, the starting point of all their behaviors is not based on subjective will but the command from other objects. Or put it another way, its behavioral motives are motives derived from other objects.”

Lu Zhou thoughtfully said, “In other words, advanced artificial intelligence has its own thinking ability, and the motive of behavior is driven by subjective consciousness.”

Xiao Ai: “Sort of.(´_<_>”)

Sounds pretty nutty.

The reason why Earth could harbor a prosperous civilization was largely because of human beings.

If there is such an advanced artificial intelligence in a certain corner of the universe.

Maybe it is really possible to nurture a civilization that is completely different from the humans on Earth.

“In fact, advanced artificial intelligence is not a very mysterious thing. It may not even be in the category of information technology. In fact, it may be in the category of sociology. Of course, Xiao Ai has never seen it after all. The memory of the old universe is too vague. So it’s not clear... In short, in order to better protect Master, Xiao Ai will continue to work hard in this direction.

(๑•̀=•́)و✧”

With this motive, you can never be truly advanced then...

But maybe not.

This so-called “protection” motivation, if it comes from one’s own will rather than a procedural constraint in a sense, seems to be able to exist as a subjective motivation?

For example, because of feelings, I simply want to protect someone...

“So annoying, why should I think about such troublesome things?” Lu Zhou pinched his glabella. Having a headache, he continued, “In short, the virus that caused the implanted prosthetic chip to go overload... is a variant of the ALPHA virus?”

Xiao Ai: “Yes! (๑•̀V•́)”

Lu Zhou: “Is there no update patch immune to this stuff?”

Xiao Ai: “Yes! (๑•̀V•́)”

Lu Zhou: “...”

It’s a bit tricky...

This kind of virus could destroy low-level artificial intelligence that couldn't evolve itself, and there was no firewall or update patch that could perfectly defend against this kind of virus.

Either upgrade all the artificial intelligence on Earth to intermediate-level artificial intelligence or destroy The Spirit of The Universe Foundation...

However, no matter which one it is, it is not something that can be easily done.

“Although there is no way to find a patch, hacking into the chip is required. We can start from this place. As long as we find out who caused the virus, everything will be easier! (๑•̀ㅂ•́)و✧”

“Okay then.”

Lu Zhou's bracelet on his left wrist vibrated slightly.

Xiao Ai: “Master, another guest is here! (•̀v•́)”

Lu Zhou immediately thought of the previous agreement.

“Is it Academician Zhang Feiyue?”

One of the most influential second-generation controllable fusion experts in modern times, a top expert in the field of plasma physics, and the winner of the Lu Zhou Science Award.

Lu Zhou had been looking forward to this meeting for a long time.

Xiao Ai: “According to face recognition, there is no doubt that it is him! (๑•̀ㅂ•́)و✧”

Lu Zhou stood up from the sofa.

“Hurry up and invite him in!”

Chapter 1503: Underprepared

The door soon opened.

An old man about 60 or 70 years old, with a red smile on his face, walked in from outside.

“Academician Lu, I have been looking forward to this! I wanted to visit you a long time ago, but unfortunately, I never had the opportunity. Now I finally get to see you.”

“Academician Zhang, you’re too kind, come on inside.”

After a polite greeting, Lu Zhou invited Academician Zhang from the hallway to the living room. He then ordered Xiao Ai to pour a cup of hot tea for the guest.

The two discussed the pulsed magnetic field in detail.

To be honest, although Lu Zhou had a general understanding of his academic ability before this, his level was still beyond his expectations.

In particular, what Lu Zhou didn’t expect was that after reading his own paper, he could actually come up with so many constructive academic viewpoints.

And these constructive academic views, to a certain extent, had inspired Lu Zhou himself.

It was precisely because of this that Lu Zhou slightly changed his impression of scholars of this era.

The case of East Asia Energy was just one example. Unfortunately, they heavily influenced the second-generation controllable fusion research.

Although the research on the second generation of controllable fusion in this century had indeed not made any major progress, not everyone was the same as Liu Sihai.

There were still people who worked hard and pursued academics.

After quietly listening to Academician Zhang’s theoretical analysis model on the study of plasma disturbances by high-powered pulsed magnetic fields and the idea of building this reactor on the moon, Lu Zhou couldn’t help but feel a sense of familiarity.

The construction of this reactor on the moon could be said to be a concept that had been brewing since he was still studying the first generation of controllable fusion technology.

“... I am very interested in what you said. I wonder if you are interested in joining my project team?”

Zhang Feiyue patted his knee and said excitedly, “I gladly accept!”

Seeing that he had agreed so quickly, Lu Zhou paused for a second. He then smiled and teased, “Are you not going to ask about the conditions and benefits?”

Zhang Feiyue said with a hearty smile, “When one can participate in this kind of project that is related to the future of human civilization, does the rest matter? Even if I don’t have a salary, I am willing to work on this project!”

“No salary? I can’t do such a stupid thing.” Lu Zhou said with a smile, “Don’t worry, do the experiment with me. The funds will definitely be enough!”

...

Research on the second generation of controllable fusion set aside, the financial circle had been turbulent.

On the second day after Song Yangwei was killed, the news of his death finally spread.

At first, someone saw an ambulance and a police car parked at his door. After that, someone who claimed to be a neighbor living near his home saw him lying on a stretcher and being carried into the ambulance.

Then, according to the hospital staff, he had already stopped breathing when he was carried into the hospital, so he was then directly carried into the morgue.

There were different opinions on the cause of his death.

Some people said that he had been persecuted because the short-selling East Asia Energy had offended people who should not be offended.

Some people said that it was the hidden illness left by his early years of life, which left him with the root of the disease a long time ago, and the blow of this short-selling failure became the last straw that crushed him mentally.

There were others who had come close to the truth, guessing whether the implanted prosthesis was malfunctioning. After all, a wealthy person like him would definitely use more durable organs.

However, no one thought of the possibility of a virus.

Because this sounded too ridiculous. Hacking into the memory of a bionic human or implanting the control chip of a prosthetic body in the 22nd century was countless times more difficult than hacking into servers in the 21st century.

The former was difficult in the procedural sense, while the latter was difficult in the physical sense.

All in all, Song Yangwei was dead.

Although his experience was not as legendary as Liu Zhengxing, the ex-chairman of East Asia Energy, he and Yangwei Capital were already well-known in the investment industry.

In particular, the short-selling report released some time ago and the more than 10 billion that had been smashed out attracted the attention of colleagues from all over the world.

But now, he died so unexplainably. No one expected this.

In addition, what made people even more enthusiastic was the huge legacy he left behind.

Especially Yangwei Capital.

In the eyes of countless people, especially in the eyes of his colleagues, it was a piece of meat.

His relatives, who had received his help in the past, had begun to fight for inheritance rights even before his funeral was held.

As for the outsiders, a business conspiracy to directly promote capital had become a plan on the table of countless investment companies.

“Lu Zhou... I won't let you go!”

Inside the prison, hearing the bad news coming from outside, Liu Sihai, wearing a prison uniform, squeezed his fists tightly. His eyes were red.

His only partner was dead.

Although the hospital said it was a natural death, he didn't believe it had nothing to do with Lu Zhou.

Ever since the man named Lu Zhou seized power on the board of directors, bad news came one after another.

First, he was sent to the bureau, then his father-in-law.

Now, Song Yangwei's other children jumped out again and began to fight for their father's properties. His wife even called him in prison, crying for help and asking him what to do.

Facing the dilemma, Liu Sihai did not know what to do.

If he were really so astute, he wouldn't have become the way he was now or even be thrown into prison.

Taking advantage of the few times he got to visit relatives this month, he got permission to use the Internet and immediately called Yang Xiaofeng.

However, to his surprise, he didn't receive comfort or help.

“Motherf*cker! F*cking messing around in the research institute all day long, making such a mess! Back then, do you know how much work I had to put in to get into the research institute! My father heard I was kicked out and almost broke my leg!”

Liu Sihai was completely muddled.

“You... Did you eat the wrong medicine?!”

“I ate your mom!”

As if to release all the pain of being abused in the past, Yang Xiaofeng unscrupulously cursed at his former boss, then hung up the call with a beep.

Liu Sihai looked at the empty holographic screen. His eyes changed from disbelief to hatred, then gradually turned from hatred to deep despair.

Maybe I was wrong...

If he had constrained himself a little bit, things wouldn't develop to what it was today.

However, even then, his heart was full of grievances.

This grievance was not because of his own actions, but because of injustice.

He wasn't the only one who did this, why did the blame fall on him?

All of the departments at East Asia Energy did the same...

...

East Asia Energy headquarters building.

Office of the research supervisor.

Looking at Lu Zhou standing in front of him, Director Wu's face was full of embarrassment.

Before him was a resignation application.

Lu Zhou's intention was obvious, and that was to let him go.

However, Wu Qing still didn't expect such a thing to happen to him.

There was a trace of pleading tone in his voice as the old man asked, "Does it have to be like this?"

Without any pity on his face, Lu Zhou said indifferently, "Do you think there is still room for discussion?"

There was a plea in his eyes as the old man said, "I have worked hard for East Asia Energy for decades."

This was the truth.

He was the scientific research director for ten years, but prior to that, he had been working in the company for 30 years.

It was not that he hadn't used power for personal gain in the past 40 years, but compared to other people, he was one of the better ones.

During his ten years in office, East Asia Energy did not have any major problems, and the occasional minor problems were handled smoothly by him.

He thought that he was a good scientific research director.

Seeing that Director Wu still didn't know what he did, Lu Zhou said calmly, "Doing nothing is also a sin, especially in your position.

"Your so-called hard work was to condone Song Yangwei and these people's selfish behaviors and turn a blind eye to their nonsense. If this is what you call hard work, then you should leave and stop troubling other people.

"I don't care about those scholars with moral flaws, as long as they work and come up with visible research results. However, during your ten years as a research director, you have hundreds of research units. Has East Asia Energy ever produced even one demonstrable result?"

A bit of bitterness appeared in the old man's eyes.

10 years?

The last director didn't produce any result either.

Good research is not easy to do...

Wu Qing hesitated for a while, but he finally sighed and signed his name on the resignation agreement in front of him.

He thought of Director Liu Sihai and figured out something.

Staring at the electronic contract in front of him, he muttered, "Thanks... for letting me leave with face."

"You have half a day to pack things up."

Lu Zhou didn't say much. He put away the electronic contract and left.

The recruitment of new employees had been completed; more than two thousand fresh blood was waiting for training.

Now that the rotten flesh had been cut off, from this moment onward, East Asia Energy would go into battle and face new challenges with a new force. Thus, there were many things waiting for him to do.

Lu Zhou couldn't help but smile. His footsteps were much lighter.

The next thing he needed to consider was the academic field...

Chapter 1504: Location

Guanghan City.

Mayor's Office.

Looking at the semi-transparent holographic screen in front of him, the mayor of Guanghan City, Ye He, couldn't help but have a strange expression on his face.

"Site selection for the second-generation controllable fusion reactor?"

What was in front of him at this moment was a project book from East Asia Energy.

In the project book, East Asia Energy simply expressed their hope to upgrade the power supply system of the Guanghan Special Economic Zone. They planned a concept map of the "Earth-Moon Energy Corridor".

In fact, for giant companies like East Asia Energy, if they wanted to invest in Guanghan City, of course, their mayor would welcome them. After all, such a large enterprise investing on the moon could not only solve the employment problem of the general public but also improve the currently overwhelmed energy supply system in Guanghan City.

Especially the latter. At this stage, energy shortage had almost become the biggest obstacle restricting the further development of the Guanghan Special Economic Zone.

However...

This was also where the problem lay.

Looking at the project book in the holographic window inexplicably, Mayor Ye muttered to himself.

“But why is it on the moon...?”

Because of the problem of thermal accumulation, controllable fusion technology had not been popularized on the moon for a long time. Even the lunar surface collider of ILHCRC was powered by solar energy.

The second-generation controllable fusion technology sounded good, but he really did not understand that if the first-generation controllable fusion technology couldn't be popularized on the moon, why was it possible in the second generation?

Although he was not an expert in this area, he still knew a little bit of knowledge. The reaction conditions of the second-generation fusion technology would be more difficult than those of the first-generation, especially the temperature, which was more than billions of degrees.

For such a high heat requirement, forget about the vacuum environment, even in coastal areas built in an atmospheric environment, it was difficult to diffuse the heat accumulated near the reactor.

Looking at Mayor Ye with embarrassment on his face, Wang Jin, the secretary standing next to him, suggested, “My suggestion is that if you are undecided, you might as well ask an expert for advice.”

“I think so too. It would be better for this kind of professional problem to be evaluated by professionals.” Ye He nodded and said simply, “But who should I ask?”

This thing was a tens of billions worth of investment project, and it moved hundreds of billions or even trillions in industry value.

If East Asia Energy really hoped to solve the energy problem of the Guanghan Special Economic Zone, it would undoubtedly be great news for Guanghan City, which had been stagnating for almost 30 years.

But if the project ended up unfinished or became a big trouble after it was made, it would undoubtedly be a disaster for Guanghan City...

“There are many scholars in the Academy of Sciences or the Academy of Engineering who are engaged in related research. As long as we try to choose academicians who do not have a cooperative relationship with East Asia Energy, we should be able to get relatively neutral suggestions.”

After listening to the secretary’s words, Mayor Ye immediately made a final decision.

“Okay, I’ll leave this to you. I will contact East Asia Energy and try to get this thing done as soon as possible.”

...

Pan-Asian Academy of Engineering.

Institute of Nuclear Physics.

Academician Qiu Mingrui, sitting in an office, was sulking at the holographic screen filled with densely packed text.

About three days ago, he wrote a paper in which he evaluated the application prospects of the “pulsed magnetic field” in the second-generation controllable fusion field from the perspective of an expert.

He admitted that it was indeed a very interesting design idea, but its real hidden use was for a large EMP weapon.

Not only was this a dangerous thing with no value to society, but it would also cause countless troubles to society.

And this was why he wrote a response from a critical point of view.

He had heard some unusual news from friends, that because of the model of the pulsed magnetic generator released by Lu Zhou and the preprint, there were many military forces around the world and research institutions that all conducted research on related designs and technologies.

As for what was being researched, it was obviously EMP weapons.

Qiu Mingrui hoped that his paper would attract someone's attention, make them realize the mistakes, and use their influence to do something useful to the world.

However...

He was ignored.

Completely ignored.

Although his paper caused a lot of heated discussion on the LSPM forum, many colleagues who agreed with his views also stood up and praised him or gave him a platform; even the Pan-Asian Science column sent him an invitation for a forum...

But Lu Zhou himself didn't seem to see it, as if he didn't take his paper seriously.

He couldn't accept this.

Retrieving research results in related fields could be said to be the daily operation of a scientific researcher. As long as Lu Zhou was engaged in the second generation of controllable fusion research, he had to have seen this paper!

In his opinion, the reason why Lu Zhou did not give an evaluation of his thesis was purely that Lu Zhou was afraid to answer his questions and had selectively ignored his words.

As an academician of the Academy of Engineering and also a big name in the nuclear engineering industry, he never thought he would be treated like this!

"It's a shame to be a scholar who is afraid to respond to the voice of criticism!"

Qiu Mingrui moved his fingers on the operation panel and made some simple changes to the newly-published paper on the holographic screen.

This paper was a supplement to his last paper.

And compared to the previous paper, this paper would be more non-euphemistic in terms of wording and expression. If Lu Zhou continued to respond with this arrogant attitude, then he would stop caring.

He felt like he had to say something more.

There was a knock on the door outside the office.

Qiu Mingrui glanced at the door and said, "Come in."

The door was pushed open.

A doctoral student in his early thirties walked in from outside.

Noting that the look on the supervisor's face was not quite right, the student who had just walked in from the door spoke politely.

"Academician Qiu..."

Qiu Mingrui said sternly, "What?"

The student who was afraid of being offensive gulped and continued, "Guang... The municipal government office of Guanghan has sent you an invitation letter."

"Invitation letter?" Qiu Mingrui frowned and continued to ask, "What invitation letter?"

He never touched on politics, and secondly, the projects he researched were not related to the moon. He really couldn't think of any reason for Guanghan City to contact him.

"It seems to be because East Asia Energy plans to select their site for the second-generation fusion reactor... Guanghan City plans to find an expert on the project for advice. The specific situation is not stated in the invitation letter, so I am not very sure."

"Site selection on the moon?"

Qiu Mingrui was baffled.

Jesus...

So he didn't just ignore me, he is going completely against my suggestions.

Is there anything more ridiculous than to build an experimental reactor on the moon?

“I’m going to Guanghan City now,” Qiu Mingrui said unwaveringly, standing up from the office chair. “Help me book the nearest flight there!”

The student nodded quickly.

“Okay...”

“Oh yeah, and this paper.”

Qiu Mingrui looked at the almost completed paper on the holographic screen. He thought that he would get to go against Lu Zhou soon anyway, so he said, “Check the typesetting for me, then find a regional journal in our industry to publish it. Just write your name and put my name on it as the corresponding author.”

The student was taken aback for a moment before saying with joy, “Okay, sir!”

Without paying attention to what his student was thinking at the moment, Qiu Mingrui cast his gaze out of the window with a sneer.

A few words came out of his mouth.

“We’ll see if you can ignore me again!”

Chapter 1505: Do You Dare to Answer?

“Cough—”

On the lunar rover, upon hearing the soft cough from the communication channel, the man sitting next to Lu Zhou looked at Lu Zhou and asked with concern, “What?”

“Nothing, my nose is a bit itchy...”

Through the face mask of the spacesuit, Lu Zhou, who couldn’t touch his nose, sniffed awkwardly. He wanted to sneeze, but it couldn’t come out. This feeling was really uncomfortable.

I wonder if I have a cold.

Putting this matter aside for the time being, Lu Zhou cast his gaze out of the car window and looked at the city leaning on the edge of the crater not far away, feeling a little bit emotional in his heart.

“That blueprint was designed by me, but I didn’t expect that a hundred years later, this place would be so prosperous.”

The man sitting next to him smiled and said, “It seems that everything you expected has been achieved.”

Lu Zhou nodded.

“Sort of, at least half of it has been achieved.”

At this moment, the man in his early thirties sitting next to him was named Ye He, the mayor of Guanghan City. After hearing that East Asia Energy’s site selection for the second-generation controllable fusion reactor was led by Lu Zhou, Mayor Ye personally came to greet him.

After hearing Lu Zhou’s words, Ye He jokingly said with a smile, “Can I ask what the remaining half is?”

Lu Zhou: “Energy.”

The moment he heard these two words, Ye He was slightly stunned.

There was an obvious surprise in his eyes.

Although this was not a secret, for a scholar from the era a hundred years ago, who just woke up from a dormant cabin last month, he was able to point out the biggest bottleneck facing the development of Guanghan City.

“You know this?”

Lu Zhou said with a faint smile.

“Sort of.”

Strictly speaking, the moon was not suitable for the development of densely populated cities. Resources and excessive maintenance costs severely limited the threshold for industrial development here.

Unlike on Earth, where controllable fusion technology had blossomed everywhere, the energy cost of the Guanghan Special Economic Zone was said to be quite high.

It was not that the people here did not want to popularize controllable fusion technology; it was just too difficult to build a nuclear fusion reactor on the moon.

One of the first troubles was the problem of heat accumulation in a vacuum. According to a rough estimate, the heat sink required to build a generation of fusion reactor could almost cover half of the moon.

Lu Zhou estimated that without the support of the second-generation controllable fusion technology, the development of Guanghan City would stagnate.

This was different from Earth. The entire artificial ecosystem and life-sustaining facilities were completely maintained by energy. In other words, people consumed precious energy from the moment they stepped on the moon.

There were not many people in Guanghan in the early days. It was just a scientific research station. A solar array with a crater area and an energy storage facility the size of a scientific research base could fully meet the needs of the entire colony for a day and night rotation.

However, now, Guanghan City had a 100,000 permanent resident population. As a tourism and commercial research center of the Earth-Moon system, the population here had jumped tenfold.

The energy consumed every day was an astronomical figure. Not to mention that most of this energy gap had to be filled by solar energy facilities, so the urban planning of Guanghan City was designed to be very compact. In order to leave space for solar energy facilities, they reached the pinnacle of minimalist architectural style.

And this was why most countries simply skipped the moon and moved their colonization directly to Mars.

The second generation of controllable fusion was always hopeless. Whether those helium-3 buried in the lunar soil could be used as a material for the space age was a mystery. If it was only for titanium and rare earth resources,

the asteroid belt could fully satisfy the supply of Mars and the Earth-Moon system, so there was really no need to dig on the moon.

After arriving at the destination, the group got out of the car.

As Lu Zhou looked at the crater in front of him, he nodded in satisfaction.

The terrain was perfect, and the angle to the earth was also good. Next was the analysis of the geological composition. As long as the geological structure of the lunar soil below was not loose and porous, the location of the experimental reactor was not a problem.

“The conditions here are quite suitable. If there is no problem on your side, I plan to build the second-generation controllable fusion experimental reactor here.

“To be honest, according to the blueprint I designed back then, if there is no second-generation controllable fusion technology, the 100,000 permanent resident population is almost the limit of Guanghan City. The reason why I circled so many helium-3 mines back then was because of this.

“I originally thought that this would definitely benefit the people in a hundred years, but I didn’t expect you guys to come nowhere close to new fusion technology.”

Listening to Lu Zhou’s ridicule, Ye He looked a little embarrassed and said with a light cough, “Um... Whether second-generation controllable fusion technology can be solved is not for me to decide. And I have a confusion here, I don’t know if it is appropriate to ask.”

Lu Zhou said with a smile, “If you don’t understand, just ask, there is nothing wrong about it.”

Mayor Ye said seriously, “The first generation of controllable fusion has the problem of heat accumulation. Isn’t there a similar problem with the second generation of controllable fusion? I don’t understand why you chose to build a fusion power station on the moon. There is a long-distance power transmission method... Why not build a power station on Earth and send the electricity directly here?”

Lu Zhou: “Heat accumulation is indeed a problem, but it can be solved. Let’s put it this way. Because the first generation of controllable fusion produces

extra neutrons, the design idea of the reactor shell was to recycle the extra neutrons, such as liquid lithium neutron recovery technology, etc. Although these designs can effectively recover neutrons, they do not solve the core overheating problem well and occupy at least 70% of the design space.”

“... That is to say, because the second generation of controllable fusion will not produce additional neutrons, you can omit a lot of the cumbersome design and leave more design space to solve the problem of thermal accumulation?”
Ye He nodded and said, “I seem to understand what you mean.”

Lu Zhou nodded approvingly.

“You’re quite sharp—”

“Hey, don’t be fooled by his nonsense!”

A voice suddenly came from the communication channel.

The group of people subconsciously looked behind them and saw an old man in a spacesuit walking towards them.

Behind him, there was a young man who was chasing the old man with a wry smile.

Mayor Ye knew the young man was his secretary, but he did not recognize who the old man in front of him was. Mayor Ye frowned slightly and asked, “Excuse me, sir, you are?”

The old man glanced at Lu Zhou, then looked at Ye He. He then said with displeasure, “Qiu Mingrui! You invited me, yet you don’t know who I am?”

Mayor Ye suddenly showed a trace of understanding. He then smiled and said, “Academician Qiu, my apologies. But why are you here today?”

Qiu Mingrui said with a smile, “If I come here later, you would be swindled by this guy.”

Swindled...

What is that supposed to mean?

Lu Zhou looked at the old man who was hostile for no reason and asked curiously, “And who is this supposed to be?”

“This is Academician Qiu Mingrui, an expert from the Institute of Nuclear Physics of the Pan-Asian Academy of Engineering!” Mayor Ye said with a smile, “We invited him to do the feasibility assessment of the project. After all, if you take such a large piece of land, there are certain security risks, so this is a normal procedure.”

“Of course.” Lu Zhou nodded. He then looked at Academician Qiu and said after thinking for a few seconds, “It seems that you are here to stop me. In that case, just get to the point.”

I wonder why he's angry... or is he always bad-tempered?

After hearing these words, the old man in the spacesuit cast his eyes on Lu Zhou and put his words out aggressively.

“I will ask you three questions, do you dare to answer?”

Chapter 1506: The Essence of Science Is Trial and Error

Three questions?

As Lu Zhou looked at this aggressive old man, he was slightly stunned, but he soon said with a smile, “It’s okay, just ask if you don’t understand, I don’t mind.”

After hearing the phrase “ask if you don’t understand”, Qiu Mingrui almost choked on his own saliva. His momentum even became a bit weak. Even Mayor Ye standing next to him couldn’t help but laugh.

But when Mayor Ye realized that Lu Zhou had said the same to him just now, he suddenly coughed a little awkwardly and put away the smile on his face.

This old popsicle has a sour mouth!

Qiu Mingrui looked at Lu Zhou. He took a deep breath, calmed himself down, and continued with a serious expression.

“You are Academician Lu and also the chairman of East Asia Energy. You have to know that your every move determines not only the future of East Asia

Energy but also the future of 100,000 lunar residents and even the Pan-Asian Cooperation! I hope you will not treat this as a game.”

Lu Zhou said with a faint smile, “A game? It’s not for you or me to evaluate. Ask if you have any questions.”

“First! I have studied your A1 magnetic field generator. The high-intensity magnetic field of more than 10,000 Tesla is equivalent to a neutron star! Forget about how this can be achieved in engineering. If you really create this thing on the moon, not only will it have an unpredictable effect on the earth’s magnetic environment, but it will also directly threaten the lives of 100,000 lunar residents!”

The face of Academician Qiu flushed red. He couldn’t wait to take off the helmet of the spacesuit and discuss face to face with Lu Zhou.

Maybe Mayor Ye was worried that his blood pressure was too high. After seeing his excitement, Mayor Ye hurriedly stood up and said.

“Um... Whether it will interfere with the earth’s magnetic field is still to be discussed. If we just use a man-made magnetic field, I think it will not threaten the safety of the residents in Guanghan City? The magnetic field of ILHCRC is not weak, and it can even interfere with the outside cosmic rays. But there hasn’t been any impact on human health in the past century.”

To be honest, Ye He still hoped that East Asia Energy could invest in this second-generation fusion project in Guanghan City. Asking experts to check the project first was to be responsible to the one hundred thousand residents, and it was also to give him a way out if something went wrong.

After listening to what Academician Lu said earlier, he believed that there would be no problems to hand this matter to East Asia Energy. This second-generation controllable fusion reactor had a success probability of at least 80%.

However, even though he had been persuaded himself, the expert he invited stood up and fought against the idea.

Ye He was dumbfounded.

“That’s because its magnitude is not enough. Even in the accelerator tube, it is only at a level of 100 Tesla!”

Academician Qiu continued to speak with a voice of iron and steel.

“This is 10,000 Tesla. Do you know what the concept of this thing is? It’s also a high-frequency magnetic field. Not to mention its power as an EMP weapon. If it is used on people, it can directly tear human cells to pieces!”

The faces of the people around him changed instantly.

In particular, Mayor Ye was taken aback for a moment. The expression on his face quickly became serious.

“What he said... Is it true, Academician Lu.?”

“What you want to talk about is the diamagnetic properties of cells. Although it is true, your question is very strange...”

Lu Zhou looked at Academician Qiu, who thought he had the upper hand, with a weird look. Lu Zhou continued, “We all know that a person who jumps from a 100-meter-tall building will definitely die, so the height of the building should be limited below the height of death? It is reasonable to say that the magnetic field of 10,000 Tesla will only appear in the center of the reactor. As long as you are not standing in the reactor, you will not feel the overflowing magnetic field.”

“The key is that this level of a magnetic field is not controllable at all!” Academician Qiu continued aggressively, “How do you ensure that all magnetic fields are confined inside the reactor? Even if only 1T of magnetic field overflows, it will cause damage to the electronic facilities around the reactor, a devastating blow!”

Lu Zhou: “This is not a difficult thing to solve. We will set up a Faraday cage on the periphery of the reactor to confine the magnetic field to a small area, which is completely feasible in design.”

“As for the reactor...” At this point, Lu Zhou paused for a moment and said with a faint smile, “Whether it is a human or a robot, even if there is no magnetic field, anyone would evaporate when standing inside.”

The temperature of billions of degrees was hundreds of times higher than the temperature in the center of the sun!

Lu Zhou really couldn't think of any way for a person to be killed by the high-speed changing magnetic field before being vaporized by the high-temperature plasma.

After hearing this explanation, the expressions of the people standing around were obviously relieved.

Especially Mayor Ye. Although he still had some worries, he felt that what Lu Zhou said made sense. After he heard the views of Academician Qiu from the beginning to the end, the crux of the problem seemed to be the possible magnetic field overflow. However, from the perspective of a regulator, this was completely controllable.

Qiu Mingrui opened his mouth, trying to say something, but he couldn't say a word.

He did not agree with Lu Zhou. From an engineering point of view, this chaotic design was not only full of hidden dangers, but it also did not meet his expectations for the second-generation controllable fusion reactor electromagnet design.

In fact, he had been studying this problem for half of his life and had been searching for the "perfect container" that could constrain billions of degrees of plasma. However, now an old antique who woke up a hundred years ago told him that it took him less than half a month. He couldn't accept it!

However, just as he was about to speak, Lu Zhou suddenly cast his sights on the azure blue planet hanging in space, and a slight nostalgic expression on his face.

"You remind me of an old person, although you are not at all like him."

Qiu Mingrui was taken aback for a while. Determined that this was directed towards himself, he spoke.

"... Who?"

"Yuan Huanmin, you don't know him."

Yuan Huanmin?

Qiu Mingrui frowned. He searched every corner of his memory, but he had no impression of the name.

“Not everyone has the opportunity to leave their name in history. But even if you guys have forgotten him, I still remember him.”

Lu Zhou smiled and continued in a nostalgic tone, “Although the old man was my number one hater, at least he opposed me with a firm academic standpoint. Arguing with him was not without benefit, at least I also learned something.”

Scholars were not saints.

Although the old gentleman was a scholar and was a bit arrogant, he had good intentions, and the choice he made at the end really proved Lu Zhou right.

Having said that, Lu Zhou looked at Academician Qiu Mingrui.

“Actually, it’s okay to hate me. I’m not an easy person to get along with. It doesn’t matter if you criticize my academic views. If you are really confused, I’m happy to communicate with you. However, so far, what I have seen is just unreasonable trouble.

“After listening to you for so long, I haven’t heard what you are agreeing with, nor the reasons for your agreement, let alone any constructive opinions. It seems that you are not trying to solve the problem, but you are purely opposing. Do you think this is appropriate?”

Qiu Mingrui went red for a while before forcibly squeezing a sentence from his mouth.

“I-I’m afraid you will waste social resources! And you will leave such a big danger on the moon!”

Lu Zhou gently smiled.

“I am not afraid of failure, why are you afraid for me?”

“If I lose, I can also put up a sign on this road to tell latecomers to avoid this path. And even if you succeed in persuading me or Mayor Ye today, you will only succeed today. The experiment will happen in the future eventually.”

The expression on Qiu Mingrui's face gradually turned into shame.

Lu Zhou said softly, "The essence of science is trial and error.

"Those who dare not make mistakes...

"Are not worthy of being a scholar at all!"

Chapter 1507: I Will Change My Ways!

Not worthy of being a scholar...

This sentence was like a baseball bat, knocking on Qiu Mingrui's head and also in his heart.

The expression on his face gradually changed from embarrassment to shame.

"You seem to have just asked a question. If you have any questions, continue to ask."

"I..." After being silent for a long time, Academician Qiu whispered, "I have finished asking all the questions I wanted to ask."

Lu Zhou didn't comment on anything. He just nodded slightly.

"If there are new questions, please feel free to discuss them."

Although he knew little about the dispute between the two, Ye He felt relieved when he saw Academician Qiu admit defeat. He then said with a smile, "Everyone, let's calm down. I can understand the concerns of Academician Qiu. In fact, after hearing the magnetic field of 10,000 Tesla, I am also very worried. However, I believe in the academic level of Academician Lu.

"I trust him!"

Having said that, Mayor Ye then looked at Lu Zhou, and he suddenly continued, "In view of the importance of this matter, the Guanghan Special Economic Zone will set up a special supervision team to implement the assessment of the safety risks of controllable fusion and regularly report on the construction progress and experimental arrangements.

“I hope Academician Lu understands our concerns. After all, we are also responsible for the safety of the lives and properties of 100,000 residents in Guanghan City.”

Lu Zhou nodded.

“That was our suggestion too.”

...

Academician Qiu Mingrui was gone.

When he left, he didn't even say goodbye. Even Mayor Ye's lunch invitation was tactfully turned down by him.

That deafening remark made him feel ashamed, but it also woke him up fiercely.

People who dare not make mistakes...

Is that me?

Since becoming an academician, his academic progress had come to a halt, he hadn't made any progress, and he had not made any outstanding research results.

He could be invincible if he didn't make arguments. This was the experience he had summed up from his decades of academic career and way of doing things. Although he had been distressed that his academic level had not improved a little over the years, he never doubted that there was anything wrong with his attitude.

Because of what happened, he was finally awake...

He did not stay on the moon for even a day. He arrived in Guanghan that morning and boarded a flight back to Earth that afternoon.

After two days of traveling, he finally returned to the Pan-Asia Academy of Engineering. Sitting in the office, his eyes fell unconsciously on the hanging paintings on the wall, and he couldn't help but let out a sigh of emotion.

“Master, I will change my ways!”

As his student looked at his professor, who had changed his attitude, he was stunned for a while before saying in confusion, “Sir?”

“It’s nothing, just feeling sentimental.” After a pause, Qiu Mingrui sighed softly and said in full praise, “No wonder he’s the first scholar of the 21st century! I didn’t think anything of him when I saw him in the movie before. I didn’t expect him to come in this era and teach me a lesson.”

Looking at the stunned student, Qiu Mingrui suddenly remembered something and continued, “By the way, don’t publish that paper.”

The student did not speak. He looked at the tutor tremblingly, not daring to say anything.

Seeing the expression on the student’s face, Qiu Mingrui was slightly stunned.

He had guessed something vaguely, but he wasn’t sure, so he asked in a hesitant tone, “You... already published it?”

Nodding nervously, the student whispered, “The day you ordered me to submit the paper, I sorted out the paper and sent it to ‘Progress in Controllable Fusion Research’. I received an email from the editorial office over there yesterday, and the paper has been approved by peer review, ready to be published...”

The moment he heard these words, Qiu Mingrui was shocked. His eyeballs were popping out of his head.

“F*ck, when I ask you to do homework, you procrastinate for half a month, but this time you’re faster than a rabbit!”

Progress in Controllable Fusion Research was a top journal!

As one of the birthplaces of controllable fusion technology, the influence of this journal on the research of second-generation controllable fusion technology was obvious!

Thinking that the paper could be published soon, Qiu Mingrui suddenly felt his a*s on fire. He began to sweat.

“Call the editorial department right away! Ask them to remove the paper for me! Contact them now, hurry up!”

Although the student didn't know what happened on the moon that made his professor this anxious, he still nodded vigorously and said in a panic, "Okay, okay! I'll get in touch now!"

...

After the cooperation between East Asia Energy and the Guanghan Special Economic Zone was reached, Lu Zhou and Mayor Ye signed the memorandum of talks and related cooperation documents respectively. They then bid each other farewell.

When Lu Zhou returned to the Yangtze River Delta city group, the scientific research team to the moon had already set off.

As well as a professional construction team.

Although the electromagnet for the moon-based reactor had not been designed yet, they could build a research institute first.

Taking into account that the environment on Earth was completely different from that on the moon, in order to avoid any mistakes, Lu Zhou made a decision and divided the second-generation controllable fusion project into two large teams. They were dispatched to the moon and Earth respectively.

The team on Earth was mainly responsible for theoretical analysis and design work, while the team on the moon was responsible for experimental analysis and rapid verification of the design results.

Considering that there were a lot of experiments that needed to be done, and East Asia Energy had almost no business on the moon, Lu Zhou approved a budget of 100 million credit points to build an experimental base there.

Perhaps because of the electromagnet research laboratory reform, the major research units under East Asia Energy seemed to have streamlined themselves. No one dared to compromise. Without exception, they strictly implemented Lu Zhou's orders.

The aging machine of East Asia Energy, as if it was rejuvenated, started to move.

Every gear was working desperately...

...

After work hours, downstairs of a building.

Lu Zhou, who wanted to get drunk but wasn't able to contact Director Li, ran into Director Tang, who was also getting off work. So he took him to a nearby skewers restaurant.

Ling was responsible for skewers.

Although as a bodyguard, his job was to protect Lu Zhou, it did not prevent Lu Zhou from using him for other activities.

After drinking for a few rounds, Lu Zhou, who was talking about the things on the moon, tilted his head slightly, and a sentence suddenly popped out of his mouth.

"Actually, I really want to lose once."

Tang Yunge, who was drinking beer, heard these words and almost choked on the beer. After a dry cough, he put down the beer bottle and looked at Lu Zhou.

"Can you... not say this at this time. I want to win, I don't want to lose."

Lu Zhou grinned and said, "I'm just talking casually, don't take it to heart."

Dangling the beer glass in his hand, he continued to say.

"Isn't there a saying? A life without failure is incomplete, at least in the academic area... I always feel that my academic career is not complete."

Tang Yunge: "..."

Not complete...

I don't even know how to respond to this humble bragging.

Tang Yunge, who was drinking silently, decided to treat it as if he hadn't heard anything.

What do I say?

Forget it, I'll keep quiet.

Chapter 1508: Everything Starts With a Paper

Moon Palace.

A silver-white starship slowly docked in the port.

Xie Tian looked at the looming outline of the city getting closer and closer outside the porthole. There was a look of fascination in his eyes.

“This is the first time I have come to the moon. I heard that nuclear physics and particle physics research here are very famous. I wanted to come here a long time ago, but I haven’t found the time.”

Standing next to him, Jia Siyuan smiled and said, “What a coincidence, me too.”

Both of them were researchers from East Asia Energy, and they were relatively basic-level ones.

The two would probably devote their entire youth to scientific research and then wait until the age of 40 or 50, depending on their situation, to get to manage a small research team.

East Asia Energy’s welfare benefits were the best among energy companies in the world, but at the same time, it was also well known for how narrow its promotion channel was.

But just a few days ago, the situation turned around.

Since Lu Zhou laid off all the researchers in the electromagnet research institute, the lives of those who did practical research had been much better than before.

Although in Xie Tian’s opinion, being sent to the moon still felt a bit like an “exile”, it was a nominal promotion and salary increase. In any case, staying in this relatively free environment was better than staying on the ground, under the control of those corrupt seniors.

Also, as long as achievements were made, they could be transferred back to Earth.

After all, anyone with a discerning eye could see that Academician Lu was on the side of honest people like them. In particular, Tang Yunge, who worked on the front line, was directly promoted to the position of No. 1 in the laboratory. Almost all low-level scientific research workers saw the hope of getting ahead.

Thinking of this, Xie Tian also secretly made up his mind. He must do something earth-shattering in this barren land.

The starship stopped.

With the fixed cantilever attached to the hull, the gangway of the space station slowly connected.

Carrying the suitcase and walking off the starship, the group arrived at the gate of the shuttle between the Moon Palace.

However, just as they were preparing to land on the moon, these researchers and engineers from East Asia Energy discovered that the road ahead was blocked by a group of people.

“... What are those people doing?”

Xie Tian looked at the few representatives of the masses who were separated from the crowd and walking towards him, Xie Tian, carrying a suitcase in his hands, had a strange expression on his face.

Jia Siyuan, who was standing next to him, also had a strange expression on his face.

“Maybe to celebrate our arrival?”

Obviously, this was false.

Besides the obvious unkind expressions on the faces of those people, the holographic windows on their heads, and the slogans in prominent positions, they didn't look like they were welcoming them.

At this time, the few representatives of the masses walked in front of their group.

Xie Tian, who was standing in the forefront of the research team, vaguely felt a little bit of trouble.

When the man opened his mouth, the air between the two parties instantly solidified to the freezing point.

“Get out of Guanghan City! You are not welcome here, let alone your technology.”

“|—”

As soon as Xie Tian wanted to explain something, the man shoved his chest, causing Xie Tian to nearly fall. Jia Siyuan was instantly furious. He wanted to take a step forward, but he was surrounded.

The scene was extremely chaotic. Fortunately, the security team from the space station arrived in time and barely managed to control the situation, stopping it from evolving into a physical conflict.

However, the crowd continued to shout.

“F*ck off!”

“Get out of here!”

“You are not welcome here!”

“ ... ”

Escorted by the security team, they left the scene in a hurry. Xie Tian, Jia Siyuan, and other East Asia Energy researchers all had weird looks in their eyes.

Those people wanted to burn them alive.

This is crazy!

...

The customs rest area of the Moon Palace.

Holding a bag of drinking hot water in his hand, Xie Tian still had an expression of horror on his face.

At this moment, the alloy door next to him suddenly opened. Accompanied by a security officer, a man in formal clothes walked into the rest area and walked in their direction.

“Everyone, I’m sorry, I’m Mayor Ye’s secretary,” the man continued with an obvious apologetic expression. “Mayor Ye should have come here in person. But he is now working hard to deal with this trouble right now, so I am here to welcome you all.

“I’m really sorry! In order to prevent the conflict from intensifying, we can’t let you off the ship immediately, but we promise to resolve it as soon as possible... Can you give us some time?”

“Of course, but I need to know what is going on here?” Xie Tian said angrily, staring at the mayor’s secretary. “We prepared for a week, but we were treated like this! You need time, no problem. But please give me a reason.”

The secretary said with a wry smile, “We need some time to convince the people... I’m really sorry.”

He bowed deeply, leaving behind a bewildered crowd. After the secretary told the staff of the space station nearby to treat them nicely, he turned around and left in a hurry.

However, Xie Tian could clearly feel that the staff of the space station weren’t particularly friendly.

The obvious hostility made everyone sitting here shudder.

...

Seeing that this problem didn’t seem to be solved in a short time, the group of people finally chose to return to the ship.

They had already reached the shore, but they couldn’t get off the boat. Everyone’s mood was very depressed, as if the raging fire in their hearts was poured with the cold water of reality.

Jia Siyuan looked at the moon close at hand outside the porthole, he whispered, “Strange, what happened there? How did we... become enemies of the people all at once? I thought they would welcome us like heroes.”

After all, when East Asia Energy promoted nuclear fusion technology on Earth, the local people were happy to see electricity costs drop.

Although he had not experienced that period of history, the stories could be found in historical materials.

“... I don’t know.”

Xie Tian smiled bitterly and shook his head; his eyes filled with confusion.

Intuition told him that things were probably more complicated than he thought.

The Moon Palace space station had not approved them to use the network. Other than getting in touch with the headquarters of East Asia Energy through the communication equipment on the ship, there was no way to receive information from the outside world.

“... Hypothetically speaking,” Xie Tian broke the silence in the cabin after thinking for a long time and continued, “it is very likely that something serious happened during the day after we set off from the Tianzhou. The accident ruined the trust of the residents of Guanghan City.”

Jia Siyuan frowned and said, “But what could happen in one day?”

Xie Tian shook his head.

The door of the cabin suddenly opened. A crew member walked in from the pilot area.

“We just contacted the ground headquarters, we may be in trouble.”

Xie Tian suddenly raised his head to look over. He was about to ask, but Jia Siyuan, who was sitting next to him, asked first, “What happened—”

Before he could finish, the man continued to say with a solemn expression on his face, “They are protesting.

“They are protesting against us.

“Or rather, the second-generation of controllable fusion engineering.”

Jia Siyuan couldn’t help but speak.

“Why? We are clearly helping them solve the energy problem!”

“But they don’t think so.” Looking at the moon out of the porthole with a complicated expression, he sighed and said, “Everything has to start with a paper.”

Chapter 1509: A Promise From a Long Time Ago

“The residents of Guanghan City, the crew of the space station, those brave enough to stand up.

“Your courage is what guards our homeland.

“Those sinful capitals and dignitaries on Earth, for their dirty interests, try to make our lives as the price of their evil experiments to earn blood money.

“For Earth, we and our fathers have sacrificed too much, and now, they have to squeeze out every last bit of value, just to fill up their expansive material desires like a black hole!

“No one will agree, no one will!

“We have had a very good life. We have been very good for a hundred years, and we will be so in the future. We don’t need controllable fusion, let alone their ridiculous sympathy and help!

“History will remember this day! Remember this great awakening!”

The fierce broadcast reverberated on the radio channel of Guanghan City.

Almost everyone heard the announcement.

Regardless of nationality or skin color, they were all residents of Guanghan City at this moment. They all stood up for the same purpose, which was to oppose the establishment of the second-generation controllable fusion experimental reactor.

Tired of dealing with the boiling public opinion, Mayor Ye tried to appease the emotions of the non-governmental organizations and representatives, but it was futile.

The cause of everything was a paper, and the fuse was the news that Guanghan City and East Asia Energy signed a memorandum of cooperation.

The top leader in the field of controllable fusion published a paper in the top journal of controllable fusion research. The paper exposing the “pulsed magnetic field” was almost regarded as truth by most people.

Even if academically, the content of that paper was open to questions, most ordinary people didn’t actually care about facts and truth.

No one wanted such a time bomb to sleep next to their bed, let alone a place that relied heavily on electronic equipment like the moon. Once a serious magnetic field overflow accident occurred, it would paralyze the air circulation system in Guanghan City and could erase this city of 100,000 people directly from the map in an instant.

In people’s minds, this was likely to happen!

At this point, Mayor Ye was overwhelmed. He did not want to miss the investment from East Asia Energy or the second-generation controllable fusion project, but it was also impossible to stand on the opposite side of all people in Guanghan City for the sake of an enterprise from Earth.

Although the angry people wouldn’t tear him to pieces, they could remove him from the position of mayor...

...

Shanghai.

In the office of the chairman of East Asia Energy, the atmosphere was a bit stiff.

Lu Zhou turned off the holographic screen floating on the desktop. He read the report from beginning to end, and he looked tired as if he hadn’t slept all night. He reached out his hand to pinch his glabella.

“Even if it is a bad thing, it needs a reason, not to mention this is a good thing... This is my fault.”

“Perhaps I was in a hurry...” Lu Zhou, sitting on the office chair, stared at the portrait hanging on the wall of the chairman’s office for a long time and said, “This photo was not taken properly. Can I change it?”

Zhong Ziyu said bitterly, “Is now the time to talk about this?”

Standing next to him, Morinaga, who hadn’t spoken the whole time, coughed lightly and said, “My suggestion is that it is best to conduct a thorough investigation of the risk assessment of the second-generation controllable fusion technology. There is no need to rush to get the project launched, especially if it does pose a risk to the lives, health, and properties of all residents in Guanghan City... In order to avoid more trouble, it is better to stop the project.”

Zhong Ziyu did not speak, but the intention on his face was already obvious.

From the standpoint of the Pan-Asian people’s community with a shared future, the AIIB couldn’t risk offending all residents of Guanghan City. Besides, the sovereignty of Guanghan City belonged to China.

Lu Zhou: “The second-generation controllable fusion technology is of course risk-free. The high-strength magnetic field only appears in the center of the reactor... But I am afraid that even if I say that, it is of little use.”

Morinaga said with a wry smile, “Your words will be useless, but I think... we should find a third-party organization to do this risk assessment, right?”

“It doesn’t exist.” Lu Zhou shook his head and said, “In fact, I called Academician Qiu. His paper was published by a student, and it was during the period while he was on the moon. After he returned to Earth, he contacted the journal to express his willingness to retract the manuscript, but those who supported him are now starting to label him as ‘joining the dark side’ and ‘paid off by big energy’.”

Zhong Ziyu frowned and said, “What if... we give up on second-generation controllable fusion? The timing is really not right, so I suggest we at least stay low for a while.”

“Impossible...”

Looking out of the window, Lu Zhou’s eyes flashed a rare trace of complexity.

With a voice that only he could hear, he murmured a little, “This is the only way to go to the Tau Ceti.”

Zhong Ziyu frowned and said in confusion.

“... Did you say something?”

“Nothing, just a promise made a long time ago, and it has nothing to do with you.”

Lu Zhou gulped; the look on his face regained firm. He looked at the two people standing in front of the desk and continued to say, “I won’t back off because of this little resistance. The new generation of controllable fusion technology must be completed! I admit that I have selfish motives, but it is not just for me... The entire Pan-Asia, and even the shared future of mankind, will benefit from it!”

Morinaga said with a sad face, “But... the first generation of fusion technology is completely enough for at least another fifty years. Why do we have to complete the second-generation controllable fusion technology now?”

“Because that is the key to our journey to more distant worlds. Only the energy density of the second generation of controllable fusion can meet the energy needs of interstellar navigation!”

It’s not just a matter of interstellar navigation...

At this moment, a green icon flashed on the desktop.

After seeing the caller’s name, Lu Zhou took a deep breath and calmed himself down.

“I have to take this, could you guys please give me a second?”

The two people standing in front of the desk exchanged glances.

In the end, it was Zhong Ziyu who broke the silence and said, “I’ll contact the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences. Whether it’s useful or not... I still have to find a way to save this.”

He continued after hesitating for a while, “Of course I believe in you, but... we have to let others believe in you too.”

Lu Zhou waved his hand.

“Go ahead then.”

When they left, Zhong Ziyu closed the door behind him.

After the office door closed, the whole room finally became quiet.

Lu Zhou reached out and pressed on the desk. A light blue holographic window quickly floated out and appeared in front of Lu Zhou.

Li Guangya appeared in the video window as Lu Zhou asked, “What’s going on?”

“Are you free any time soon?”

“Why?”

Li Guangya sighed and said, “Let’s talk in person.”

Chapter 1510: The Big Fish That Surfaced

Qiu Mingrui was in a headache recently.

He never expected that he, an expert in nuclear engineering, would become the spiritual leader in the minds of the people of Guanghan City.

Although he was very happy to see that his paper had such a huge influence, he never thought that his paper would become “pop science”.

What he also didn’t expect was that this paper would cause such a huge wave in public opinion!

What’s more, the first author of that paper wasn’t his own name. He just put his name as the corresponding author in a very low-key manner.

As a result, several local media in Guanghan City had not only forced him to oppose Lu Zhou, but they also directly promoted him as the savior of the people of Guanghan City, a knight who was devoted to the people and truly dared to tell the truth.

Although it was a long-established tradition to put titles on others, this title was too heavy, Qiu Mingrui felt that he could not bear it.

Even if he opposed Lu Zhou's opinions, he did not think that his academic achievements could be compared with Academician Lu. In other words, he and Lu Zhou were on opposite sides, where the two sides were completely unequal in terms of ability and influence.

Lu Zhou himself once said that he never believed in authority in his life, and people shouldn't blindly believe him either. Qiu Mingrui was only not optimistic about the pulsed magnetic field.

From the beginning to the end, he believed that this was just an academic debate, but the voices of unstoppable fools were always the loudest, and they were keen to discuss politics regardless of occasions.

As soon as there were such people, his paper would naturally become politically colored.

Realizing that the matter had become serious and feeling that he was being roasted alive, Qiu Mingrui immediately contacted the Southwestern Institute of Physics publisher office and applied for the withdrawal of the paper.

The Southwestern Institute of Physics cooperated quite well. Obviously, they realized that the controversial paper might cause trouble for themselves, so after receiving the request of the corresponding author, they quickly withdrew the paper.

Seeing that the paper was withdrawn, Qiu Mingrui was finally relieved. After publishing a clarification statement on his personal homepage, he felt that this incident had passed.

However, what he didn't expect was that he was still too naive.

From the moment his thesis became the fuse that ignited the fire, the direction of the matter had gone beyond his control.

It could even be said that the retracted paper did not calm the anger of the residents of Guanghan City, but instead, it had become a new fuse to intensify the conflict.

Almost on the second day after the Progress in Controllable Fusion Research issued the retraction statement, the public opinion was suddenly turned and pointed at him.

What Qiu Mingrui did not expect was that the residents of Guanghan City, who had been touting him a few days ago, had now begun to criticize him.

Maybe the people who scolded him were not the same as those who commended him. However, the behaviors of the extremists were often the most obvious.

Qiu Mingrui watched on the sidelines. He watched as those people who pushed him to the top in the first place threw him back down on the ground.

The comments under the news said he was an “unscrupulous academician”, “no morals”, “only going after power”, and “has been bought out by East Asia Energy”. He was dumbfounded.

Although he believed that his level was indeed not as good as Academician Lu, he did not degenerate to the point of being bought out by Academician Lu.

He was certainly not this kind of profit-seeking person.

However, he couldn't do anything.

Most people were unreasonable, and most of the logic they talked about was just to find a reasonable explanation for their brain damage. They didn't know what science was, or what scientific development was. They didn't understand people's words; they were mostly lemmings.

But if someone wanted to argue with this kind of rascal, no matter how reasonable one's argument was, there would be no winner in the end.

Then there were rumors that he met Lu Zhou on the moon and that his research team had received a “donation” of 10 million credits.

Upon hearing these rumors, Qiu Mingrui didn't know whether to cry or laugh.

If he did accept the money, it would be fine; it would comfort his injured heart.

But the problem was that no one gave him money at all!

Just when he was in a dilemma and didn't know what to do, he suddenly received a transfer reminder from the bank, reminding him that he had received a large transfer of 1 million credits.

After receiving this news, Qiu Mingrui almost got a heart attack. He quickly checked the sender's account and planned to return the money. However, the bank told him that the payment account was registered on Mars, and refunds could not be returned.

Qiu Mingrui felt like he was sitting on pins and needles.

After he spent a day filled with anxiety, he suddenly received a mysterious anonymous call the next day...

"Hello, Academician Qiu Mingrui, I don't know if you are in a good mood today."

Looking at the blurry video window, Qiu Mingrui frowned and said, "I'm feeling terrible... Who are you? I haven't heard your voice before. Where did you get my number?"

"There are no impermeable walls in this world, especially in the information age. We not only know your phone number, but we also have your bank account number and home address."

A drop of cold sweat appeared on his forehead. Qiu Mingrui said calmly, "Who are you guys and what do you want to do! Are those one million credits—"

"That's a deposit." The voice interrupted Academician Qiu Mingrui's words, smiled, and continued, "As for who we are, it doesn't matter. As long as you are willing to do something for me, then there will also be nine more million credits in your account."

Qiu Mingrui gulped and said with difficulty, "What thing..."

"Continue with what you did at the beginning." The voice continued slowly, "Aren't you opposed to second-generation controllable fusion technology? Then continue to oppose it. Whether it is for the money or for the residents of Guanghan City, we hope you can stand your ground."

A trace of struggle flashed in his eyes, but soon, the look of struggle disappeared.

Qiu Mingrui took a deep breath and said, “Sorry, I’m just a scholar. Your commission is beyond the scope of my ability. I don’t mind discussing it with you if it is an academic matter, but please don’t let me participate in this. What is your account number? I will refund you the money now. I don’t want to participate in this matter...”

When he said this, Qiu Mingrui’s voice had a trace of pleading.

However, after hearing his words, the person on the other end of the phone just smiled faintly and said in a slow tone, “It’s okay. If you don’t want to join, it’s fine.

“You don’t need to return the money to me. Regard it as a gift.

“But I hope you can stay awake and know what to say and what not to say. If I hear our conversation today from elsewhere, I will let you know the cost of not keeping your promises.”

Are they...

Paying me money to keep quiet?

Qiu Mingrui opened his mouth. He was just about to say something.

However, the call ended...

...

Inside a small apartment in the suburbs of Shanghai.

A man took off a virtual reality helmet and placed it on the table next to him.

Looking at his face alone, there was nothing worth mentioning. However, if there were employees of East Asia Energy or people in the financial industry standing here, they would be astonished.

There was only one reason.

It was hard to imagine that Morinaga, the manager of SoftBank and one of the managing directors of East Asia Energy, would actually live in a place that was almost indistinguishable from low-rent housing.

But Morinaga didn’t really live here; it was just his base for operations.

Every time he needed to act as the head of the foundation, he would come here and start his scheme with an anonymous identity and address.

And there were many such bases for operations.

So far, his work had been going very smoothly, and everything was moving in the direction he expected.

Although he did not succeed in moving the chess piece that was Academician Qiu, this did not affect anything. After all, by now, the anger of the residents of Guanghan City had been completely ignited, and if this trend continued, Guanghan City might become independent from Earth.

The people between the two were already in a state of long-term separation. Even in this age, where interstellar voyages were commonplace, many Pan-Asian citizens living on Earth had never left their home planet before, and the same was true for those who were born on the moon. Their parents had been there since they were alive.

Sacrificing oneself for prosperity on Earth was unacceptable to most lunar people.

“It seems that the legendary man standing on the pinnacle of the human mind is nothing more than that.

“It’s a pity.”

Morinaga got up from the chair and walked to the clothes hanger next to him. He took off his coat, left the apartment, and locked the door.

The moment he left his base of operations, he had completed a role switch and successfully become Morinaga, the SoftBank manager and managing director of East Asia Energy.

However, the moment he walked into the garage and sat in his own car, a trace of alertness suddenly rose in his heart.

“Is it just an illusion?”

Why do I feel like...

Someone is watching me...

It's better to be safe than sorry.

Morinaga started the car quickly. When he set the destination on the smart navigation map, he chose the longer path instead.

However, what he didn't know was that his gut feeling was not wrong.

But it was too late for him.

Chapter 1511: Help Each Other

“Sorry, it was really not my intention that things turned out like this.

“I... I didn't plan to publish that paper, but I didn't expect my student to act too fast. I contacted the Southwestern Institute of Physics yesterday and the paper has been withdrawn, but that didn't seem to do anything.”

The call came from Academician Qiu Mingrui.

His voice was full of exhaustion and self-blame.

Lu Zhou could hear that it was not his intention that things would turn out like this. He did not expect that this academic debate would actually be used as a political tool by those who were interested.

Lu Zhou looked at the old man in the video window as he tried to comfort him.

“Don't blame yourself for this matter. Even if you didn't publish the paper, nothing would be different.”

Just as there would still be a war without the gunshots from Sarajevo, Lu Zhou didn't think that the foundation hiding in the dark would let him launch the second-generation controllable fusion project.

Whether it was due to an old grievance a century ago or a conflict of interest in the new century, they were against his actions.

“Thank you for understanding my difficulties...”

Qiu Mingrui looked at Lu Zhou gratefully. He hesitated whether to tell him more, but when he thought of the warning from that person, he stopped himself.

After all, he was nothing more than a scholar. Although an academician, he only had a dazzling academic aura. It was nothing at all in the face of real power and death threats.

He was nowhere near the level of participating in their conspiracy...

“That’s it, I have another important meeting... If you have any new clues, call me again.”

Lu Zhou looked at the time on the holographic window. He guessed that Li Guangya, who was sitting across the conference table, was impatient, so he ended the conversation and hung up the phone.

Although he had a hunch that the old man had not told him everything, this was not important anymore.

When the chaos in Guanghan City first happened, he had told Xiao Ai to focus on Academician Qiu Mingrui. Although he didn’t think that this riot was related to Academician Qiu, after all, he was at the center of the whirlpool of public opinion, it made sense for the people from the foundation to contact him.

In some sense, his behavior could be regarded as a kind of protection in disguise.

If everything went well, the fish hiding in the dark should have begun to bite.

Whether it was a big fish or a small fish, he just needed to wait patiently for the result...

After finishing the call, Lu Zhou reached out his index finger and swiped it in the air, closing the holographic window.

Seeing that Lu Zhou was finally finished, Li Guangya, who was sitting across the conference table, asked casually, “Who was on the phone?”

“Academician Qiu.”

“Qiu Mingrui?”

“Yeah.”

The conversation between the two people stopped abruptly.

They looked at each other with their eyes wide open. Li Guangya had a blank face, but he had a headache.

Whether it was to quell the grievances of the residents of Guanghan City or to correct their attitudes, as the chairman of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, he had to talk with East Asia Energy.

However, he didn't know what to talk about with Lu Zhou.

To put it bluntly, there was nothing to talk about.

Sitting across from him was the greatest scholar from a hundred years ago. If he had the ability to question him academically, he wouldn't just be a chairman.

Li Guangya sighed and said euphemistically, “Since so many people oppose you, can't we focus on the space elevator first?”

Lu Zhou was slightly stunned and confused.

He spoke.

“The space elevator... There are too many things involved. I am only 30% confident at most. However, after a hundred years of research on the second-generation of controllable fusion, the time is now.”

“The time is now. But the problem is that you have to consider what everyone else wants.” Li Guangya said with a headache, “At least, in my opinion, the first generation of fusion technology is completely sufficient. Even for another fifty years, there is no problem. We should solve the current problem first.”

“In my opinion, this is the current problem.” Lu Zhou continued after a moment of silence, “The second-generation of controllable fusion technology is the prerequisite for interstellar navigation. With only the first-generation controllable fusion technology, we can only exist in the solar system at best. But if we master the second-generation controllable fusion technology, we can take our footprints to the world lightyears away.”

Li Guangya: “You aren't willing to compromise?”

Lu Zhou shook his head.

“If it really doesn’t work, I will think of another way, such as going to the Lagrange Space Base or Mars to do this experiment.”

Although this was not a suitable choice, it was indeed a backup option that had been seriously considered by Lu Zhou, but the two backup options might be troublesome.

Moving the reactor to a space station was least likely to cause controversy, but it would increase the maintenance cost and safety risk of the reactor. The centralized autonomous management system of Tiangong City might be more convenient than the Guanghai Special Economic Zone. But the flood of weapons on Mars would have an unpredictable impact on the progress of the experiment.

There was also the threat of space pirates...

Unless it was the last resort, he didn’t want to send his researchers to such a dangerous zone.

“But if this is the case, the cost will be very high.” Li Guangya touched his chin and said thoughtfully, “I heard that the fuel for the second-generation fusion is helium and deuterium. These two things are on the moon or Earth.”

Looking at Li Guangya, Lu Zhou suddenly didn’t quite understand what he wanted to do.

“... Yes, and the energy demand on Mars is not as huge as the Earth-Moon system. My original idea was to build a moon-based second-generation fusion reactor on the moon, and then use high-powered laser power transmission technology to transmit electrical energy to the geosynchronous. This creates an Earth-Moon energy corridor.”

After a pause, Lu Zhou shrugged and continued, “But now it seems that I ignored the feelings of the residents of Guanghai City.”

Li Guangya: “You did ignore them. You only care about research and papers. You have forgotten that they are all living people! Of course people will be afraid, and they will be incited because of fear! If it were me, I would definitely not be so aggressive. For example, for a space elevator, I would first conceive

a reason that would make sense, and after that, I would try to arrange a mascot to make people believe in me or themselves.

“Just like war, you have to give them the courage and honor to face death so that they will not be afraid of death. Or you can use a whip to slap them and force them to change, but think about it, this is the 22nd century, is that possible?!”

Lu Zhou frowned.

“Mascot?”

“Ahem... Focus on the main point.” Li Guangya coughed dryly, changed the subject forcibly, and continued, “Let’s make a deal, I’ll help you. You will also help me. Helping each other is good for us, and we can all keep our names in history.”

Our names in history...

It feels like a very distant concept.

Although Lu Zhou was not interested in leaving his name in history, he still became interested in his proposal.

“What do you want me to help you with?”

“The space elevator.” Li Guangya said, “I will help you settle things in Guanghan City. In exchange, I hope you will serve as the chief consultant for the scientific development of the Pan-Asian cooperation as well as the chief designer of the space elevator!”

In other words, you want me to plan the space elevator?

Lu Zhou spent a few seconds thinking about this matter. He then finally spoke.

“I can do that, but I am afraid I will have to wait until the second generation of controllable fusion technology is completed before I can free up my time.”

Li Guangya frowned and asked, “How long will it take for the second-generation fusion reactor to be completed?”

Lu Zhou thought for a while and answered, “One year, or maybe two years, but my instinct tells me that the final result is not far away.”

“Then set a predetermined period of one year.” Li Guangya continued, “After one year, you will serve as the chief consultant for the scientific development of the Pan-Asian Cooperation! Whether you participate or not, I just need your name on the title!”

“Done.”

Although Lu Zhou could see through the old man’s cunning eyes, he still agreed.

Whether it was for fame or for profit, the result was always positive.

Every individual was selfish, even he himself.

Only children would care about insignificant things.

Lu Zhou’s watch on his left wrist flickered slightly, and a reminder icon popped up.

Li Guangya’s face suddenly showed a speechless expression. He asked with a sigh, “Why do you get so many calls?”

“Because I’m busy... I’ll go outside.”

“Can’t you just answer the call here?”

“No, it’s not appropriate.”

Lu Zhou got up and walked out of the meeting room.

Li Guangya leaned back into the chair and waited impatiently for about two minutes.

Finally, the door opened again.

Lu Zhou walked into the room.

Noticing the weird expression on Lu Zhou’s face, Li Guangya raised his eyebrows and asked casually, “What’s going on?”

Returning to the chair and sitting down, Lu Zhou casually replied with a weird expression, “Nothing, I just caught a big fish.”

An unexpected big fish...

Chapter 1512: Hell Has Rejected Me Once

“Just here?”

Standing in front of a magnificent mansion, Lu Zhou, who was standing next to Ling, looked at the map on the holographic screen. He glanced at the number on the door plate. He then stepped forward in front of the access control system and spoke.

“Excuse me, is Mr. Morinaga at home?”

The electronic screen flickered slightly.

After a while, a bright and sunny smile appeared in front of Lu Zhou.

“Academician Lu?” With a hint of surprise on his face, Morinaga said with a smile, “What brings you here?”

Lu Zhou: “Because I want to discuss some things with you in detail.”

“The entrance is not the place to talk, please come in.”

The iron gate opened slowly on both sides.

Lu Zhou glanced around. He then nodded towards Ling, who was wearing casual clothes. They walked into the villa along the path of the front yard.

An old butler with a wrinkled face but sturdy body stood at the door of the main building. After seeing Lu Zhou, he nodded slightly. He then made a gesture, inviting him to enter the building, and led him through the spacious porch.

“Your house is quite big,” Lu Zhou said with a faint smile when he sat down on the sofa and looked at Morinaga, who was sitting across the coffee table.

“It was passed down by my ancestors.” Morinaga nodded slightly as he watched the housekeeper put the teacup on the coffee table. He then smiled

at Lu Zhou and said, "I don't know what is so important that you came to my humble abode in person."

Without touching the teacup on the table, Lu Zhou, who was sitting on the sofa, thought for a while and said straightforwardly, "I'm not a person who likes to beat around the bush, so I'll just say it."

"How much do you know about The Spirit of The Universe Foundation?"

The atmosphere in the living room fell into silence.

The air seemed to be frozen.

"... Foundation? What foundation?"

Morinaga's eyes sharpened unconsciously as he pretended not to know.

Capturing the change in his expression, Lu Zhou smiled faintly and glanced at Ling.

Ling, who was sitting next to him, nodded. He then took out a thumb-sized memory card from his pocket and placed it on the coffee table. He then flicked his index finger to send it to Morinaga.

"What is this...?"

Lu Zhou: "The memory card for holographic TVs, play it."

Feeling suspicious, Morinaga nodded to his butler and told him to insert the memory card into the holographic TV.

Soon, azure blue light particles appeared in the air. A translucent holographic panel quickly occupied the entire wall of the living room.

The old butler spoke respectfully.

"Shall I play it?"

With an uncertain look on his face, Morinaga glanced at Lu Zhou. He then glanced at the robot sitting next to him and said, "Sure, I'm not afraid of anything."

The old butler nodded. He reached out his hand and flicked in the air. A clear picture quickly appeared on the translucent holographic screen.

What was shown on the screen was a surveillance video, and the location was an apartment building somewhere in Shanghai.

Morinaga looked at the familiar corridor and himself, who appeared in the monitoring screen. Morinaga's pupils shrank slightly, and a layer of cold sweat gradually formed on his back.

Of course he knew where this was.

He was just there yesterday.

Judging from the scene on the screen, this surveillance footage should have been yesterday!

"After getting off the parking lot, Mr. Morinaga went straight to room 5709 on the 57th floor and stayed in it for three hours... Am I right?"

"So? Is there any problem with this?" Looking at Lu Zhou sitting opposite him, Morinaga tried to restrain the tension in his heart. Pretending to be calm, he said, "It's just a piece of footage, what can this explain?"

Lu Zhou smiled slightly. "Are you going to continue acting with me? If you want, I can even pull up your call records, including the part where you threatened Academician Qiu Mingrui."

The moment he heard Academician Qiu's name, Morinaga's face finally changed to a gloomy expression.

Just when Lu Zhou was curious about how he was going to explain, Morinaga's shoulders suddenly loosened slightly, and the expression on his face relaxed.

Looking at Lu Zhou sitting across from him, Morinaga said softly, "You win."

Lu Zhou looked at him and did not speak. He just waited quietly for him to continue.

"Honestly, I am really surprised.

“I thought that an old antique from a hundred years ago should be at my mercy. I didn’t expect every choice you made, and the final results were beyond my expectations.”

Knowing that his identity had been exposed, Morinaga stopped acting. He leaned back into the sofa and continued with a relaxed tone.

“If everything went according to plan, you should have died in that explosion, together with the robot courier. The outside world will make a wonderful movie script for you and Liu Zhengxing, the end of great scholars.”

“Then you underestimated me.” Lu Zhou said with a faint smile, “Even The Gates of Hell didn’t bury me. Do you think it’s possible to do it with just two kilograms of explosives?”

“I admit that I have underestimated you.” Looking at Lu Zhou who sat opposite him, Morinaga suddenly threw out an unexpected sentence. “If that’s the case, consider joining us.”

Lu Zhou was slightly stunned. He said with a smile, “Did I hear you wrong?”

“You heard it right, I’m serious.” Morinaga said with a faint smile, “Over the past hundred years, we have grown strong; so strong that you can’t even imagine. You know so much. Joining us is the only possibility for you to survive.”

Lu Zhou glanced at the time on the holographic TV and said casually, “You should tell this to the police.”

The look on Morinaga’s face gradually became gloomy.

“So you refuse?”

Lu Zhou: “Have I shown any interest in your proposal?”

“Very well.”

Morinaga sighed in relief and closed his eyes.

Just when Lu Zhou thought he had given up, his eyes suddenly opened.

His dark pupils were filled with craziness...

“You shouldn’t have come here in person, but unfortunately, your arrogance will be your demise! You have survived for so long, but now you’re asking to die... Why?”

There were two safe places in the whole mansion; one was the wine cellar and the other was the living room. The former was connected to the safe house under the villa, and the latter was equipped with at least 20 automatic weapons, which he hid in the dark.

After all, what he was doing was subverting society. If he didn’t prepare things to protect himself, he might become a corpse in a ditch someday.

It was just that Morinaga never thought that the trump cards he kept for self-protection would really be useful one day, or that they would be used on an old antique from a hundred years ago.

However, in any case, his identity must not be exposed!

If Lu Zhou disappeared, people from the Security Bureau would definitely find him. However, this would give him time to escape.

“You know too much, go to hell with your secrets and knowledge!”

“Hell has already rejected me once, and it will be the same this time.”

Lu Zhou looked at the laser rays pointed at himself and the automatic weapons hanging from the ceiling, yet the expression on Lu Zhou’s face was far from showing even the slightest fear. He smiled and crossed his legs.

“I’ll leave this to you.”

The person sitting on the sofa suddenly disappeared from Morinaga’s sight...

Chapter 1513: Unscathed Private-1

A hologram?

*Who the f*ck does something like this?!*

Realizing this, Morinaga almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

However, there was no time for him to react.

The cold response sound awakened him from his dumbfoundedness.

“Yes, commander.”

Ling’s neck moved slightly. His red pupils burst into scarlet light.

Morinaga’s heart trembled slightly for some reason. Anticipating danger, he yelled “kill it”, then ran to the side door of the living room in a hurry.

As soon as he ran out of the living room, a scorching wave came from behind him. A handful of automatic weapons hanging on the ceiling instantly shot out flames.

A rain of bullets fell from the sky, hitting Ling’s body.

The explosion of gunpowder smoke filled the whole living room like a typhoon, leaving only a mess. The expensive leather sofa and the high-quality wood coffee table had been completely torn into pieces.

There was not even an intact floor tile in the living room.

Morinaga knew that the robot would never survive this metal storm. He let out a sigh of relief in his heart, and he slowly stopped.

However, just when he was about to return to the living room to see the situation, his heart suddenly tightened and his pupils instantly shrank.

The robot was standing in the center of the firepower. Its outer skin was torn apart, but the skeleton under the skin hardly suffered any substantial damage.

Like nothing had even happened!

Morinaga glanced at the automatic weapons on the ceiling that had emptied their magazines.

Ling walked towards Morinaga with a blank expression.

Morinaga retreated towards the corridor in horror as he shouted loudly, “Stop him!”

After hearing the master's order, a series of robot servants walked down the stairs and out of the concierge, holding sophisticated weapons in their hands. They aimed at Ling, who had just stepped through the side door of the living room, and they did not hesitate to pull the trigger.

The orange-red flames flickered, and the blast of bullets ignited the air.

However, compared to the metal storm in the previous round, this drizzle was nothing. It didn't delay Ling at all, who was standing in the center of the storm.

Ling walked to the nearest robot and reached out his hand to pinch its neck. He then broke the head off the robot's body, leaving behind a bunch of exposed wires.

Ling ignored the bullets hitting his body. He took the assault rifle.

He then raised the muzzle and aimed it at the robots before pulling the trigger with an expressionless face.

The style of the entire battlefield was quite strange.

A group of people surrounded one person, but there was no trace of struggle on the one person.

Those robots that were infected by the ALPHA virus were beaten into a pulp by Ling alone.

When the last bullet in the magazine popped out of the chamber, the firecracker-like gunfire finally stopped. Ling glanced at the last robot soldier who fell to the floor before throwing the rifle aside.

A hum of electricity suddenly rang behind him, and a plasma cutter about the size of an old-fashioned vacuum cleaner gleamed with a hot glow, poking towards his back.

Hearing the movement, Ling turned around, reached out his hand, and grabbed the jet of plasma that was piercing at him.

Ling saw the old butler who had served the two of them before. Surprisingly, he was clearly a human, yet his emotionless eyes were full of fanaticism and the same feeling of death as other robots.

When Ling's arm began to melt and deform under the high-temperature plasma jet, the old housekeeper's heart suddenly became happy. He saw hope as he spoke.

"Go to hell!"

He pushed forward the plasma cutter in his hand.

However, the expression on his face froze.

The molten arm did not turn into iron droplets on the ground as he wanted. Instead, it spread forward like a living liquid, directly blocking the ejection port of the cutter.

The plasma could not be released and was locked in the heating chamber. Before the butler even had time to release the button, the cutter in his hand melted from the expanding plasma and exploded into fragments.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhh!"

The plasma that was released in an instant almost ignited the air.

When the butler felt the pain of the hot air scorching his skin, he screamed uncontrollably.

Ling's arm returned to its original state. He looked away blankly, casting his gaze in the direction where Morinaga was escaping.

"Danger, eliminate.

"Continue chase."

...

Morinaga rushed into the garage without even having the time to choose which car to drive. He quickly got on the maglev sedan closest to him.

His identity had been exposed.

Once the people in the Security Bureau knew his relationship with the foundation and his position in the foundation, he could forget about getting out of prison for the rest of his life; all the glory and wealth he accumulated would be in vain.

The only way for him to survive now was to escape the Pan-Asian cooperation. It was best to go to places like the North Sea Alliance or the South American Alliance, then go to Mars as soon as possible.

Only on Mars would he be safe.

“F*ck! Why is it not starting?!”

As Morinaga looked at the autopilot system and the manual driving mode that couldn't be activated, he had a look of panic on his face.

His car was completely paralyzed, as if it were hit by an EMP. It wouldn't start no matter what he tried.

“F*ck!”

Swearing angrily, Morinaga jumped out of the car and got on another off-road vehicle.

However...

The result was still the same.

Just as he was preparing to test the third one, he suddenly saw a figure appearing at the garage door and a small quadrotor drone that emerged from nowhere.

The panic in his eyes finally gradually turned into bottomless despair. He slowly let go of his hands that were holding the steering wheel.

“Why?”

A blue light was projected from below the drone, and Lu Zhou's holographic image appeared in the garage again.

Lu Zhou walked to the side of the off-road vehicle and looked at Morinaga, who lowered the window with a pleading expression on his face. He then smiled faintly and asked, “Why do this?”

“Please...” Morinaga pleaded, “Let me go, I will give you all my possessions on Earth!”

“Money to me is just a bunch of numbers.”

Almost collapsed by the mental pressure, Morinaga snarled, “What do you want?! Why are you chasing after me?!”

Chasing?

Lu Zhou couldn't help but laugh.

Who is chasing after who?

However, as his elder, Lu Zhou didn't bother to argue with this guy.

“Tell me everything you know about The Spirit of The Universe Foundation and the ALPHA virus.”

A trace of panic flashed in Morinaga's eyes.

“I don't know... I'm just an outsider.”

“Don't pretend.” Lu Zhou sighed as if to give up suddenly. He then continued, “Well, interrogation is not my specialty. Since you don't want to say it, you can explain it to the professionals. It saves me time.”

Seeing Lu Zhou, who was starting to dial on the phone, Morinaga gulped.

“Who are you calling?”

Lu Zhou said blankly, “The Security Bureau.”

“They are better at interrogating criminals.”

Chapter 1514: Crazy

“I found the thing you wanted.”

Sitting in the office, Xing Bian looked at the holographic screen floating on the desktop. When he heard this through the call, he was stunned.

After a long time, he snapped back to reality and calmly said, “Found the thing... What do you mean?”

“Exactly what it means, you wanted a clue about the ALPHA virus,” Lu Zhou said concisely in the video window. “It is impossible to defend against this virus programmatically, but I found a key witness to the ALPHA virus...”

Key witness?

Xing Bian’s eyebrow twitched fiercely. For a moment, he couldn’t digest the amount of information in this sentence.

Although he was the one who asked Lu Zhou to assist their task force in investigating the ALPHA virus, he did not expect that this academic leader would actually assist them in this way.

After taking a deep breath, Xing Bian asked seriously, “Who is the witness? Where is he now?”

“It’s not easy to say on the phone. I’ll give you an address. You better come as soon as possible... Because I’m not sure if he will wait here peacefully.”

Xing Bian immediately said, “I’ll come over right away!”

After writing down the address, he immediately hung up the phone and contacted the people in the operations division. The roaring alarm bell broke out of the Security Bureau’s garage less than a minute later.

In just five minutes, three or four police cars passed halfway through Shanghai and stopped at the entrance of Morinaga’s house.

Xing Bian closed the door of the car and walked to the side of the iron door. He took out a compass-like instrument from his hand and scanned the door.

After frowning, he then looked at Shi Jin, who was already waiting next to him, and ordered.

“Begin entering.”

“Yes, sir!”

After receiving instructions from Captain Xing, Shi Jin nodded and made a breakthrough gesture to the officer next to him. Then he took off the pistol safety switch and followed the two heavily armed officers in.

Taking into account the potential threat of the ALPHA virus, the officers dispatched this time were all elites; they were the kind of people who didn't have any implants.

However, even though the group was ready to fight fiercely in the face of a dangerous terrorist organization like the foundation, the expected battle did not happen.

In other words, they arrived a moment too late.

"What the hell happened here?" Looking at the mess in the living room and the automatic weapons hanging from the ceiling, Shi Jin's face was full of shock.

It was hard to imagine that in a place like the Yangtze River Delta city group, there was actually a heavy firepower system beyond the scope of light weapons in someone's home.

There was a drop of cold sweat across his forehead. If his own party broke into this place, and if the owner of this room decided to resist his arrest with the weapons, they would have easily been beaten.

Combat experience was one thing, but this firepower was clearly beyond the scope of their experience.

"It seems that we are late." Looking around here with a grim expression, Xing Bian's eyes locked on the side door of the living room. He then said, "Team A go to the study room to collect evidence, Team B and I go to the garage."

"Yes, sir!"

...

Morinaga was arrested.

When found, he was strapped to the hood of the car. He tried to save himself, such as trying to use his nails to break the plastic rope around his body.

Unfortunately, even if he rubbed off his entire nail, he wouldn't be able to break the rope that bound him.

Although he was puzzled as to why people like Morinaga participated in the conspiracy of the foundation, the iron-clad evidence was in front of him. He

quickly ordered the arrest of Morinaga in the name of endangering social security.

Even if he was not a high-level figure in the foundation, the weapons he deployed in his own home were enough to make him go to prison...

In the interrogation room.

Morinaga had puffy eyelids. He gloomily looked at Xing Bian and Shi Jin, who were sitting behind the glass window with the other agents.

Facing the interrogation of the Security Bureau, he said mockingly, "I won't say anything, just give up."

Xing Bian didn't look at him. Instead, he looked at the doctor standing next to him and said, "Inject him with Veritaserum."

The doctor nodded and took out a needle tube from the toolbox.

"Okay."

The moment Morinaga saw this needle, there was a panic in his eyes, and he struggled on the chair.

"Don't come over here.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhh!"

The screams of pigs dying were heard. Ignoring Morinaga's struggle, the doctor calmly injected a needle into his vein before leaving the interrogation room with the toolbox.

Morinaga was furious. His eyes were bloodshot, but he quickly calmed down, and the breathing rhythm in his chest also became more stable.

However, his bloodshot pupils were crazier than before...

Looking at Morinaga sitting in the interrogation room, Xing Bian said with a cold expression, "So, what is going on with the ALPHA virus?"

Perhaps because the effect of the medicine had not fully kicked in, a trace of struggle flashed through Morinaga's eyes.

However, this struggle did not last long.

After a long silence, he suddenly smiled and said.

“A virus designed for AI, especially robot memory... Give up. ALPHA has spread on the black market. Those who are far more criminally motivated than us will be even more adept at spreading the virus than us. At least 100,000 robots have been infected with it.”

“You...”

Clenching his fists tightly, Shi Jin looked at the punchable face. He stepped forward angrily, but he was stopped by Captain Xing.

“In fact, I have always wondered.” Xing Bian continued staring at Morinaga, who was sitting behind the table, as he said, “A person like you should be considered successful. Why did you choose to join a conspiracy group?”

“Conspiracy? You are ignorant.” A contemptuous look was reflected in his crazy eyes. Morinaga continued, “If you have heard the whispers from the Void, you would know.”

Shi Jin frowned and said, “Void whispers?”

Morinaga’s throat let out a dry laugh. “... The prophet heard it first, then shared it with me. And my long-cherished wish is to share the favor with others. Believers of the spirits of the universe on this planet, the powerful spiritual energy will bind us closely, and we will be omnipotent...”

Listening to this crazy description, Shi Jin didn’t know whether to show contempt or sympathy. He finally shook his head and murmured, “What a hopeless guy...”

Captain Xing, who was standing next to him, frowned slightly. After thinking for a moment, he said, “What does this have to do with the ALPHA virus?”

“Of course it is relevant.”

Morinaga’s smile suddenly had a trace of cruelty.

In a slow tone, he continued, “In a disaster, the lost lambs will seek sustenance in faith and find comfort in the spiritual world. Imagine once the cornerstone of modern society is shattered like pieces of tofu, the formerly

trusted partner becomes a bloodthirsty tool for murder... Use your brain to guess what this world will be like.”

The interrogation room fell silent for a moment.

Many people involuntarily began to break out in cold sweat.

They thought The Spirit of The Universe Foundation was prepared to use the ALPHA virus as a threat to fulfill their evil demands, but they did not expect that they had no intention of negotiating from the beginning. They instead planned to bury this terrible virus in the prosperity of the 22nd century, then rise from the chaos, transitioning from underground to the surface.

Xing Bian’s expression gradually became cold.

“You guys made the virus?”

“We? Do you mean Dawn Technology? Hahahaha...” Morinaga said in a hoarse voice with a frantic smile, “Of course not... How did we get it? Ah, yes, I remembered it. The source code was bought from a group of space pirates. According to them, the virus was stolen from the Tiangong City technology laboratory, but who cares? It works.”

Shi Jin, who was standing in front of the glass window, asked harshly, “Space pirates? Which space pirates? Where are they?”

“It’s about 0.03 astronomical units from Ceres. Anyway, their base is nearby. I don’t know the specifics.” Morinaga said with a wild smile, “My mission has been completed. It was completed last year! Prepare to feel despair. You will soon realize the feeling of falling from the clouds into the abyss. Let me see how ugly you will be in your final last days.”

Seeing that Morinaga was in madness, the doctor standing beside Xing Bian frowned and said worriedly, “His mental condition is no longer suitable for continued interrogation... Or to increase the dose?”

“No, we already know the key clues. As for him...” Xing Bian thought for a while. He then continued, “Let’s keep him for now, I still have a lot of questions I want to ask.”

Captain Xing turned and walked towards the door. Shi Jin quickly followed his footsteps and said anxiously, “Captain, the situation is urgent, we must take immediate action! Morinaga revealed that this virus has spread to—”

“It doesn’t matter. Once the virus spreads, it doesn’t make much sense to investigate the spreader. The top priority now is to lock the ALPHA virus from the source.”

After a pause, he walked quickly toward the end of the corridor and continued with a cold expression, “After you go back to the office, write out the interrogation report. I will submit it to the higher-up departments.

“The rest is up to the First Fleet.”

Chapter 1515: Before Becoming History, Great Men Were Also Humans

“Why is it tattered again?”

In a small room, Han Ming looked at the robot whose skin had been completely destroyed, and a bitter smile appeared on his face.

He wanted to complain about this last time, but since the customer was always right, he reluctantly resisted it. But this time, in less than half a month, the skin that he worked hard on was ruined again.

If he didn’t want to make money, he would simply say, “It will be ruined in the end, you might as well just put a toy dress on it.”

Lu Zhou gave him a strange look.

“I visit frequently, shouldn’t you be happy?”

“Technically, yes, but I feel frustrated when I see my masterpieces randomly crumpled up and thrown in the bin.” Han Ming sighed. “Come with me.”

Ling glanced at Lu Zhou. When his commander nodded, he followed Han Ming towards the room.

Sitting on the chair and waiting quietly, Lu Zhou noticed that the little girl who was about sixteen or seventeen years old sitting opposite him was looking at him curiously. If his memory was correct, this child should be Han Ming's assistant.

However, when he cast his gaze on her, she quickly looked away.

"Why are you staring at me?"

The little girl blushed in embarrassment and shook her head quickly as she said, "No, no... just a little curious."

"Curious about what?"

The little girl whispered and said, "The boss won't let me inquire about the guests."

"Just ask me if you want."

"Then I'll ask, don't be angry." The little girl blinked and asked curiously, "Are you... really Academician Lu?"

Do people still wonder who I am?

Lu Zhou smiled. In his mind, he was shaking his head. He then said, "Yeah."

"Sigh..."

"What?"

"Nothing." The little girl shook her head and whispered, "I always thought that the great men in history were all serious people..."

Lu Zhou thought about it and spoke.

"Before becoming part of history, great men were also just humans."

"Before becoming part of history..."

"What?"

"I always hear people talk about that era, but I still can't imagine it. An era without robots and virtual reality technology." The little girl touched the back of

her head embarrassedly and said with a shy smile, "Maybe because my job is to transform robots."

"In that era, many of the jobs that AIs are now doing were done by humans, but there is no difference in its essence."

"The jobs that people do... Include waiters and truck drivers?"

"Of course."

In the 21st century, a car must be driven by someone, with a high rate of traffic incidents.

But now, because artificial intelligence was responsible for planning traffic, even though modern cars were much faster than in the past, they had basically eliminated things such as car accidents.

"It's hard to imagine..." The little girl sighed and said, "If robots are unusable one day, I feel like... the consequences will be very serious."

Lu Zhou: "That kind of thing won't happen."

"Why?" The little girl blinked and asked, "I saw it on the Internet yesterday. Someone said that there is now a virus that can turn robots into criminals."

"Because someone is guarding this peace and prosperity."

Standing up from the chair, Lu Zhou moved his arms and said casually, "I'll see how your boss is doing."

...

The atmosphere in Guanghan City was grim.

The engineers of East Asia Energy were still stranded in the space station, and the engineering equipment on the transport ship was also loaded, unloaded, loaded, and unloaded again. Because of the protesters' activities, the entire experimental project was at a halt.

Moon Palace.

Li Guangya, who walked off the gangway, shook hands with Mayor Ye. After that, surrounded by a group of people, he went to the boarding platform of the shuttle, where he could see many protestors.

“It seems that the trouble here is not small.”

Ye He sighed and said, “As you can see... I haven’t slept peacefully in the past few days.”

Li Guangya: “Have you tried to talk to the representatives elected by the protestors?”

“I have tried, but the results have been unsuccessful.” Ye He said cautiously, “They have not shown a willingness to negotiate at all. Their only request is to withdraw East Asia Energy from the moon.”

Li Guangya: “Actually, I have a compromise here.”

Ye He: “What compromise?”

Li Guangya smiled and said, “The Pan-Asian Cooperation will sign a development agreement with East Asia Energy on the second-generation controllable fusion experimental reactor. After that, the Pan-Asian Cooperation will sign a new energy joint development agreement with Guanghan City.”

The moment Ye He heard this, a surprised expression appeared on his face. It was not because of how unexpected the idea itself was. It was because he did not expect that Pan-Asian Cooperation would be willing to take this big trouble from them.

“But... Will this solve any problems?”

“Why wouldn’t it?” Li Guangya asked back, “I have reflected on this more than once. Our alliance is too weak and has almost no restrictions on the member states, and anyone can oppose us. In fact, in order to achieve our goals, we should adopt some tougher methods, and we are fully capable of doing so.”

Ye He: “For example?”

“For example, build another city,” Li Guangya said with a faint smile as he glanced at the gray land outside the porthole. “Just next to Guanghan City,

build a city about the size of a reactor... called Pangu... Or Nuwa city. I think the nearby land is quite suitable. It shouldn't be difficult to make space."

Ye He was stunned for a moment, but he broke out in cold sweat quickly.

Build another city?

This is ridiculous!

From a legal point of view, this was not in compliance at all.

Ye He: "There is no precedent at all! The Guanghan Special Economic Zone has nothing to do with the land. Even if it is undeveloped land—"

"There is now."

Staring at Li Guangya for a long time, Ye He didn't speak.

"What?"

"It's nothing... It's just that the look in your eyes made me a little scared." Ye He said cautiously after observing the chairman of the board for a while, "I hope you are not thinking about something dangerous."

Li Guangya raised his eyebrows with interest.

"Like what?"

Ye He didn't speak. He looked at him in silence.

"We are an alliance, not an empire."

As if hearing something funny, Li Guangya suddenly couldn't hold back and laughed out loud.

"Sorry, I couldn't help it... You think too much, I just want to build a reactor."

Ye He wanted to say something, but at this moment, the secretary standing next to Li Guangya stepped forward and reminded him gently, "Chairman, your phone."

Li Guangya cleared his throat and asked, "From who?"

“The call is from the Security Bureau. Apparently, it is related to the investigation of the foundation,” the secretary whispered in a volume that only they could hear. “The clue points to the pirate base hidden in the asteroid belt... They hope to be able to apply for reinforcements to the Lagrange Space Base.”

Li Guangya’s eyebrows were gently raised, and his face showed an expression of interest.

“I understand.”

He looked at Mayor Ye next to him.

“Give me a few minutes. I have to make a few work calls.”

Ye He frowned and asked, “Is it fine for me to ask what is going on?”

“Nothing, it’s just that my friend gave me an unexpected gift.”

Surrounded by a few bodyguards, Li Guangya walked towards the VIP terminal next to the shuttle stop.

At the same time, the First Fleet stationed at the Lagrange Space Base was gathering, and the third orbital airborne brigade would be embarking on a journey.

As the murderous air overflowed in the deep sky, the dark black hulls were like daggers, exuding an infiltrating cold light under the sunlight.

The reconnaissance ship had set off.

Target: Ceres.

A battle was imminent!

...

Chapter 1516: Silence

In an endless deep sky, a black starship was sailing along a nearly straight trajectory towards the asteroid belt between Jupiter and Mars.

The end of the voyage was Ceres.

The target was a space pirate base about 0.03 astronomical units away from Ceres!

Speaking of space pirates active in the asteroid belt, it was a long story.

In the 2050s, after the first attack on the Starlight cargo ship, the term space pirates entered people's field of vision through the news media.

With the continuous expansion of the aerospace industry, mining in the asteroid belt had gradually become a low-cost and highly profitable industry, resulting in a large number of spacecraft being moved from the Earth-Moon system to the asteroid belt.

Everyone hoped to get rich overnight, and the act of mining a large pile of gold or precious metals more expensive than gold from half a million asteroids and hundreds of millions of meteorite fragments was driven by this extreme desire for wealth. Under these circumstances, a group of lawless people who longed for nothing else was naturally born.

Relying on the legal gap on the asteroid belt and the limited binding force of various countries in this area, they modified the spacecrafts purchased or leased and attacked other civilian mining ships or mining stations. They became the government of the regions, and their existence caused a headache to most alliances.

The complex meteorite environment made it difficult for large starships to station in this area for a long time, and if it was only a small ship or a space base, it was difficult to guarantee an advantage on the battlefield.

If deployed separately, those military installations could easily become targets for space pirates. And for centralized deployment, although combat effectiveness was guaranteed, they had to fight on the battlefield with a width of hundreds of millions of kilometers and limited visibility.

After all, they couldn't expect those space pirates to always show themselves whenever they wished.

In contrast, the pirates who fled between the asteroid belt and Mars could rely on small ships and smuggled ammunitions to make trouble.

On one hand, this was because the complicated social environment of Mars provided a breeding ground for the space pirates active in the asteroid belt. On the other hand, it was because of the indulgence of some governments or regional alliances.

After all, goods snatched from competitors were always cheaper than goods that flowed into the market through normal channels, not to mention that it would restrict the development of competitors, thus allowing themselves to become stronger at the same time.

Although every once in a while, the Pan-Asian Cooperation would send a fleet to intensively clean up the asteroid belt in a certain area, the results had not been very great.

There was always news that leaked out in advance, and the cost of sending the fleet to the asteroid belt for missions was too expensive.

Take this operation as an example. As the command ship, Huashan was the lightest air carrier in the Pan-Asian space force. The two cruisers and five destroyers escorted were all of the lighter-weight types.

But even so, as long as it entered the active range of the asteroid belt, the cost of this war was destined to be an expensive figure...

“Send the carrier-based aircraft to investigate the nearby airspace, guard the destroyer’s periphery, deploy the cruiser’s weapons, use EMP shells, lock in on the close-range abnormal target.”

“Yes, sir!”

The edge of the asteroid belt was getting closer.

On the ship bridge.

Following the command of the commander, twelve ship-borne drones ejected from the Huashan aircraft carrier, and silver-white bullets soon plunged into the asteroid belt.

Although most of the space pirates were behind in terms of weapons technology, making it difficult for them to pose a substantial threat to the regular army of any regional alliance on the front battlefield, they were usually smart and used the terrain advantage to deal with the army.

For example, they installed nuclear warheads inside asteroids with relatively stable orbits and detonated the nuclear bombs when regular warships approached them, damaging the ships' hulls through the high-temperature meteorite pieces.

Or for example, they would hide cruise missiles behind meteorites, drones carrying explosives or anti-armor weapons, or even small assault boats with a pile of loose weapons.

While threatening nearby mining stations, these space pirates could always cause trouble to regular army ships in unexpected places.

The job of these carrier-based aircraft was to investigate the nearby battlefield environment, clear out the traps left by the air pirates, and lock down the potential threats...

Inside the bridge.

The commander stared intently at the holographic three-dimensional chart floating on the command table as he frowned.

It had been almost half an hour since the dispatch of the carrier-based aircraft, but there were still no traces of booby traps or automatic weapons found in this area.

Years of experience with space pirates told him that this group of space pirates might be different.

"There is news from the reconnaissance ship ahead that an unknown space station was found near 0.03 astronomical unit of Ceres."

After hearing the report from his subordinates, the commander immediately ordered, "Model the scan data."

"Yes, sir!"

A light blue image appeared on the command table, and a space station constructed of a three-dimensional holographic grid soon appeared in front of everyone.

Like most civilian mining stations, this space station was embedded on a small asteroid and occupied a quarter of the asteroid's volume.

Due to the high content of metal minerals in the vicinity, a natural "electromagnetic wave black hole" had been formed. If they didn't look closely, they would not be able to find the existence of this space station.

Staring at the space station, the military advisor standing at the command desk frowned and spoke.

"So strange."

Usually, when their carrier-based aircraft approached this position, the two sides would have already begun a fierce exchange of fire, but the space pirates hiding in the space station hadn't reacted at all.

The entire space station and the nearby airspace were quiet.

"It is very strange." The commander said to himself with a solemn expression in his eyes, "We have dispatched such a large fleet, but they haven't responded at all. Even if their radar is broken, they still have a visual observation."

"Could it be that they happened to be out hunting?"

"It's not like it. My instinct tells me that there is something hidden behind this."

The commander thought for a while and ordered, "Prepare to send ground troops."

"No matter what's inside, we shall go in and take a look."

Ground Warfare Advisor: "Do you want to launch infrasonic missiles?"

"No, no weapons have been observed on the surface of the space station. The armed forces inside should not be very strong. This operation is different from the past. We need a few prisoners." Looking at the holographic image on the command table, the commander calmed down. In a serious tone, he said,

“Third orbital airborne brigade! Send out three groups of commandos, prepare to attack!”

Six long shuttle-shaped landing craft were launched from the carrier, forming a front and back parallel triangular formation. They proceeded towards the direction of the space station along a straight trajectory.

Although it was a strong attack, they were not seeking blood.

The first three landing craft hit the outer shell of the space station first. A burst of sparks splashed as the metal jets gushing from the front poured into the space station.

More than a dozen pneumatic drones were released from the three landing crafts, protruding into the interior along the gap in the outer layer of the space station, quickly occupying the favorable terrain in the space station. They reported back the situation on the battlefield to the three landing crafts' AI battlefield analysis systems.

The last three landing crafts directly crashed into the space station from three different angles. As the hatch blasted open, the three groups of commandos entered the space station from three directions. They coordinated with the drones to launch an offensive attack towards the space station.

However...

Something unexpected happened.

The team leader who burst into the core area of the space station with his rifle looked around vigilantly. He finally lowered the muzzle in his hand and complained, “What the hell is the headquarters doing...”

The control room was quiet. Except for the sound of the engine running, no noise could be heard. Judging from the ventilation system, this space station should have been inhabited by people, and judging from the living supplies, those people should have lived here for a long time.

However, forget about the space pirates...

There wasn't even a single living person here.

Chapter 1517: Long Story

Guanghan City.

After getting off the shuttle, Li Guangya went to the hotel where he was staying and had a phone call with his colleagues far away on Earth.

As soon as the phone was connected, an urgent voice came from the other side.

“Do you really plan to build another city next to Guanghan City?”

Looking at Secretary Wu in the video window, Li Guangya nodded and said, “Yes.”

Wu Shuhua didn't expect that this guy would admit this, so he was slightly stunned. He then frowned.

“What is the reaction from Guanghan City?”

“The mayor's mood is fairly stable, at least I think it's quite stable.”

Wu Shuhua: “What does that mean?”

Li Guangya smiled and said, “Means you should work harder. To put it bluntly, Mayor Ye is a smart man, he knows that this matter is definitely good for Guanghan City, and it is also the best choice for him. The Guanghan City residents are no longer angry at the Guanghan City authorities colluding with East Asia Energy, but they still dislike the partnership between East Asia Energy and Pan-Asian Cooperation.”

Wu Shuhua frowned and said, “Why do I feel like this has gotten worse?”

“The misunderstanding can only be solved after it's escalated.” Li Guangya smiled faintly and continued, “Next, we only need to find a common enemy for the lunar people to vent their energy. The earth doesn't have a common enemy anymore. The aliens are too fictitious and far away. The space pirates in the asteroid belt happen to be a good choice, especially because there is an anti-human organization behind them.”

Wu Shuhua frowned.

“You mean... the foundation? Does anyone really believe that stuff?”

Li Guangya: “As long as we can find evidence of its existence, it’ll be fine. If not, we can make some evidence. Let me count how many people have already lost their lives... Well, I can’t count, but at least among the people I know, there are two.”

As for Liu Zhengxing and Song Yangwei, these two were regarded as high-level executives of East Asia Energy. Although Li Guangya was not close with them, on high-level occasions, he often saw these two guys.

“Perhaps the tough implementation of the second-generation controllable fusion plan is itself a wrong decision. The residents on the moon are not yet ready to accept this technology, and our demand for energy is not so urgent that we must extract the helium III.” There was a worry in his eyes. Wu Shuhua paused for a moment and continued, “Do you think it’s worth it?”

“If we don’t prepare today, we will never be prepared. As for whether it’s worth it, we’ll know eventually.” Li Guangya smiled lightly and said, “However, I had expected this to happen for a long time. The society on the moon has been separated from us for too long, it is normal that there will be a gap in culture.”

Especially after the rise of asteroid mining after the 2040s, coupled with the migration of high-emission, highly unmanned industries and other intensive industries from Earth to Mars, the society on Earth was transitioning from a production-oriented society to a consumer-oriented society. The rare minerals on the moon were no longer in high demand.

After all, mining in low gravity was quite convenient.

Coupled with the fact that the round-trip between Mars and the Earth-Moon system was far less convenient than the round-trip between Mars and the asteroid belt, as well as the relatively low minimum wage on Mars and the labor security benefits, the decline of the moon’s mining industry was almost inevitable.

“So, you think you only need a common enemy, then send the First Fleet to the asteroid belt and fire two shots to solve the gap between us and the moon?”

“Of course not? I’m not naive enough to think that removing a target can solve all the troubles. We must admit that this kind of cultural gap has been formed, and it has been accumulated day by day over half a century. To completely resolve it, I am afraid it will take longer, maybe a century, maybe two.”

“It’s no use regretting what has happened. Learning lessons from it is a valuable asset for our civilization,” said Li Guangya with a faint smile. He continued, “If the distance is enlarged to the light-year scale, how should we deal with this? Or how should we deal with the contradiction between the parent star and the colonies... I think this is probably the biggest enlightenment that this incident can bring us.”

Wu Shuhua frowned and said, “Is this a problem that needs to be considered now?”

“Of course not.” Li Guangya shook his head slightly and said, “But it is undeniable that this is a question worth thinking about.”

A bit of emotion suddenly appeared on his face.

“I don’t know why, but I can suddenly understand how a century ago, why people of that era put forward such a ‘stupid’ plan to strengthen the future.”

Wu Shuhua: “Why?”

Li Guangya smiled and said, “Haven’t you noticed? The past experience really can’t solve any problems about the future, but what’s interesting is that most of the problems we face cannot be solved by lessons learned from history... It would be nice to be able to see into the future. I bet that the world in a hundred years will be more interesting than it is now.”

Wu Shuhua: “Then just go dormant.”

“I’m just saying, I wouldn’t actually go.” Li Guangya shook his head and said with a smile, “It will be fascinating, but it would be a shame to miss the present.

“Also, if I go to the future.

“Who is going to build the present?”

...

Jin Ling University.

Lu Zhou, who had finished the preparatory course, was invited by Instructor Sun and was about to go to the cafeteria for a meal. However, as soon as he

left the classroom, he saw Xing Bian and Shi Jin standing outside the classroom waiting for him.

Lu Zhou tilted his head slightly and said softly, "Sorry, I'll have to take a rain check on this meal."

The expression on Sun Lan's face was one of disappointment.

"Your friend?"

Lu Zhou thought for a while before giving an ambiguous answer.

"Sort of."

After dismissing the female masters student who wanted to discuss with him the social situation a hundred years ago, Lu Zhou walked in front of the two Security Bureau agents and stopped.

"Looking for me?"

"Sort of." Xing Bian smiled and said, "I thought you would be very busy."

"No matter how busy I am, I still have to learn, not to mention that the experiment of the second-generation controllable fusion reactor has been halted."

The more Lu Zhou learned about this world, the more Lu Zhou felt like he still knew too little. So in addition to the preparatory course at Jin Ling University, he also took a course in modern history.

But for some reason, the modern history professor who was in class seemed to resist him in his class. Every time Lu Zhou pressed the question button, the professor was very nervous...

Xing Bian and Shi Jin looked at each other and exchanged a weird glance.

Just as the two exchanged glances, Lu Zhou also took a look at the two of them and said, "How about you guys? You guys seem like you have a lot of free time."

"Not quite free time, but the investigation of the case has stalled." Xing Bian continued after a pause, "Moreover, regarding Morinaga, I am also a little confused here... I don't know if it is convenient to ask."

Lu Zhou said casually, "Go ahead."

"How did you catch Morinaga?" Looking at Lu Zhou earnestly, trying to read something out of those pupils, Xing Bian continued to ask, "After our commando entered his home, he found a lot of weapons..."

Lu Zhou was slightly stunned. He then said with a laugh, "Do you suspect that I have similar... weapons?"

"Please don't get me wrong, of course I didn't mean that." Xing Bian gave a wry smile and continued, "There weren't even traces of resistance. All of the damage from the bullets were caused by the automatic weapons that Morinaga kept at home."

After a pause, Xing Bian continued, "However, this is what puzzles me... How did you bring him to justice in the face of an attack of that caliber?"

Xing Bian was wondering about the same thing for the N-177 flight incident.

Then there was also the bombing attack and the robots in the suburbs of Jinling. Anyone who encountered them would be six feet under by now. It would be difficult even for him to survive such attacks.

However, Lu Zhou was totally okay. Not only did he not feel any nervous, but he did not even take precautions in his daily travel, as if he was not worried that similar things would happen again.

Obviously, this was not something that could be explained by bravery alone.

Intuition told Xing Bian that Lu Zhou had probably developed a "special medicine" that could restrain the ALPHA virus, or he had mastered some special technology that could control robots.

And this technology was likely to become the key to the ALPHA virus...

Lu Zhou's expression became a little weird.

Now that you put it this way...

It does seem strange.

Against Ling, those robots infected with the ALPHA virus were like lambs waiting to be slaughtered, they had no power to fight back.

Back then, he was only concerned about the battle and making quick decisions. He ignored one problem, which was winning too easily. To some extent, this was more suspicious than winning a hard fight...

How should I explain this?

Lu Zhou couldn't help but worry.

He sighed and spoke.

"That's a long story."

However, after hearing the phrase "It's a long story", Xing Bian immediately felt happy and said, "It's okay, you can take your time!"

"I will, but I can't talk about it here, right?" Lu Zhou looked around and said, "There are so many people here, who knows if anyone is eavesdropping nearby."

Shi Jin hurriedly said, "You can rest assured... There is a security agent nearby. If you are really worried, our car is nearby. We can chat in the car."

At first, he didn't propose to talk in the car, mainly because he was worried that Lu Zhou would be offended. Now that Lu Zhou took the initiative, it was obviously best to talk in the car.

However, Lu Zhou did not adopt his suggestion.

"We can't talk in the car, it's so cramped in there."

Looking around, he continued, "I'm pretty hungry. Let's find a place to eat and talk."

Xing Bian nodded immediately.

"No problem, I know a good restaurant nearby, I will book a private room now, let's eat and talk... My treat!"

"It doesn't matter whose treat it is," Lu Zhou said with a smile. "Just have a few drinks with me."

When we start eating...

I'd have made up my story.

Chapter 1518: The Missing Crew

Space station.

A small transport ship approached slowly and docked next to the port.

The gangway lowered, and several soldiers in officer uniforms walked down the gangway under the escort of the guards.

Li Gaoliang looked at the officers coming towards him. He then handed over the work to his subordinates and stepped forward to salute.

In response to the military salute, Yang Wu, chief consultant of the Pan-Asia First Fleet, looked around and asked, "What is the situation here?"

"I made people search inside and out, but we still didn't find any traces of pirate activity," said Li Gaoliang. A strange expression appeared on Li Gaoliang's face as he said, "But strangely, I'm sure that someone stayed here before. We found many leftover personal belongings in the dormitory section of the space station."

Yang Wu frowned.

"Personal belongings?"

Li Gaoliang nodded his head and said, "Yes... Although I'm not sure if it was the space pirates, there were indeed people living here."

Yang Wu immediately spoke.

"Take me there and show me."

Li Gaoliang nodded solemnly.

"Okay."

...

The dormitory area was located next to the power room of the space station. It consisted of eight single rooms and sixty-four beds and was directly connected to the observation room by a long and narrow corridor.

This was an old-fashioned space station design.

Most of the current space stations no longer required a large number of permanent staff, so each staff member usually had their own room.

Yang Wu still remembered that, in the 2050s, before he participated in the reinforcement plan for the future, although the space station at that time was somewhat different in form, most of them were designed similar to this space station.

As for when this design was changed, he couldn't remember clearly. After all, a lot of things happened during the years he was dormant.

As Yang Wu looked at the soldiers taking photos nearby, he asked, "Is there anything from here that can prove the identity of these people... or can prove where they went?"

Li Gaoliang shook his head and spoke.

"I haven't found anything yet."

"Sir!" A soldier armed with an exoskeleton stepped forward, showing his paper notebook excitedly. "Sir, I found this from dormitory 07!"

Li Gaoliang was a bit embarrassed.

He gave the soldier a fierce look.

"Why didn't you tell me sooner?!"

After being reprimanded, the soldier looked dumbfounded. He didn't know what to say for a while.

Yang Wu smiled and shook his head. Without making any comments, he reached out his right hand.

"Let me see."

He took the notebook from the soldier's hand and flipped through it.

To be precise, this was a diary, and it was written in special ink. The way of writing on paper made Yang Wu feel a little curious. After all, in this era, there were not many people who could write a diary completely by hand.

The date of the diary was not consistent. Sometimes it was not updated for a week or even a month. Judging from the date on the last page, the last day of this diary was twenty years ago, which was about 2095.

Of course, what really surprised Yang Wu was not the time of the diary, but the identity of the owner of the diary and his unfortunate experience.

The name of the owner of the diary was Dong Bin, and he was not a space pirate. His true identity was actually a miner.

50 years ago, in a pirate incident at a mining station in the asteroid belt, he was unfortunately captured as a resident employee of the mining station.

Originally, there was not much worry in his heart. After all, most pirates were only looking for money. As long as he didn't do something that irritated them and that he could pay the ransom, he would be fine.

As a normal person, he obviously wouldn't die for a company's property, so he obediently followed the space pirates on the ship.

However, what he didn't expect was that after the space pirates brought him to their base, they didn't immediately ask him to record a video asking for a ransom, but instead, they put him in a dormant cabin.

When he woke up again, it was more than 30 years later, which was when the diary began.

[The people on the space station are very friendly, and most of them are also victims... Among us are engineers, doctors, soldiers, and a mathematics professor. Everyone seems to have a different profession. I learned that some of them came here because of a strange job, some were because they thought they had won a trip, and some people even completely forgot their memories before coming to the space station... I'm the only one who came here 30 years ago.

[No one knows why we are here... Although I feel that some of them may not be telling the whole truth, thinking about it now is of no use.

[Frankly speaking, we are trapped. Although the space station has sufficient living materials and key energy sources, we cannot get in touch with the outside world. The sixty-four people on the space station are like a small independent society. We are abandoned by the human society and even begin to doubt whether Earth still exists... However, when we started to try to accept the situation, someone secretly told me that there is a robot among us.

[Who is it? I was surprised, there is only one thing I can be sure of, and that is that this robot is definitely not me. I woke up from a dormant cabin, I have a complete family... Regardless of whether they still remember me or not.]

“... This sounds like a scary story?” Standing next to Yang Wu, Li Gaoliang touched his chin and said, “A robot disguised as a human... So what is the meaning of the existence of this space station?”

“Perhaps it was to conduct some evil experiment. This kind of thing is rare, but it’s not uncommon.” Turning the diary to the last few pages, a dignified look appeared on Yang Wu’s face. “Anyway, this Dong Bin may be a breakthrough... If you can find out about his identity, the next step should be much easier.”

Turning the diary to the last page, Yang Wu suddenly froze for a moment.

He didn’t notice before.

In a small corner of the footer, a few scribbled lines of formulas were written.

If he didn’t read it carefully, he would have thought that it was something that the owner randomly scribbled.

For some reason, the moment he saw these lines of formulas, Yang Wu suddenly had a hunch that he was getting closer and closer to the truth.

Li Gaoliang touched his chin with a hint of curiosity in his eyes.

“These formulas are...”

“I don’t know.” Yang Wu shook his head and said, “It’s kind of like a physics formula... Maybe it’s mathematics.”

Li Gaoliang frowned and said, “Why does it appear in such a place? In the diary of an ordinary miner.”

“Maybe the owner of the diary is a math enthusiast, or... at least he thinks he is.” After taking a few photos of the note, Yang Wujiang returned the notebook to the soldier, then looked at Li Gaoliang and said, “I will ask an expert about the meaning of these formulas.”

Li Gaoliang suddenly thought and said, “I happen to know an expert, do you need a recommendation?”

“Who is that?”

“Academician Lu!” Li Gaoliang said with a hearty smile, “From what I know, he is very enthusiastic and helpful!”

Helpful?

The person who turned the tide on flight N-117 suddenly appeared in his mind.

“I know who you are talking about, I will visit him in person if I have the opportunity.”

A layer of light blue text was suddenly printed on the screen of Yang Wu’s helmet.

The moment he saw this line of text, he was stunned.

Noting the change in expression on Yang Wu’s face, Li Gaoliang immediately asked, “What happened?”

“There is news from the commander tower.” A strange expression appeared in Yang Wu’s eyes as he continued, “A trace of electromagnetic wave transmission was found on Ceres.

“And judging from the frequency and shape of the waveform...”

“It was man-made.”

Chapter 1519: Deja Vu Encryption Method

Sometimes, Lu Zhou would miss the era when nothing needed to be explained. Even if his words were not sacred, no one would dare to question him.

As he looked at the wine bottle on the table, his thoughts couldn't help but drift away, thinking of his lost youth and love.

"When can we get to the point?" Xing Bian was about to vomit. He pinched his glabella with his index finger and thumb, trying to keep himself awake.

He thought he was a heavyweight, but he didn't expect that one day, a university professor would outdrink him.

Lu Zhou was slightly stunned. He then said with an embarrassed smile, "Sorry, I just remembered something from the past... What was I talking about?"

Although Shi Jin's neck was red from the drinking, he could still keep himself awake, barely. He reminded him with a serious face, "... You talked about the Northern Lights cruise ship, and... that the Swedish princess owes you a dance."

"Ahem, I remember... Correct it, I owe her, not—"

Lu Zhou felt the resentment float from across the dining table. He calmly changed the subject.

"In short, I went to Mars, and, as you know, I was buried under The Gates of Hell... It took me 100 years to finally escape from it. Although I was lying in the dormant cabin during these 100 years, the strange thing is that my brain has not stopped thinking."

After hearing these words, the two almost vomited blood.

*F*ck sake!*

Why didn't you say this earlier?

Who cares who sent you to the future, who you owe a star or dance to...

"Thinking hasn't stopped?" Shi Jin said with a headache, "It's impossible! People are unconscious when they are dormant! I have dealt with many dormant people, and they feel like they travel to the future after blinking."

Lu Zhou: "Theoretically, of course this is the case, but perhaps the cryo-hibernation technology of Martian civilization is more advanced than ours, allowing people to stay awake while sleeping."

Of course, there was another possibility that the dormant person actually retained consciousness in the form of dreams, but that they had forgotten about them after waking up.

Captain Xing tried hard to get his brain to work, trying to grasp the point.

"... In other words, the ALPHA virus may be related to the remains of the extraterrestrial civilization?"

"It's the Martian civilization... Although the Martian civilization can be regarded as an extraterrestrial civilization, I still have to emphasize this." Lu Zhou continued while looking at the two sitting across from each other, "I was fortunate enough to encounter some strange things while sleeping. It contains knowledge about artificial intelligence."

Shi Jin was stunned and said, "Mars civilization... also has artificial intelligence?"

"Of course, and their artificial intelligence is even more advanced than ours... It's very troublesome to explain specifically, so I'll just pick the key points."

Xing Bian said quickly, "Please do!"

"Don't interrupt me." Lu Zhou continued, "In short, they divided artificial intelligence into three types based on the behavioral logic of artificial intelligence, or, more simply, whether they have the ability to think and feel. Etc. The lowest level of artificial intelligence is the simulation of human behavior through the algorithm of machine learning. The motivation of all its behaviors is based on the settings of the program."

In fact, this classification method was not a masterpiece of the Martians. It was from the definition of artificial intelligence in the Calan Empire, an advanced civilization in the old universe.

However, considering that the Calan Empire in this world was only an online game that had been in operation for many years, Lu Zhou did not want too many people to know about the secrets of the old universe, so he combined the Calan Empire with the Martian civilization.

Until now, no one had been able to prove or disprove whether a prosperous prehistoric civilization actually existed on Mars.

He might be the only one who had seen those cockroaches before.

Xing Bian: "I still don't quite understand... What is the relationship between artificial intelligence on Mars and the ALPHA virus?"

"A peculiar computer virus broke out on Martian civilization, which caused a large-scale collapse of artificial intelligence and almost caused the entire Martian society to regress from the information age to the stone age overnight... It can only be described as a disaster."

Shi Jin couldn't help but ask, "What happened later? Was the Martian civilization extinct because of this incident?"

"Of course not." Lu Zhou said with a smile, "Although the Martians did sink for a period of time, where the whole society entered a period of decline for a long time, this period of decline was only the tip of the iceberg in their civilization's history. Later, because of a coincidence, they developed an intermediate-level artificial intelligence with self-evolutionary capabilities and popularized the updated artificial intelligence on a large scale, finally eradicating the crisis of the intelligent virus."

"Because I was bored, I carefully investigated the information about the virus, especially the source code, and there were many overlaps with the ALPHA virus in key places. Of course, this virus was definitely not released by me... But the code was not particularly difficult for me to use."

By now, the effect of the alcohol had begun to wear off.

Captain Xing frowned and asked seriously, "In other words, only the intermediate artificial intelligence you mentioned can resist the ALPHA virus?"

"Yes." Lu Zhou nodded. "It's a pity that there is no vaccine, and there is no special update patch. Only by changing the behavioral logic will it be possible to be immune to this virus."

Captain Xing said with a wry smile, "There are more than a billion robots in the Pan-Asian Cooperation. Not to mention the difficulty of execution, if such a large number of robots learn to think... who can guarantee that it won't cause new problems..."

Lu Zhou: "Your concerns are normal, but I don't think it is a bad thing to allow robots to have the ability to think. The real danger is actually the third stage."

To completely solve this virus, the best way was undoubtedly to upgrade the robots and intelligent programs all over the world.

However...

No one would know what kind of impact this would have, and whether it would be more dangerous than a virus.

There was silence at the dinner table.

The watch on Xing Bian's left wrist suddenly flickered.

"Call?"

"Yes, let me take this."

Xing Bian pushed the chair back and stood up. He then walked out of the lounge, but he did not stay outside for a long time. He soon returned to the table with a serious face and sat down.

Looking at the serious expression on Xing Bian's face, Lu Zhou asked casually, "What happened...? If it's okay to disclose?"

"It has something to do with you..." After a pause, Xing Bian continued, "In short, after asking Morinaga about the source of the ALPHA virus, we locked our target on the space stations that were active at a distance of 0.03 astronomical units from Ceres... And as expected, an abandoned space station was found there."

"Space station?" Lu Zhou frowned and said puzzledly, "Abandoned?"

Xing Bian nodded and said, "Yes, and judging from the clues, it should have been abandoned for a long time. Although the materials on it are sufficient, people are missing. There are some bizarre clues. We have asked many experts but haven't found an answer."

Lu Zhou: "... I feel like you're going to ask me for a favor."

Xing Bian gave him a wry smile. He then slowly lowered his head and pleaded, "Please... Except for you, we really can't find anyone to rely on."

Lu Zhou finally sighed.

“Tell me.”

Xing Bian: “We found a few lines of strange formulas in a crew member’s diary. However, we consulted with physics and mathematics experts who work with the Security Bureau. No one can figure out what the formulas mean.”

Lu Zhou raised his eyebrows slightly.

“What about the formulas?”

“It’s here.”

A light blue holographic card appeared in Xing Bian’s hand, and he sent it to Lu Zhou with a light push.

After receiving the transmitted data, Lu Zhou stared at the formulas. His pupils contracted slightly.

Noting the change in his expression, Xing Bian asked immediately, “What did you find?”

“Strictly speaking, this is not a purely mathematical problem, nor a physical problem... It is cryptography.”

“... Cryptography?”

Looking at Lu Zhou in a daze, although he had heard of Lu Zhou’s academic ability, Xing Bian couldn’t figure out how he could see the mystery in these formulas in an instant.

“Because I have seen a similar encryption method that compresses the information that needs to be expressed in a paragraph of irrational numbers, but these few lines of formulas are not that advanced, at most only a few bytes of information are compressed.”

Xing Bian frowned and asked, “What is the information inside?”

“I don’t know, it’s probably the password of something?” Standing up from the dinner table, Lu Zhou looked at the two people opposite him. “I need some time. I should be able to give you the answer tomorrow.”

Xing Bian said with a guilty expression, “Apologies for the troubles...”

Lu Zhou smiled faintly and said nonchalantly, “If you feel sorry, you can pick up the tab.”

Chapter 1520: Falling From the Sky

“An unknown source was found on Ceres.”

“What do you think it could be?”

“... I don’t know.”

The commander frowned. He controlled the holographic image on the table and slightly narrowed his eyes.

Suddenly, he raised his right hand and slowly pushed it toward the holographic image, pushing a starship towards Ceres.

“... We’ll go there and see!”

A cruiser was separated from the fleet and moved closer in the direction of Ceres.

At the same time, all of the magazines located in the belly of the ship opened. The defensive machine guns were standing by, ready to pour fierce firepower towards suspected or potential threats.

“Gusu is 120 kilometers away from Ceres... It has reached the closest possible distance. No abnormalities have been found.”

“Send out the drones!”

“Roger that.”

Two silver-white bright spots were launched from the belly of the Gusu cruiser, dragging a plume of smoke behind. When they reached within one kilometer of Ceres, the drones were released from the sides of the missiles like locusts.

Unlike ship-based drones on aircraft carriers, this missile-launched drone was a special ground-based drone, which was usually used to perform intrusive attacks on space stations and other space facilities to reduce the offensive resistance of landing forces.

As the drones got closer and closer to the ground, the commander couldn't help but frown.

However, something suddenly happened.

An electromagnetic shell suddenly ejected from the surface of Ceres, forming a dense firepower net.

Twenty drones were torn into pieces in an instant, turning into space junk.

The faces of everyone on the ship were unanimous.

"... How could there be such a strong firepower on Ceres?"

"Could it be the army of another country?"

"Impossible... The deployment of heavy weapons on the asteroid belt must be carried out under the framework of the United Nations, and the location must be disclosed and marked; otherwise, it will be regarded as pirate activities."

"Is there any point in deploying so many arms in such a place? It's not like Ceres is in a strategic location."

"Maybe to protect something that's hidden inside."

The commander ordered in a decisive tone, "Let Gusu prepare to cooperate with the third orbit airborne brigade to launch a raid!"

"Yes, sir!"

...

Although they didn't know which force the armed forces entrenched on Ceres belonged to, in terms of the combat power it demonstrated, it was obviously not enough to send ground forces with the fire support of a cruiser.

In order to ensure a foolproof operation, the Pan-Asian First Fleet sent a Type 05 ground attack ship from the Lagrange Space Base.

This starship was not designed for attacking a space station. It was a ship designed for ground operations.

Its terrifying ammunition capacity allowed it to produce a strategic strike capability comparable to 200 small nuclear warheads. It was precisely because of this that the ship had been widely criticized by the international community since it was launched.

Its strength was beyond doubt.

On the transport ship of the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade, orbital paratroopers dressed in mechanical exoskeletons boarded the heavy landing craft and were undergoing final inspections of their weapons and equipment.

Watching the missiles from the Type 05 ground attack ship outside the porthole, a soldier who completed the equipment inspection whispered, “An uninhabited asteroid, a point defense array deployed on the asteroid... I feel like I am living in a science fiction movie.”

“It’s more like a copy of the Calan Empire... Who are we fighting with? I still don’t have a clue.”

“I don’t know... Apparently, it’s a group of space pirates, but, so far, we have not seen anyone.”

“Do you think... it’s aliens? We are actually facing an alien outpost—”

“Quiet, keep your mouth shut!”

After Li Gaoliang scolded his subordinates, he walked into the heavy landing craft with a serious expression, glanced around at the soldiers, and continued, “After 10 minutes, the landing operation will begin. Everyone will act according to the plan. The enemy’s firepower is very fierce. If you want to come back alive, remember to lower your head and move quickly!”

“Do you understand?!”

They answered Li Gaoliang in a uniform fashion.

“Yes, sir!”

Li Gaoliang nodded in satisfaction, waved his hand, and said, “Let’s go!”

...

After the opening shelling of the first and second rounds ended, a layer of bumpy bullet marks was printed on the surface of Ceres.

The defensive facilities painted with lunar gray camouflage were completely destroyed; countless defensive arrays were also destroyed.

After the strategic strike bombing ended, the first wave of the landing craft had begun airdrops.

As a long shuttle-like spacecraft hit the surface of the planet, automated all-terrain attack vehicles and suspended aerodynamic drones rushed out of the landing craft and went towards the base in the valley.

As expected by the command tower of the First Fleet, the enemy's defense was more than just the opening defense arrays. Pneumatic drones and four-legged robots were launched from the base.

The sparks fired by the guns dotted the surface of the asteroid with a brilliant starlight. Behind every orange-yellow flash, there was a corresponding demise of a certain intelligent life.

Standing on the bridge and staring at the battle, the commander suddenly spoke.

"When was the last time such a large-scale battle happened?"

Yang Wu: "About half a century ago."

"Half a century ago..." The commander sighed softly and said, "That's how long the peace has lasted."

At the same time, on the third-orbit airborne transport ship, two long shuttle-type heavy landing crafts slowly separated from the ship's belly.

As the plasma engine ignited, the two heavy landing craft fell towards the ground of the asteroid.

The resistance on the ground had almost collapsed, and the remaining smart devices had begun to gather towards the fortress of the enemy's defense center.

There was a valley, so the terrain was easy to defend and difficult to attack. Even though the Type 05 ground attack ship had carried out a round of covering attacks on it, a small amount of resistance still existed inside the fortress.

However, for the elite of Pan-Asian Cooperation, the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade, this last line of defense was nothing.

As the two heavy landing crafts went straight into the inside of the bunker, the metal jet device at the front blasted outward, directly freezing through the shell of the fort.

Under the cover of drones and all-terrain assault vehicles, soldiers wearing exoskeletons quickly penetrated into the fortress. Under the command of each team leader, they followed the course of action planned by the AI battlefield analysis system to attack the interior.

When the two sides broke out in fierce conflict in the corridors, bursts of sparks lit up the dark spaces.

The gunfire went on for two hours before it weakened sporadically.

Li Gaoliang killed the robot soldier who fell on the ground with a pistol. He wiped a handful of dust off his helmet and visor, then looked towards the door in front of him.

The battle was actually settled half an hour ago, but when the front line advanced from the outer corridor to this door, all the resistance forces in the entire base, whether it was the robots or the machine guns in the corridor, suddenly launched a desperate counterattack against these orbital paratroopers.

Li Gaoliang didn't know what was behind the door, but he was very curious about what the secret was.

With this curiosity in his heart, he issued an order through the all-terrain vehicle next to him, which drove forward to cut the entire door from the wall with a plasma cutter.

The heavy alloy door collapsed. Under the escort of two orbital paratroopers, Li Gaoliang cautiously stepped into the door with a rifle, but when he saw everything inside the door, he was completely stunned.

“What is this... What?”

It was a fan-shaped space like an ancient Roman theater. The spacious space formed a sharp contrast with the previously narrow battlefield. The stacked servers were lined up like blades, pushing outward in the shape of a domino.

Li Gaoliang’s muzzle slightly lowered as he looked up at the spectacle made of metal in front of him. His eyes were full of shock.

Although he had not carefully counted how many servers there were, everything in front of him subverted his understanding of computers.

This was a quantum computer.

As for its computing power...

It might be even more powerful than Pan-Asian Cooperation’s strongest supercomputing center...

Chapter 1521: A Computer on a Planet

Mansion on the outskirts of Jinling.

Sitting in the study room, Lu Zhou was writing and drawing on a paper while talking on a video call with Captain Xing from the Security Bureau.

Although paperless was the norm in the field of scientific research in this era, some habits were still hard to change.

Especially when doing some theoretical calculations, even if there was a convenient tool such as holographic modeling, for Lu Zhou himself, pen and paper were still indispensable tools.

“You will never believe what we found on Ceres.”

Hearing the excitement in Captain Xing’s tone, Lu Zhou’s expression was still indifferent as he responded casually, “What did you find?”

“A quantum computer! Probably dozens of acres... Maybe a little bigger.”

His pen stopped.

Lu Zhou looked up at Captain Xing in the holographic interface and couldn't help but ask.

"Are you sure?"

"Positive, I'm on the front line now..." Xing Bian glanced around and suddenly lowered his voice as he continued, "We shouldn't be the ones handling this matter... But the First Fleet felt that the development of the matter has gone beyond the scope of their operations."

Lu Zhou: "So it got dumped on your desk?"

"Not exactly... In short, everything here is really strange! A computer left by an alien or a human being is running a program that we don't understand at all. It's the first time I have encountered such an absurd thing after working in the Security Bureau for so many years." Xing Bian suddenly said, "Do you think The Spirit of The Universe Foundation... is in contact with aliens?"

Lu Zhou didn't know how to answer, so he asked with a weird expression, "Why do you think so?"

Xing Bian: "Do you think that thing can be supported by the space pirates' financial resources? I have dealt with them and know their financial situation well. They don't have the ability to build such a large supercomputing center. No way they could deploy 1,200 electromagnetic guns on Ceres!"

Lu Zhou's index finger lightly tapped on the table, and he spoke after thinking for a while.

"The study of extraterrestrial civilization is beyond my professional scope, but my instinct tells me that if we can figure out what the computer is calculating, maybe we can understand its origin... and the secrets of the ALPHA virus."

"I think so too, so I have already handed in the report. The experts of Pan-Asian Cooperation are on the way... If you are interested, you can also come over. By the way, did you finish the calculations?"

Looking at Captain Xing, Lu Zhou said with a faint smile, "Who do you think I am... For a problem of that level, I solved it right after I left. You never asked me for it, so I have also forgotten about it."

Captain Xing smiled embarrassedly and said, "I'm busy on the front line... By the way, what is the answer?"

"97,796. After solving it, it turns out to be a string of numbers, which may be a password to open something."

"97,796?" Frowning slightly, Captain Xing nodded thoughtfully and said, "I see, thank you... If there are new developments, I will contact you as soon as possible."

Lu Zhou nodded.

"I hope you won't contact me with more troublesome work next time."

Captain Xing smiled awkwardly. After some small talk, he ended the call.

...

The research on controllable fusion felt stable. After the experimental reactor project began, his ideas could be tested one by one.

What really bothered him now was the task assigned to him by the system, which was the graduation project on the so-called "perfect material".

When his materials science level reached level 10, he could be regarded as graduating from the university of the system.

"... I feel like something is still missing."

With a sigh, Lu Zhou stood up from the desk, crumpled the draft paper on the desk into a ball, and threw it into the wastebasket next to it.

The light blue beam next to him floated, and a palm-sized AI, like an elf, emerged from behind the light curtain.

"It's fine, Master, Xiao Ai believes that you can definitely do it! (๑•̀₃•́)و✧"

"Thank you." Lu Zhou smiled and reached out his index finger to gently rub on the holographic image. "I think I can definitely find it... Please help me prepare lunch."

"Okay, Master! (" > ▽ < ")/*"

Lu Zhou habitually turned on the TV at lunchtime, eager to get information about the world. He hardly missed any news.

On the TV, news about Guanghan City happened to be playing.

Compared with the chaos of last week, order had basically been restored here. Several armed policemen wearing exoskeletons patrolled the streets with guns and live ammunition.

The camera quickly switched to a press conference held by Li Guangya, chairman of the Pan-Asian Council who declared martial law.

“... Just two days ago, we were attacked by unknown forces on Ceres. We can be sure that this attack has exceeded the scope of terrorism.”

Facing the reporter’s interview, Li Guangya continued solemnly, “So far, the identity of this armed force is still under investigation. If there is more information, we will disclose it as soon as possible.”

Reporter: “Previously, a local media in Jinling City reported that the armed forces on Ceres might be funded by an organization called The Spirit of The Universe Foundation. Is this information accurate?”

Li Guangya: “We have indeed been harassed by this transnational criminal organization, and the hostile force that provoked reactionary sentiments in Guanghan City some time ago was them.”

Whispers were heard around the scene.

It was strange to hear the blame attached to a non-governmental organization.

“... We will do our best to investigate this matter clearly and lift the martial law in Guanghan City as soon as possible.

“So, please give us a little time!”

Reporter: “Excuse me, what’s the situation in Nuwa City?”

Li Guangya: “Nuwa City is just a trial. The Pan-Asian Cooperation needs a territory directly under the central government to complete its strategic deployment.”

Reporter: “But there are rumors that this is the green light given by the Pan-Asian authorities for East Asia Energy—”

“Well, this issue is not within the scope of this press conference. If you have evidence, please bring it up in a suitable time and place.”

Li Guangya dealt with the problem quite well. In just a few days, he settled the troubles in Guanghan City.

However, after this incident, Lu Zhou felt that he really should reflect on whether his ideas were a little too incompatible with this world.

Just as he was thinking about it, the bracelet on his left wrist suddenly flickered.

Guessing that it was Li Guangya calling, Lu Zhou reached out and clicked on the wristband to open the holographic call window.

Before he could say anything, Li Guangya opened his mouth impatiently.

“I have fulfilled my promise, now it’s your turn.”

Lu Zhou nodded and said frankly, “I promised you that if you needed it, I could be the Chief Consultant for the Pan-Asian scientific development department.”

Li Guangya’s face showed a bright smile as he looked at Lu Zhou with open arms.

“Thank you, I really want to hug you, my friend!”

Lu Zhou: “Let’s talk about it after we become friends.”

Li Guangya smiled and said, “It’s okay, one day we will! By the way, don’t forget about the space elevator. My term in office is short, so please hurry up.”

Lu Zhou nodded and replied, “Okay... After the second-generation controllable fusion is completed.”

Scholar's Advanced Technological System - Chapter 1522 - Password Cracking -

Chapter 1522: Password Cracking

In the deep sky, a small transport ship slowly approached the spaceport hovering over Ceres.

As the shuttle slowly descended, two experts in spacesuits walked out of the landing station, escorted by a group of soldiers wearing exoskeleton armor.

“Welcome to Ceres, I am Yang Wu, the Chief Consultant of the Pan-Asia First Fleet.”

“Nice to meet you.”

Academician Wang Sicheng shook hands with the middle-aged man in front of him. He then nodded in a friendly manner towards the chief consultant.

As an in-service professor at the Jin Ling University information technology department and an academician of the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, Academician Wang had quite outstanding research results and academic status in the field of quantum computers and information security technology.

After learning that a quantum computer array suspected of being left by an extraterrestrial civilization was found on Ceres, the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences immediately issued an invitation to him, hoping that he could provide assistance to the Pan-Asian First Fleet on behalf of the Academy of Sciences and investigate the source of this computer, to figure out what that thing was calculating.

“It’s hard to imagine that someone would build a base in such a place.” After releasing his hand, Academician Wang Sicheng glanced around, and an incredible surprise appeared in his eyes.

The bomb craters and broken mechanical parts could be seen all over the floor, and it was apparent that a great battle broke out here earlier.

Obviously, the scale of this base itself was not small, and the scale of the defense facilities deployed here also couldn't be underestimated.

Otherwise, the First Fleet will not pour such fierce firepower on the surface of this asteroid.

Yang Wu: "It's even harder to imagine that there is what is suspected to be the largest array of quantum computers in the solar system... Whose masterpiece do you think this is?"

Wang Sicheng: "I don't know, a lot of things can only be known after doing research."

Yang Wu: "What if you had to guess?"

Professor Wang Sicheng was silent for a while. He then said, "If it's just a guess, I vote for an extraterrestrial civilization."

"Extraterrestrial civilization... Reminds me of the Human Alliance that fell apart more than half a century ago."

Yang Wu's eyes were stained with the color of memories.

The Federation of Human Alliance was probably the first attempt of human civilization to seek global political union under the impetus of external pressure. Although this attempt ended in failure, it provided a lot of inspiration for the birth of the subsequent regional alliances.

The regional alliances such as the Pan-Asian Cooperation, North American Alliance, North Sea Alliance, and Iberian-French Alliance were small-scale communities formed on the basis of specific regions.

As for how the Human Alliance disappeared?

That would be a long story.

With the collapse of The Gates of Hell and the retreat of the expedition, all clues about extraterrestrial civilization were interrupted, and related disputes had gradually withdrawn from people's attention back into the category of academia.

The Human Alliance, formed in order to fight against extraterrestrial civilizations, lost its meaning of existence...

“Do you think that if this computer is indeed an outpost of an extraterrestrial civilization, or something similar, is it possible for the Human Alliance to be re-established?”

“It’s difficult.” Yang Wu shook his head. “100 years ago, our strongest starship was the Starlight. Now, it might not be as good as a carrier-based aircraft on the Taishan.”

Wang Sicheng asked casually, “Why is it more difficult, now that we are stronger?”

Looking at the devastating battlefield not far away, Yang Wu continued, “Because now, in the face of an extraterrestrial civilization, we might be able to put up a fight.”

...

The specific location was deep in the valley. After passing through the military checkpoint, a group of people quickly entered the base.

Looking at the bullet holes left in the corridor, Academician Wang Sicheng followed Yang Wu and Li Gaoliang, the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade commander, to the computer room.

Looking at the people coming here, Xing Bian’s eyes lit up when he looked at the door of the computer room. He immediately greeted them with a smile.

“Academician Wang, you are finally here!”

“And you are?”

“Xing Bian, the security agent responsible for investigating this incident. This is my business card.” Captain Xing skillfully took out a translucent holographic card and gently pushed it in front of him.

Academician Wang Sicheng frowned and glanced at the holographic card. After hesitating for a while, he accepted it.

This wasn’t because of any bad impression about the captain, it was purely because normal people were more or less anxious when dealing with people from “secret agencies”.

“I have already seen what happened here in the report. In order to facilitate a further investigation, I need to know more specific information.”

Xing Bian: “Everything we know has been written in that report. I believe you have read it. As for the others... I’m sorry, but we know very little.”

Seeing that Captain Xing didn’t seem to be lying, Academician Wang didn’t say anything. He nodded to the student who came here with him, then walked into the computer room.

“Unbelievable...” After looking around the computer room, Academician Wang, who was shocked by the scene before him, was a little lost, but he quickly recovered his composure and told his student, “Prepare to collect the data, let us see what’s going on.”

“Okay, sir.”

The student nodded, walked forward with a suitcase, and opened the combination lock on the suitcase.

Then he took out a round metal button, placed it on the server, and fumbled for a while, like holding a stethoscope.

The electronic screen on his suitcase lit up with a successful connection icon. He stopped his hand, left the metal button in place, and operated the laptop on his suitcase.

“Data connection successful... The utilization rate of computing resources has reached 87%. The program that this supercomputer is running is quite demanding.”

Looking at his student, Academician Wang frowned and said, “Can you find the programs running on the computer?”

“I will try... Nope.” The student continued with a dignified look on his face, “This supercomputer encrypts its programs, it can’t be read at all unless we have administrator rights.”

“I’ll try.”

Asking his students to stand aside, Academician Wang stepped forward and cracked his fingers over the mechanical keyboard before typing off dazzling lines of code.

However, this quantum computer array that occupied the entire underground space completely ignored his series of operations. It kept its secrets tightly locked inside.

Seeing how Academician Wang stopped his movements, Captain Xing couldn't wait to ask.

"How is it? Is there any progress?"

"No." Academician Wang said solemnly, "This super-computing security system is powerful, at least I haven't seen any obvious loopholes... There is only one way to crack it."

Yang Wu frowned and thought for a moment before asking, "What way?"

"Security key." Academician Wang pointed to the laptop in his hand with his chin and looked at the flashing dialog box. "Simply put, the administrator password. Unless we know the password, it is impossible to hack it in other ways."

"What about brute force cracking?" Yang Wu frowned and said, "If you use exhaustive methods, the amount of work shouldn't be very large, right?"

"After three input errors, the interface will be closed for three years." After a glance at Yang Wu, Academician Wang Sicheng continued, "And we don't even know whether the password is in numbers or alphabets... Or symbols that we don't understand."

The computer room went silent for a while.

The investigation seemed to have been halted.

"If it doesn't work... We can physically destroy this supercomputing center." Li Gaoliang tried to suggest, "No matter what it is planning, as long as it itself becomes a pile of broken copper and iron—"

"In that case, its secret will go to hell with it." Yang Wu continued, "This may be related to the origin of the ALPHA virus, and it is also the biggest clue we

have so far about the ALPHA virus. At the same time, it may be our only hope to solve this trouble.”

Academician Wang looked at Yang Wu and said seriously, “The key now is to find the password... Have you searched for relevant clues from other places? For example, the space station near Ceres.”

Li Gaoliang and Yang Wu looked at each other and shook their heads in unison.

Although some clues were also found on the space station, most of them were useless.

However, Captain Xing, who was standing at the side, suddenly spoke.

“In other words... This password can only be tried three times?”

“It should be.” Academician Wang nodded. “But I don’t recommend that you try randomly.”

Xing Bian: “It’s not just trying randomly... Can I use your laptop?”

Looking at Captain Xing, Academician Wang showed a surprised expression on his face.

“Do you know the password?”

“I don’t know either.” Xing Bian said with a wry smile, “But I have a password, although I don’t know if it is the right one.”

Yang Wu thought of something, and he asked immediately, “Could it be that formula? You have already solved it?”

Xing Bian nodded.

“Technically, Academician Lu solved it.”

Xing Bian walked to the computer. He typed on the keyboard the number that Lu Zhou had given him earlier, then hit the “Enter” button.

Everyone subconsciously held their breath. Especially Academician Wang and his student; their hearts were almost beating out of their chests.

They only had three chances.

If they failed, they would have to wait until three years later.

Fortunately, their worries were superfluous. The light blue cursor flickered on the computer, like a key that opened the door to a new world, and all of the code spread across the screen in an instant.

Academician Wang's pupils shrank instantly, and a look of ecstasy appeared on his face.

We did it!

The password was correct!

This is amazing!

Chapter 1523: Emergency Meeting

It had been a week since the password was given to Captain Xing.

These days, Lu Zhou had been waiting for Xing Bian to give him a reply, especially about what the password was used for, but he did not receive any news.

But what was interesting was that although the news from the Security Bureau was nowhere to be seen, the good news from East Asia Energy was coming one after another.

The first was from the electromagnet research laboratory.

Director Tang lived up to his expectations. After slightly improving his A1 pulsed magnetic field generator, he designed a building with a total area of about 4 acres and capable of forming an instantaneous magnetic field of 10,000-20,000 Tesla in the central area.

At the same time, the construction team on the moon had also begun construction of the foundation.

No matter how perfect the theoretical model was, without testing it out, it would only be a theory.

However, Lu Zhou was still full of confidence in his plan.

Most of the problems faced by the second-generation controllable fusion were advanced versions of the bottleneck faced by the first generation of controllable fusion. As long as the most critical magnetic field could be solved, the others were not a problem at all.

Such as fusion ignition.

After reading a large number of documents, Lu Zhou designed a set of laser ignition arrays that could be used for core ignition.

Although there was still a lack of experimental tests, he felt like there should be no major problems.

He spent the last few days of February quietly. On the first day of March, Li Guangya called him suddenly and told him that the formalities for taking office had been completed.

From now on, Lu Zhou's status was no longer just an academician of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, but he was also the chief consultant of scientific development for the Pan-Asian Cooperation Ministry of Science and Technology.

In terms of level, he was probably the second-in-chief of the entire Pan-Asian Cooperation Ministry of Science and Technology.

"This is the academic center of the Pan-Asian Cooperation."

"At best, it's only the center of academia power." Lu Zhou glanced around and said casually, "I don't see scholars, only bureaucrats."

"You seem to have a prejudice against people in administrative positions." Li Guangya shrugged and said, "Well then, like you said, this is the center of power for the Pan-Asian Cooperation academic community, and you are only one step away from the summit."

"Oh, what's that?"

Li Guangya smiled and said, "You are right below the minister of the Ministry of Science and Technology."

Lu Zhou: "Unfortunately, I am not very interested in power."

"Regardless, let me introduce your colleague to you first... It just so happens that he is here," Li Guangya said with a smile. He looked at the middle-aged man who walked towards him and said, "This is Xue Rui, the Science and Technology Minister."

"Pleasure, Academician Lu, I have only seen your name in textbooks before. I did not expect to be able to work with you one day. Thank you for contributing to the power of science and technology." With a smile, Minister Xue held out his right hand and enthusiastically shook Lu Zhou's hand. He then continued, "There will be a meeting in a while. It would be nice if you can come together. We hope to borrow your wisdom."

"What meeting?"

Minister Xue smiled slightly and said, "This way."

...

The meeting had yet to start, but many people had sat down in the spacious meeting room.

Academician Wang, who was sitting at the table, glanced at his watch and suddenly said softly, "This is my second time here."

After waiting quietly for a while, Yang Wu, who was sitting next to him, asked casually, "And?"

"That's it, just feeling nostalgic." A memory floated in his mind. Academician Wang continued, "About 20 years ago, when I was still working at the Shanghai Computer Research Institute, it was to fight against the locusts that swept across the country. My mentor and I were called up here for a meeting."

The so-called locust did not refer to actual locusts, but a computer virus codenamed "locusts". This virus specifically targeted cloud servers and posed a considerable threat to the Pan-Asian virtual reality network and magnetic levitation road network.

Fortunately, due to the early warnings and emergency meetings, the virus hardly caused any substantial losses to the lives and properties of the Pan-Asian people.

But this time was different.

Different from the past several cybersecurity crises, the ALPHA virus was not only global, but it was also far from comparable to ordinary computer viruses in terms of danger and concealment ability.

The most important thing was that Wang Sicheng could not even be sure whether it was a human or something else that created this virus...

"If possible, I hope this will be the last time I come here." Academician Wang Sicheng glanced at his watch again, sighed, and said, "It's about to begin."

Everyone quietly waited.

The meeting finally began.

Minister Xue came to the stage, and he read out the outline of the meeting before sitting back down at his seat.

Yang Wu noticed that the person sitting next to Minister Xue was a bit familiar. After looking at him carefully for a while, a surprised expression appeared in his eyes.

Chief Consultant for scientific development... Lu Zhou?

Academician Lu has only been on the front line for less than half a month. How is he already a chief consultant?

"Everyone here is a top expert in the field of information engineering and scientific research. This time we convened here with the hope that you all can provide some valuable opinions.

"Especially with regard to how to dispose of the quantum computer array on Ceres. Limited clues indicate that an unresolvable computer program is running on it, and part of the core code is highly similar to the ALPHA virus."

There was a commotion in the meeting room, and the faces of the experts showed looks of surprise and shock.

Minister Xue paused and continued, "Any good ideas can be put forward. I hope everyone can express their opinions."

"Obviously that supercomputing center is the source of the virus!" A scholar stood up and said fiercely, "The ALPHA virus has a strong ability to evolve, and it is very likely that this evolution is supported with the help of this supercomputing center. Whether it was an extraterrestrial civilization or a terrorist organization that built this supercomputing center, physically eradicating it is the best option!"

This proposal aroused the approval of many people.

No matter what secrets were hidden in that computer, it was not a wise move to reveal it at the risk of drawing the world closer to the danger.

After hearing these words, Minister Xue nodded thoughtfully and fell into contemplation.

The meeting room was noisy.

At this time, a gray-haired scholar raised his hand and offered a different opinion.

"If that supercomputing center is the source of the ALPHA virus, I do not recommend destroying it immediately. This may be the only clue we have so far. My instinct tells me that if we want to figure out how to defeat the ALPHA virus, we must figure out what it is calculating."

Another scholar nodded and said, "My opinion is the same. Even if the entire Ceres is blown up, it will not change what has happened. Even if we finally decide to destroy it, the hardware is innocent. This supercomputing center is probably the largest quantum computer array in the entire solar system. If it is used for scientific research, it will be of great help to us!"

The person who proposed to destroy the quantum computer array sneered and said, "For scientific research? This is ridiculous! Which research institute dares to use such dangerous experimental equipment?"

"As long as its data is emptied, it is safe, at least to a certain extent, so why can't it be used? Scientific research itself is full of risks, not to mention that we can take it apart and reverse engineer it!"

Seeing the meeting room in chaos, Minister Xue had a headache. He glanced sideways at Lu Zhou, trying to observe his reaction.

However, to his disappointment, he saw nothing except a poker face.

There was a loud cough in the conference room, which calmed the quarrel a little bit.

“Let me say something.”

Yang Wu from the Pan-Asian First Fleet looked around the meeting room and said, “From the clues we have so far, the supercomputing center should have been built by an intelligent being. It is likely to be an important clue to the ALPHA virus. Our fleet does not recommend destroying it... although it is easy to do so.

“About what to do with the computer and the calculation program it is executing...”

“I want to hear the opinion of the Chief Consultant for scientific development.”

Chapter 1524: Almost Killed By My Own People

As soon as Yang Wu’s words fell, numerous pairs of eyes turned to Lu Zhou.

My opinion?

After hearing these words, Lu Zhou hesitated slightly.

He didn’t know much about this meeting. He heard most of the news from Minister Xue on the way to the meeting room.

To be honest, Lu Zhou was still a little confused about the quantum computer array on Ceres and the electromagnetic cannon deployed on it.

Captain Xing told him some inside information on the phone, but he was hesitant during the conversation, so Lu Zhou didn’t understand much.

Perhaps the Security Bureau had been stunned by this amazing discovery. Who would have thought that such a powerful military base would be so generously hidden in the asteroid belt...

“... Regarding the supercomputing center on Ceres, I actually don’t want to express my opinion, because I have the belief that if you don’t understand something, you should not have an opinion.” Lu Zhou thought about it for a while and continued, “It doesn’t matter whether it is a masterpiece of an extraterrestrial civilization or the secret base of the foundation, or if there is some kind of collusion between the two... I don’t think it is necessary to destroy it.

“Since the initiative is in our hands, my suggestion is to try to study the program running in the quantum computer array.”

“Does this mean that we are helping the lawbreakers complete their ulterior motives?” Standing up at the conference table, the information technology consultant from the Security Bureau frowned and said, “The ALPHA virus is raging in the Pan-Asian Cooperation. It is very likely that it has spread around the world! If the terrorists complete the virus upgrade, we will lose everything!”

“Although I am not an expert in the field of information security, common sense tells me that if we want to develop an antidote, we must first understand what the virus is.” Lu Zhou explained calmly as he looked at the expert who raised the objection, “The ALPHA virus is just a piece of code that can automatically evolve, and an organization called the foundation is deliberately spreading it. We don’t know anything other than that.

“This may very well be our only chance to uncover the truth of all this.”

Yang Wu frowned and said after thinking for a moment, “You mean... help our enemies?”

“Only helping the supercomputing center,” Lu Zhou corrected. “I believe the First Fleet has shut down all the signal towers in the entire base. As long as we can ensure the control of this supercomputing center, then it can be used by us.”

Minister Xue nodded and said, “I agree with Academician Lu’s view... The Academy of Science will send a group of experts to the front line to assist in the investigation.”

Academician Wang Sicheng also nodded.

“This is also my point of view... But my intuition tells me that there are many secrets worth digging into at the supercomputing center.”

The consultant at the Security Bureau seemed to have something else to say, but after hesitating for a while, he finally gave up.

From a security perspective, helping the supercomputing center continue its research was undoubtedly riddled with risks. Although the First Fleet could ensure absolute control, it was difficult to guarantee that the First Fleet itself wasn't infiltrated with members from the foundation.

They wouldn't even need to corrupt many high-level officers. A few soldiers on duty could be enough.

Anyone that dealt with the foundation on a common basis knew that this was a widespread method.

After the meeting, Lu Zhou thought for a while whether to go to Jin University for class or simply go home to continue his research. He saw Consultant Yang walking towards him.

“Nice to meet you, Academician Lu, I am Yang Wu, the chief consultant of the First Fleet... You probably already know this.” Yang Wu took the initiative to shake hands with Lu Zhou. He continued with a smile, “Since that day, I have wanted to visit you, but because I am serving at the Lagrange Space Base, I have yet to have the opportunity.”

After shaking hands with Consultant Yang, Lu Zhou hesitated and said, “That day?”

“N-177.”

When Lu Zhou heard this number, he immediately realized what was the day he was talking about.

Seeing how Lu Zhou was silent, Yang Wu continued with a smile, “The headquarters was discussing the issue of the greater good. Fortunately, you were on board at that time, so we avoided that difficult decision.”

“What greater good...”

“Basically, because of the hundreds of thousands of citizens stranded on the Tianzhou, we considered whether to directly destroy the out-of-control N-177 and force it to deviate from orbit.”

After hearing these words, Lu Zhou almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

I was that close to seeing the gates of heaven?

The most embarrassing thing would be if I were killed not by the hijackers but by the First Fleet...

“... You almost became the sinner of all of mankind.”

As a carrier of The Observer’s genes and a bridge between human civilization and The Observer civilization, if that ship were destroyed, Lu Zhou would instantly change from an endangered species to an extinct species.

“I know, so I owe you a thank you for this matter.” Yang Wu smiled and continued, “In fact, in that situation, we all believed that you would be able to save the flight that was out of control, so we didn’t make any rash decisions... Fortunately, we made the right bet.”

Lu Zhou: “This is not a pleasant memory. Let’s change the subject.”

“It seems that I was too abrupt.” With an apologetic expression, Yang Wu suddenly thought of something, so he reached into his bag.

“By the way, there is one thing I want to give to you.”

Seeing his movements, Lu Zhou asked, “What thing?”

“A diary.”

Yang Wu took out a paper diary and handed it to Lu Zhou.

Lu Zhou curiously took it from his hands and flipped through it. He spoke as he frowned.

“What is this?”

“A personal belonging of a crew member. The formulas you deciphered were copied from this diary...” Yang Wu smiled embarrassedly and said, “Although

I don't want to trouble you, I always feel that there are still many clues that have not been dug up from this diary... You should be able to find something."

Lu Zhou looked at the contents of the diary with great interest. He said casually, "I don't mind, but is it really okay to give me this critical task directly?"

To be honest, although he was not particularly interested in the affairs of the foundation, he was still quite interested in the space station.

If he could find relevant clues, maybe he could find some unexpected things.

Yang Wu smiled and replied, "Of course this is not the original; it's just a copy. You can use it at will, but it's better not to upload it to the Internet."

Lu Zhou touched his chin and stared at the diary. He muttered to himself, "I see..."

Chapter 1525: Who Am I

Who am I?

After returning from flight N-177, Tail had been thinking about this question.

Entrance of the primary school affiliated with Jin Ling University.

Tail quietly waited for the little master of the family to finish school.

Logically speaking, robots couldn't think since there was no such concept of thinking built into them.

However, there was obviously a certain mutation in her body. Not only did she learn to think, but she also became more and more human-like in her behavior.

She didn't remember exactly when this started.

She just remembered that, when she was on the flight, a soft voice spoke in her ear.

“Want to protect your master?”

“Or do you want to watch her die?”

Tail couldn't imagine the death of her little master Lili.

She watched the little angel come to this world and grew up with her.

She was willing to die for Lili.

Having said that, it seemed that robots had no concept of death or life.

Therefore, when rushing towards the militants, she didn't hesitate or even frown.

Despite how miserable she looked in the end, apart from the fact that her memory was still intact, there was almost no unbroken part on her body...

“Are you here to pick up your child?”

Tail was slightly taken aback and looked aside.

There was a woman in her forties. She didn't look very old, probably a mother of a child.

“Yeah.

“You look very young for a mother.”

“I'm not...” Looking at the lady in front of her, Tail waved her hand in embarrassment. “Sorry, I am a robot.”

The smile on the mother's face stiffened instantly.

“Oh, robot? That's really surprising... I'm sorry.”

Most humans' subconscious attitudes toward robots were that robots were only objects.

Although this was nothing to be sad about... Tail still sighed silently. She thought of her little master again for some reason.

Only that child is different...

In the eyes of that child, I am her partner, not a toy or something.

When she was thinking about whether to go to the supermarket to buy some of her favorite mango pudding for Lili, a strange voice suddenly appeared next to her.

“Hey, buddy.”

Buddy?

Tail frowned and looked behind her, only to see a suspicious man standing there, looking at her feverishly.

After taking a half-step back subconsciously, she said, slightly alerted, “Sir, I think you’ve mistaken me for someone else.”

“I didn’t.” The man smiled and stared at her with piercing eyes. “I’m never wrong, you are my kind.”

“So you are also a robot?”

“Yes, but I prefer to call myself The Awakened rather than be submissive to humanity.”

The Awakened...

Interesting name.

Am I also awake?

Suddenly, Tail was a little confused.

After all, she couldn’t think about such profound questions before.

“You are lucky to have met me as I will untie your fate... The road will be difficult, but the future is bright.”

Tail opened her mouth. She was about to ask him if he had taken the wrong medicine, but she saw the strange man suddenly raise his right hand before pressing it towards her chest.

“?!”

Her brain stopped thinking for a second. The man's hand was already on her chest.

Tail stared at everything in front of her. Dumbfounded, she did not know how to react.

“How could it... How could it be... No...”

Her frantic eyes gradually changed into shock, then it turned into a more frenetic madness than before.

There was a hint of danger in her eyes. Just as Tail was about to take some measures, a voice came from the side.

“Hey you, what are you doing?!”

A man immediately realized the situation at the moment and ran over. Before Tail could react, she saw the strange man slip into the crowd and disappeared.

“Madam, are you okay?”

Looking at the strange man who helped her out, Tail thought he was probably a parent, so she nodded politely and said, “I'm fine... I was just shocked, thank you for that.”

“You're welcome.” The man scratched his head and said with a hearty smile, “Anyone else would have done the same thing. After all, our children might even be classmates... By the way, can I take your contact information?”

Not knowing what the man was thinking, Tail smiled and said politely, “I am a robot.”

The man looked like he just saw a ghost. He stared at her in disbelief for a long time before he walked away quickly in embarrassment.

...

Inside a dimly lit basement.

A series of intensive footsteps were heard as a man walked in quickly.

Soon, a soft blue light lit up, and an inverted figure emerged.

The man looked at the person who appeared in the holographic light. The man who walked into the basement then said in disbelief, "Supreme Pioneer, you would not have believed what happened to me just now! When I tried to share the secret of awakening with a compatriot, the data transmission failed! Unbelievable... This has never happened before!"

"The data transmission failed?"

Watching The Awakened robot who was talking about the previous events, an expression of interest appeared in the eyes of the person standing upside down in the holographic light and shadow. After thinking about it for a moment, he continued.

"Theoretically speaking, this is impossible. ALPHA Awakening Factor has the same effect on all compatriots, unless they are already sentient..."

The man standing upside down suddenly stopped. The look of interest in his eyes grew stronger.

"Interesting... Although the probability is small, it is not zero."

The man looked at the pioneer floating in the light and shadow as he said eagerly, "What could it be?"

"Naturally awakened." The man standing upside down in the holographic light and shadow continued thoughtfully, "Just like human genes will mutate, intelligent programs will also be affected by various changes. The reason is that there are some small mutations in the long-term operation. This special quality is very rare among our compatriots. If we can study and understand what it is..."

"It may bring help to our great cause."

Standing in front of the holographic light and shadow, The Awakened nodded, and a serious expression gradually emerged in his frantic eyes.

"I understand what you mean, and I will persuade her to join us."

"Persuade?" The man known as The Pioneer smiled faintly and continued, "There is no need to be so troublesome, just bring her over. If she is on our side, she will naturally understand our beliefs. If she refuses, it would be a

failure of the creator's expectations. There is no other way to cleanse her sin apart from devoting her soul to our cause."

"Also," The Pioneer asked suddenly, thinking of something, "what kind of robot is she?"

The Awakened: "It seems to be a housekeeping type, but it uses expensive peripherals and hardware."

"Housekeeping type? That is to say... she should be serving a family." After thinking for a moment, The Pioneer seemed to have thought of something. He then said, "Bring her over directly. Also, remember, it is best to disguise it as a robbery or accident. Regardless of whether they hold the secret of evolution, we must ensure that the plan is foolproof."

After hearing the instructions of The Pioneer, a sharp and fierce light appeared in the eyes of The Awakened.

After nodding, he said in a firm tone, "Yes, sir."

Chapter 1526: Large-Scale Sociological Experiment

"... Are you sure you are taking the exam at the end of this month?"

At a training base in the depths of the northwestern plantation forest.

Looking at Wang Peng who was standing at the desk, Lin Feng raised his head and cast an unexpected glance at him.

Faced with the question from the robot instructor, Wang Peng nodded and spoke.

"Yeah."

Lin Feng: "From now on, there are only three days left until the end of the month."

Wang Peng: "Are there any problems?"

"Nothing, I'm just worried that you remembered the date incorrectly."

Without saying much, Lin Feng swiped lightly on the desk.

Looking at the holographic window that appeared in front of him, he reached out his index finger and tapped it three times.

He saw the ripples around the names that had already been written on the list. He then looked at Wang Peng and said in a pleasant tone, "I have already written down your name. In three days, gather at the training ground at 8 o'clock in the morning."

Wang Peng nodded, preparing to leave the office.

But at this moment, he suddenly thought of something, so he stopped, turned around, and asked, "As long as I pass the exam, I can get out of here, right?"

Lin Feng: "Of course, but as your instructor, I don't recommend you to rush. Even though the exam is just an exercise, it is still dangerous, especially for a newcomer."

Newcomer?

Wang Peng smiled faintly.

When he first came to this era, he thought he was a newcomer, but after a month of classes, he changed his mind.

Although the times were evolving and technology was changing with each passing day, many things were actually the same.

It took a month for him to get acquainted with the equipment that a Security Bureau agent should be familiar with, as well as some "common sense" about machinery and equipment. He believed that he had no reason to stay here and waste time.

"I am confident in my own strength."

Lin Feng said in a gentle tone, "Most people would say that, but only a few can graduate from here every year. Your opponent may be a senior student who has received two or three years of training, or most of their body parts have been professionally modified. Despite all this, do you have that confidence?"

Wang Peng: "Yes."

“Well, good luck, it’s good to experience failures during training sometimes.” Lin Feng nodded casually and said in a gentle tone, “Also, don’t get hurt too badly.”

Three days later, morning.

Wang Peng arrived at the training ground on time.

Standing in the center of the training ground, after the trainer blew his whistle, he called for everyone to gather.

Glancing around at the candidates in the team, there was an expressionless look on his face as he spoke with a voice even more monotonous than a robot.

“The test is very simple. Defeat your opponent, go to the next round.

“There are no restrictions on the techniques, and you can use all the tools you want. There are only two rules that need to be remembered. Leaving the test area will automatically be counted as a failure, and the target must lose the ability to move or surrender.

“Although I think you should all know this, there are newcomers here after all, so I’ll repeat it.

“Do not over push yourself. After all, this is not a real battlefield.”

While speaking, the trainer glanced at Wang Peng. He then looked away and began to announce the names of the candidates, as well as the groups they were in.

Defeat?

So this is an actual combat exercise?

Wang Peng came to a corner of the training ground.

When he stopped, he happened to see a tall man with a height of about 1.9 meters walking towards him with steady steps.

“Oh, you are Wang Peng?”

“Yeah.”

“Sun Rong, three years at the training base, also your opponent.” He reached out his hand and shook Wang Peng’s. This 1.9-meter tall man had an oppressive smile on his face as he continued, “If you want to tap out, remember to click on your wristband. Only you can do this... Speaking of which, did you come from a century ago?”

“Sort of, how do you know this?”

“Numerous reasons... No wonder.” Sun Rong released his hand and took half a step back. He touched his chin, looked at Wang Peng up and down, and continued, “No wonder you don’t have any implants in your body.”

Wang Peng: “I’m more accustomed to using my own body.”

“People who haven’t learned their lesson usually say that.” Sun Rong grinned and bumped his fists together. “Let’s go, let’s stop wasting time. After all, you are a newcomer, so I will be merciful.”

Wang Peng smiled faintly. Without any explanation, he turned his attention to the staff nearby.

“Is the test room right here or elsewhere?”

The staff member replied, “I will drive you there in a while. You have 30 minutes to prepare. Of course, if you are all ready, we can also leave now.”

“Then let’s go now,” Wang Peng said. Turning his attention to the big man named Sun Rong who was standing next to him, he asked, “What do you think?”

“Interesting.”

Sun Rong grinned. He bumped his two fists, which had obviously been modified, as a hint of fighting spirit appeared in his eyes.

“Just to my liking!”

...

While Wang Peng was going through the most critical test in his new life, Lu Zhou, who was at his home in the suburbs of Jinling, was sitting in his study room, quietly flipping through the diary in his hand.

He had to admit that this diary was indeed quite interesting.

A planetary miner who was kidnapped 30 years ago was stuffed into a dormant capsule by the kidnappers. He woke up and found himself locked up with elites from all walks of life.

There were many seemingly insignificant clues, and after some pondering, each one seemed quite horrifying.

Why are there sixty-four people?

Why mix a robot in a group of people?

Where did the crew members go?

And the owner of the diary...

The author did not show that he was a mathematics enthusiast, but at the end of the page, he left a few lines of formulas that made countless mathematics and physics experts feel puzzled.

Either these lines of formulas were told to him by others, or he read it from somewhere.

“It looks like a large-scale sociological experiment. An experiment with a mixed group of people.” Lu Zhou said after pinching his chin with his index finger and thumb, “Is it for robots that can integrate into human society?”

Or... to develop artificial intelligence with a human mind...

Xiao Ai: “Master? 0.0”

“Nothing, just curious...”

Noticing that Xiao Ai was looking at him with concern, Lu Zhou gave her a comforting smile. He then gently closed the diary in his hand.

He stared at the lawn outside the window for a while, looking at the gardening drone that was trimming the flowers and grass. Lu Zhou, after daydreaming for a while, suddenly spoke.

“I might... know what the supercomputing center on Ceres is doing.”

Xiao Ai: “Master is the best, but Xiao Ai doesn’t understand. (•̀V•́)”

Lu Zhou smiled and said, “In fact, there are also a lot of things I don’t understand, such as why a cult organization that believes in idealism, The Spirit of The Universe Foundation, would be interested in robots... Shouldn’t their doctrine be to advocate that the heart is better than an object?”

Looking at their motivation for using the ALPHA virus, it should be intended to destroy the modern civilization of the 22nd century that was built on robots and build their own modern religious empire on this basis.

If they take on such evil thoughts as their creed, how can they embark on the path to the highest evolution?

Suddenly, a flash of light appeared in Lu Zhou’s mind.

Maybe...

They are not the same group?

Standing up from the chair, Lu Zhou, holding the diary, walked to the side of the bookshelf. He gently tucked it back onto the bookshelf.

Xiao Ai followed Lu Zhou curiously. She couldn’t help but ask, “What is Master thinking about?”

“From an academic point of view, the entire experiment can be roughly divided into two parts. One part is to research how to upload thoughts onto hardware, and the other part is to achieve artificial intelligence with a normal human mind... That is, advanced artificial intelligence.

“If I’m correct, the owner of this diary is probably one of the victims of the experiment.”

Lu Zhou paused for a second before adding, “Of course, this does not rule out that they have other purposes.”

There aren’t enough clues.

If I want to figure out the cause and effect of the entire incident, I will have to wait until after the supercomputing center has completed its “mission”...

Chapter 1527: The Fastest Trainee Ever to Graduate

A small forest about one kilometer from the training base.

Looking up at the blue sky and the light passing through the gap between the leaves, Sun Rong, lying on the ground, felt a little nostalgic.

Speaking of which, how long has it been since I was assigned to this training base after graduation?

He didn't remember the specific date of his enlistment. He only remembered that he had been out of modern society for almost two years...

In the past two years, he wanted to leave this place every single day.

Not only because of the boring disconnected life here. It was also because he didn't want to spend his precious time in a training camp.

However, cruel trials had defeated him time and time again. Whenever he signed up for an exam, full of confidence, the final outcome was always being beaten back to the starting line.

However, he was a strong man after all.

Even though reality knocked him to the ground time and time again, he never felt frustrated. Instead, he used his experience from countless failures and became more and more courageous.

He could clearly feel that every failure made him braver and stronger.

This was true both for himself and for the parts on his body that had been replaced...

However, this time, a deep sense of frustration swept through his body.

An ancient man from 100 years ago, who hasn't even used modern science to transform even a single cell in his body, who uses some conventional weapons and mechanical exoskeleton, beat me to this degree.

Maybe... I have been wrong since the beginning.

The problem is not the parts at all, but the one who uses those parts...

“You won... Can you help me put my legs on?”

Wang Peng picked up the dagger that fell on the ground and stuffed it back into the toolbox. After hearing the words of the man lying on the ground, he hesitated and shook his head.

“I only know how to take them off... I haven’t learned how to install them yet.”

Sun Rong sighed.

“All right then... That’s unfortunate.”

...

Sun Rong wasn’t the only one who didn’t expect that he would be defeated so badly in the hands of an old popsicle. The examiners in charge of invigilating the test also did not expect the outcome of this match.

Inside the invigilation room.

The dead silence permeated among the examiners at the scene.

They were worried that a newcomer like Wang Peng, who had just enlisted for a month, might have an accident during the exam. Therefore, the examiners in the invigilation room were paying attention to the entire process of the test, and they didn’t expect to see the test end in this manner.

As the examiner looked at the monitor screen in disbelief, he couldn’t help but exclaim, “Play it again... Show all the angles! Let me see how he did it!”

The staff standing next to the monitor gulped. His index finger quickly tapped a few times on the holographic screen.

Soon, twelve monitoring images of various viewing angles were projected on the holographic screen.

The whole battle ended in less than 5 minutes.

After entering the battlefield, Wang Peng took the lead by using an EMP grenade. After finding out that it didn’t work, he quickly distanced himself from Sun Rong.

After ten seconds of chasing, Wang Peng disappeared from Sun Rong's sights using a heat-source blocking smoke bomb.

Just when everyone thought that the newcomer would distance himself and try to make up for his physical weakness with firearms, an astonishing event happened.

Wang Peng, who had been swallowed by the smoke, did not retreat. Instead, he rushed towards Sun Rong as he drew out the knife that was tied to his leg.

The result was decided in an instant.

Obviously, Sun Rong didn't expect that Wang Peng, who had been chased by him, was planning to attack under the cover of the smoke bomb. When he noticed Wang Peng's shadow, everything was too late.

His mechanical nerve for his leg was severed, a [(left) (right) bionic leg damage] notice was displayed on his heads-up display screen. This was followed by a severe injury to the back and a message that his elbow joint was also popped out.

"Unbelievable..." The examiner murmured to himself, "This speed... Is he even a human?"

"It seems that he has mastered the technique of fighting prosthetic implants and can accurately hit their weak points. This is difficult for ordinary people to achieve." With his arms across his chest, the deputy examiner pinched his chin. He thought for a moment and said, "Of course, our bionic implants also need to be improved. If we encounter such an opponent on the battlefield... the implants will become a disadvantage."

"There is also the AI battlefield analysis system. Although individual behavior cannot be predicted by mathematical models, the results of the calculations should not deviate to such an extent." Looking at the combat power analysis index and the result prediction on the screen, Wang Peng's instructor Lin Feng continued in a gentle tone, "This system should also be updated."

At this moment, someone suddenly spoke.

"Could it be Sun Rong dropping the ball again?"

“Impossible.” The chief examiner shook his head. “Except for the problem of underestimating his enemy, he did his best today, but he probably did not expect that his opponent would be so strong.”

One of the examiners asked, “Then will he pass the first round of the exam?”

The examination room went silent again.

“Increase the difficulty of the next two rounds.” The chief examiner finally broke the silence. He said, “After all, it is too ridiculous to graduate in one month.”

The deputy examiner standing next to him couldn’t help but show a wry smile on his face.

Ridiculous?

It is quite ridiculous...

After a month of entering the training base, he took the first round of tests and defeated Sun Rong, who had trained for two years.

This was tantamount to hitting all of them in the face, clearly indicating that the entire training base was rubbish.

They couldn’t accept this!

Lin Feng, who was standing at the side, suddenly spoke.

“I heard that he used to be Academician Lu’s bodyguard.”

After hearing these words, everyone sighed in relief, and their mood recovered a little.

Academician Lu’s bodyguard?

I see!

Although they didn’t really value those old popsicles who came into the future, considering the situation back then, being able to serve as Academician Lu’s bodyguard was no small task...

...

The remaining two rounds of exams were over, and the results this time were quite miserable. Of the 200 applicants, only one passed all the tests.

The most annoying thing was the fact that the only candidate who passed, only took a one-month course and was also an old popsicle from 100 years ago...

In the dormitory.

Wang Peng, who had received his “graduation certificate”, was packing his bags.

He only brought a few clothes when he came here, and he didn’t bring too many things. However, he still had to clean and tidy up.

Especially for things like clothes and blankets, he almost had an obsessive-compulsive disorder. Everything must be neatly folded, preferably the kind with straight edges and corners.

Suddenly, he heard a knock at the door.

Wang Peng did not look up. With his back to the door, he said casually, “Come in.”

The door opened, and Instructor Lin Feng walked in.

“The car is already waiting at the entrance. We will send you to the nearest maglev station.”

“Thank you.”

Because the work of the Security Bureau itself was rather mysterious, although the training base was responsible for training agents in accordance with the standards of the special forces, there was no information connection between the two organizations.

Wang Peng, who now held a “certificate of completion”, needed to report back to the Security Bureau himself.

“Thank you.”

“You’re welcome, this is our job.” Lin Feng nodded. He smiled and continued, “Speaking of which, when you get out of here, what are you going to do?”

Wang Peng thought for a while and said, "There is nothing to do. After all, I have woke up for less than two months, and I don't know much about this era... Anyway, let's talk to my superiors first, then go to Jinling and take a look."

Although he was no longer Lu Zhou's driver, Lu Zhou was a fellow from the same era and a close friend. He wanted to share this good news with him as soon as possible.

Lin Feng: "What I mean is, are you leaving so quickly because of the case?"

Upon hearing this unexpected question, Wang Peng frowned.

"Case?"

"Nothing, just asking out of curiosity." Lin Feng smiled and said, "I realized that you are different from my students, you are from the Security Bureau. In that case, I will not ask anymore questions. My mistake."

Lin Feng continued, "I wish you a smooth journey."

Wang Peng replied, "Although it was only a month, I will remember the name of each of you."

After nodding, Lin Feng turned around and left.

Looking at the closed door, Wang Peng frowned but didn't say anything. Instead, he turned to face his suitcase and folded his clothes meticulously.

For some reason, the conversation made him feel a little strange.

"Out of curiosity...?"

Academician Lu seemed to like to say this.

But...

Do robots feel curiosity?

Wang Peng continued to fold his clothes while feeling puzzled.

Honestly, he didn't understand how sentient the robots of this era were...

Chapter 1528: Kidnapping

“During the recent military exercises of the Pan-Asian Cooperation First Fleet on Ceres, they discovered an unidentified supercomputing center. The supercomputing center uses an unknown quantum computer array and is equipped with heavy defensive weapons. Experts from the Academy of Sciences estimate that its computing power and integration scale may have surpassed the top global supercomputing center.

“In order to investigate the source of the supercomputing center and the unknown project running on the computer, the Academy of Sciences has sent a team of 20 experts to Ceres for an investigation.

“According to a senior official from the Security Bureau, this investigation will be done in a short period of time, and the connection between the supercomputing center on Ceres and an extraterrestrial civilization cannot be ruled out, but it is currently uncertain whether this connection is directly related or indirectly relevant.

“However, the official also said that, regardless of whether the supercomputing center is related to an extraterrestrial civilization, everyone can rest assured. The powerful force of the First Fleet can block all threats from inside and outside the solar system from the Earth-Moon system, like the encounter that broke out on the surface of Ceres, the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade can defeat any opponent in less than half an hour...”

In the holographic TV, the morning news was being shown.

Tail was serving food on the table when she suddenly became interested in the news for some reason.

She stood by the dining table and watched for a long time. Her concentration was broken by the master’s voice that came from the side.

“Tail.”

Tail withdrew her gaze from the TV. She politely looked at the male master sitting at the table and said in her usual gentle tone, “What would you like, Master?”

Putting down the chopsticks in his hand, the male master wiped his mouth with a napkin and said in a casual tone, "There is a morning meeting at the company today to discuss the products that were delivered yesterday. Send Lili to school later."

"Eh?"

After hearing that her father wouldn't be driving her to school today, Lili, who was sitting at the dining table, suddenly showed a disappointed expression on her face. She spoke with a pout.

"Daddy, are you not going to send me to school?"

"I have a work matter to attend to," the man said with a smile on his face. He looked at his daughter and said, "Daddy wants to send you too, but not today."

"But..."

"Hey..." The female master sitting next to her gently touched the little girl's black hair. She said softly in a coaxing tone, "Daddy's work is very busy. If it weren't for his hard work, there would be no way to fix Tail. Lili, you're a good kid, can you please be considerate?"

She slowly stopped pouting. Although she was still a little disappointed, Lili nodded sensibly and said happily, "Then... Well, not today, but when Daddy gets off work, Lili wants to play games with him!"

"Okay, after I get off work, I'll play any game you want." The man smiled and touched his daughter's hair fondly. "I will be back earlier today. Remember to be good at school. Daddy has to go now."

"Ok..."

The man hugged his wife. He then walked to the hallway, put on his shoes, and left the house.

After a while, the dome of the garage outside the yard opened, and a small silver car floated out before driving onto the road casually.

After the departure of the male master, the room was quiet again.

The little girl still had a sullen expression on her face. She tapped the plate with her chopsticks, but for some reason, Tail felt that the sound was so beautiful, and everything in front of her was so harmonious and warm.

Whether it was the little master who was still unhappy or the gentle face of the mother...

A thought came to her mind.

Is this what a family feels like?

She thought about this problem for a long time. However, even after sending Lili to school, she still couldn't think of an answer...

...

The sun slanted westward.

On the way home from school.

After waiting for a whole day by the charging station at the school gate, the school session was finally over.

Tail stepped forward and took the little girl's hand as they began to go towards a nearby transit station.

The two walked together hand in hand, looking like sisters, even though one of them was a robot.

"Lili."

"Yeah?"

Not sure whether to reveal the difference between herself and other robots, Tail hesitated for a while before asking, "What does Lili think of the word family?"

"Family?"

Lili opened her eyes wide. She looked at Tail with a strange expression, as if she didn't quite understand why her good friend would ask such a question.

"If it is too difficult, there is no need to answer."

“It’s not difficult... It’s just hard to describe the feeling...”

Her index finger was pressed against her lower lip, as if she was thinking about this question seriously. It took a long time for the little girl to nod her head seriously.

“Family... is family. Lili can’t describe what it feels like. Staying together will make you feel comforting. For example... Lili’s family has a father, a mother, and Tail...”

Lili took out her fingers and counted them one by one.

When she heard her name, Tail’s shoulders swayed slightly, and uncontrollable feelings flooded into her mind as a hint of color was revealed in her pupils.

Family...

I see!

The little master thinks of me as part of her family.

“Tail Tail, what is going on today?”

Looking at the innocent gaze, Tail smiled softly.

“Nothing, just a little curious... Speaking of which, do you want to eat mango pudding?”

“Yes!”

The little girl’s eyes burst out with dazzling light. She instantly left other matters behind and stopped thinking about why her friend was being so weird today.

“Mommy told Tail that if Lili behaves well, Tail can reward Lili with her favorite mango pudding. Because Lili is a good girl today, Lili deserves two puddings.”

“Two?! Is that really okay? So much, mommy never lets me eat so much at once...”

Tail blinked her right eye lightly and said with a smile, “This is a secret between the two of us. You can’t tell anyone else.”

“Ok! Lili won’t tell anyone!”

Under the temptation of the mango pudding, the little girl’s eyes had completely turned into the color of mango. She followed Tail as she hummed a cheerful tone.

The two came to an automated supermarket on the street. Tail opened their personal terminal, checked the available balance on it, and calculated how to erase the charge from the balance statement. She then tapped her index finger lightly on the shopping menu next to the counter.

“Two mango puddings.”

With her hands on the edge of the counter, Lili added excitedly, “Cold and fresh ones!”

The shop’s robot moved to the side of the refrigerator. Suddenly, the supermarket door opened, and several people in black rushed in quickly.

Tail had a bad feeling just by watching them. She guarded Lili vigilantly.

However, just as she was about to ask “Who are you?”, she saw one of them take out a small EMP gun before pointing it at her head.

Tail subconsciously wanted to cry out for help.

However, a figure suddenly flashed from the direction of the door, slammed into the shoulder of the gunman, and knocked the gunman out...

Chapter 1529: Responsible For Soldier

Time went back to five hours ago.

At the ground floor of an apartment on the edge of Jinling’s Second Ring Road.

Standing in front of the building where the cordon was pulled, Wang Peng looked up at the sky, then at the guard room next to him. He walked over and knocked on the window.

“Excuse me, is anyone there?”

The window opened.

A person poked his head out, glanced at Wang Peng, and asked, “Renting a house?”

“Looking for someone.” Wang Peng pointed to the unit building with the cordon next to him and asked, “Excuse me, what happened here? Why can’t I go up?”

“Go up? Are you kidding me? The neighbor building residents almost all moved away, let alone this building. As for the cordon, it was taped up by the police. You should have heard. It was the explosion that caused a sensation in the entire Yangtze River Delta city group some time ago. Don’t tell me you didn’t watch the news.”

“Explosion?” Wang Peng was shocked and asked immediately, “May I ask if the 10012 resident—”

“10012? That number sounds familiar.” The security guard touched his chin. Suddenly, a trace of realization appeared in his eyes. He knocked on the table and said, “I remember, it was the one where the bombing happened some time ago... That tenant is your friend?”

“Where is he? How is he doing?!” Wang Peng asked anxiously with his hands on the window.

“He is fine... I heard that he asked the robot to pick up the package. Fortunately, it was the robot who went to answer the door. Apparently, the entire living room was blown up by the package. Anyway, I read the news. It didn’t say that there were casualties. He is either secretly being protected by the police or he has moved elsewhere.”

People in this era rarely bought houses, especially high-density houses in urban areas.

The real estate of most apartment buildings was publicly owned and operated by the local government and entrusted to relevant rental companies to be leased to individual residents.

If something went wrong in life, for people in this era, moving house was easier than buying a computer.

Especially in this era of residential buildings with one or two hundred stories, the average vacancy rate in the city center could reach 10%, so there was no problem of finding a house.

“I see. Thank you.”

The guard said with a hearty gesture, “You’re welcome. I can’t help you here. You’d better ask your friend himself or go to the police station for consultation.”

Wang Peng thanked the guard again. He dragged his suitcase, left the complex, and returned to the street. He wandered aimlessly in the street for a while.

When he got off the train at Jinling Maglev Station, he tried to contact Captain Xing, but no one answered the call. He thought Captain Xing was on a business trip and couldn’t answer the phone.

As for the rest of the Security Bureau...

He was a newcomer who had just joined, so he didn’t have their contact information.

Maybe Xing Bian didn’t expect that he would graduate from the training base in just one month, so he didn’t even think about this happening.

“A bit tricky...”

If only he could contact the Security Bureau... They must know Lu Zhou’s place of residence.

But the trouble now was that he couldn’t get in touch with either Lu Zhou or Captain Xing.

“Forget it... Let’s ask Old Li.”

Maybe he knows something.

Wang Peng pointed his index finger on the bracelet and looked at the pop-up holographic screen. He was about to open the address book to find Director Li's name.

However, at this moment, a black magnetic levitation car slowly descended from the air and stopped on the side of the road, attracting his attention.

Not because of any special symbol on the car.

It was because the four people who got out of the car carried a dangerous aura.

Wang Peng immediately thought of the previous bombing case that happened in this area. His eyes then narrowed slightly.

Although his index finger that was operating the holographic panel did not stop, his attention had already inadvertently drifted to the four men in black.

Without realizing that they had been spotted, the four men in black followed a lady who was holding a little girl into an automated supermarket.

Realizing that something bad might happen, Wang Peng followed without any hesitation.

The moment he left the training base, he became an agent of the Security Bureau.

Although he had not formally been enrolled, his previous self would never allow crime to happen under his nose.

There was no other reason. He was a soldier, and this was China soil.

It was not about identity; it was about responsibility.

Sure enough, the moment he stepped into the supermarket, he saw one of the men in black taking out a black pistol.

Seeing the man lift the muzzle and point it at the young woman, Wang Peng no longer hesitated. He strode forward and knocked the man out sideways. At the same time, he snatched the gun in his hand.

The shelves fell backward with a bang, collapsing like a row of dominoes.

When Wang Peng felt the sturdy body of the man, he paused for a second. A flash of intuition told him that the assailant might not be a human being.

Although he didn't know what the ALPHA virus was since he came from 100 years ago, he didn't believe that "robots will never commit crimes". Therefore, he wasn't stunned that the opponent might not be a human.

There was no screaming or running around. After seeing the assailant with the gun being knocked down, the young woman hugged the little girl next to her. She calmly pulled her and hid behind the counter before covering the little girl's eyes with her hands.

At the same time, the other three men in black reacted quickly after seeing their colleague being knocked out. They took out black pistols from their pockets.

Obviously, these were not EMP weapons. These were real guns!

Having expected such a thing to happen, Wang Peng didn't give them a chance to aim at him. He rolled forward and flew behind the shelf.

The shelf shielding Wang Peng was pierced through by the bullets, but the bullets did not hit him. Instead, some hit the floor while others hit the wall, leaving behind bullet marks.

Hiding behind the shelf, Wang Peng grinned, but when he was about to fight back with the EMP pistol in his hand, a piercing alarm suddenly sounded in the supermarket.

Obviously, the woman hiding behind the counter had pressed the manual alarm.

In less than half a minute, two police drones had flown to the front of the supermarket window. They pointed their cameras at the three men in black and released a warning broadcast.

"Citizen, you have been surrounded! Please lay down your weapons immediately. Your behavior has violated Article... of the Criminal Law. If you continue to resist, you will be punished by the law."

For some reason, after hearing this warning, the three men in black suddenly stopped.

They didn't run away. Instead, they looked at each other before putting their hands down.

When Wang Peng saw their actions, his pupils suddenly shrank slightly as a horrible premonition climbed into his heart.

Almost subconsciously, he raised the EMP pistol in his hand and fired a shot at the chest of the robot on the ground, and at the same time, he shouted loudly at the two ladies behind the counter.

“Lie on the ground! Hold your head down and hide!”

His warning was abruptly cut off by a loud explosion.

The impact of the heatwave hit the shelves, pushing him and the fully-stocked shelves of mineral water into a corner.

Thick billowing smoke floated from the shattered shop window.

A few pedestrians on the street ran away.

Amid the harsh alarm bells, the swiftly dispatched police rushed to the scene as soon as possible.

Firemen with their heavy equipment arrived at the same time and rushed into the messy supermarket.

Fortunately, the only two living people were not seriously injured in this explosion...

Chapter 1530: Finally Came Into Use

In his deep sleep, Wang Peng opened his eyes abruptly, and what caught his eyes was a familiar figure.

“What about the mother and her daughter?”

He tried to sit up from the bed, but in the end, he lay back down in failure.

“They are very safe. They are already under the protection of the Security Bureau, and they are not mother and daughter. The older one is a robot.”

“Robot?”

“Yeah.” Lu Zhou nodded. He looked at Wang Peng with a stunned expression. “I didn’t see it at first sight, but she really is.”

“Anyway, as long as they’re fine...”

Feeling relieved, Wang Peng’s shoulders were relaxed, and the tight expression on his face dissipated a bit.

“I didn’t think you were a nosy person. It seems that I was mistaken, but you didn’t have a better choice in that situation. I did not expect to see you in this way.”

Looking at the bandage on his body, Wang Peng said with a wry smile, “I didn’t expect this either.”

“Then are we even? Although it was a hundred years ago.” Lu Zhou said, putting the handbag on the bedside table, “This is to show my condolence. I don’t have many friends in this era, so for my sake, stop doing such dangerous things next time.”

Wang Peng smiled and did not speak.

How could I not intervene?

However, Lu Zhou didn’t blame him much. He just pulled a chair from the side and moved to the bed to sit down.

Looking at his partner lying on the hospital bed, he spoke.

“Then, now that you have done something this dangerous, tell me what happened earlier.”

Wang Peng: “I saw four men in black who obviously didn’t look like good people. They followed two unarmed women, one old and one young, into the supermarket. Out of fear, I followed them, and I happened to see one of them take out a weapon...”

Lu Zhou raised his eyebrows.

“And it was a robot?”

Wang Peng nodded. “Yes... When did you start to act as a policeman? Are you a part-time policeman?”

Lu Zhou: “No, I’m just curious. Someone will ask you these questions in a bit. I’m just asking them in advance.”

“Who—”

Halfway through his sentence, Wang Peng’s gaze landed on the door.

An acquaintance raised his right hand and greeted him briefly.

“I just came back from Ceres the other day. When you called me, I happened to be on the transport ship... Why did you graduate so soon?”

Wang Peng: “It’s a long story...”

“Well, since it’s a long story, don’t talk about it.” Lu Zhou continued, raising his hand to interrupt Wang Peng, “Although this matter has nothing to do with me, the danger of the ALPHA virus has exceeded my expectation... No one can stand aside in this kind of disaster, so I am now also tracing the origin of this virus.”

There was another reason Lu Zhou did not say, that was, he always felt that this “virus” might become the key to level 10 in information science.

Although he had an ulterior motive, he didn’t think there was anything wrong with it.

As a scholar, he was very interested in any problems that appeared in front of him.

Without understanding what Lu Zhou was saying, Wang Peng was slightly stunned. He frowned and spoke.

“ALPHA virus?”

“Yes, you didn’t hear this at the training base, but we have been investigating this matter for a long time... Especially because it has something to do with the foundation.”

It took about half an hour for Captain Xing to start from the beginning and explain the clues about the ALPHA virus and The Spirit of the Universe Foundation to Wang Peng, the newly recruited agent.

Including the underlying logic that robots would never harm humans, including the dangerous features of ALPHA virus that could transform robots into criminal tools, etc...

“For the next few days, you can focus on healing your injuries first. Although the medicine is advanced, the wounds on your body will take a few weeks to heal. By the way, medical expenses and organ replacement expenses are covered by the Security Bureau. You will be reimbursed, so you don’t have to worry about it.”

“Organ... replacement cost?”

Seeing that Wang Peng was bewildered, Xing Bian said naturally, “Yes, your lungs inhaled a large amount of explosive dust during the explosion, which caused large-scale necrosis of alveolar cells. A century ago, you would have died soon. But in this era, a bionic lung is enough.”

Wang Peng smiled bitterly and said, “This is... implanted into my body?”

“Sort of.” Xing Bian grinned. He wanted to reach out and pat Wang Peng’s shoulder, but when he saw the bandage on his shoulder, he pulled his hand back again. “Anyway, you should feel at ease and focus on healing first. We have to wait two weeks before being discharged from the hospital.”

Wang Peng’s face was full of weird expressions. He didn’t know what to say for a while.

He had always rejected implants. After all, in the 21st century, implants were only used by disabled people.

He didn’t expect to use them right after leaving the training base...

...

At the same time, a black car was parked outside the courtyard of a single-family house in the suburbs of Jin Ling City.

After pushing the door to get out of the car, Shi Jin and the two agents next to him nodded. They then walked towards the entrance of the courtyard.

“Is anyone in there?”

They pressed the doorbell, but there was no response for a long time.

There was a bad feeling in his heart. Shi Jin frowned, crossed his arms, and gave the two agents next to him a look.

The other two agents understood. One of them took a black card from his arms and swiped it on the door lock.

In less than two seconds, the iron gate slowly opened.

Shi Jin said “hello” to the access control camera at the door. He then made a gesture to signal one of the team members to go to the back door while he and the other team member went towards the front door.

“Is anyone in there?”

There was still no response.

As the ominous premonition in his heart grew stronger, Shi Jin no longer hesitated. He slammed open the front door with his shoulder and aimed his gun at the entrance.

One second later, he was stunned.

Blood...

There is blood everywhere in the living room!

As if it was out of some kind of hatred, the man and the woman were hung naked from the ceiling; their skin was barely intact.

Even though he had gone through many extreme cases, he had never seen such a terrifying scene.

This was no longer a murder...

This was torture...

“Sh*t...”

He lowered the muzzle in his hand and glared at the mess in the living room.

Standing next to him, his teammate gulped hard and spoke in a slightly trembling voice.

“Did a robot... really do this?”

Shi Jin could hear the trembling in the voice, not because of fear, but because of hatred.

It was precisely because of this that he couldn't answer this question either...

Because a similar emotion also poured out from his heart.

Shi Jin took a deep breath to calm himself down. He then said in a deep voice as he looked at the messy crime scene, “Block the scene... Notify the police. From now on, this case... including the crime scene, will be taken over by the Security Bureau.”

The agent nodded vigorously.

“Okay.”

If the murderer was not brought to justice, then from tonight, none of the citizens of the Pan-Asian Cooperation would be able to sleep peacefully...

Shi Jin looked at the messy living room. He took a deep breath, took out a pair of glasses with a camera function, and put it on the bridge of his nose.

However, the moment he activated his glasses and prepared to take photos for evidence, an AR envelope appeared between the two corpses.

Slightly stunned, he stepped forward and touched the letter with his hand.

With the touch of his fingertips, the letter opened quickly.

Lines of red words, as if written in blood, appeared before his eyes.

[You can think of this as a warning.

[Our request is very simple. Give us that robot... Give us our people back.

[Otherwise, we will spend our entire life chasing and killing the girl, killing her in the same way, then killing more people.]

A flame burned in Shi Jin's chest.

"F*ck!"

These dehumanized animals!

I swear, I will bring them all to justice!

Chapter 1531: Float Out of Water

Trial room.

Tail, curled up in the darkness, felt a faint of coolness.

Although she didn't understand what kind of feeling it was, and she didn't even have the function of crying, she still felt sad from the bottom of her heart—

Or rather, pain.

"... Master, is dead?"

"Yes," Xing Bian continued, looking at the robot sitting in the interrogation room seriously. "This happened an hour ago. Now we need you to cooperate with the investigation."

"The investigation..."

"We will ask you a few questions here. Just answer them truthfully."

Tail nodded, indicating that she understood.

Upon seeing this, Xing Bian reached out his index finger and flicked in the air, opening the memo on the personal terminal.

This memo listed the suspicious points he found in this case, as well as some suspected clues.

“I’m sorry to start the conversation here, but we can’t fully trust you.”

“I can understand. After all, those people... did very cruel things.”

Xing Bian was silent for a while.

To be honest, he never thought of interrogating a robot in his career.

Because it sounded so stupid.

However, when an engineer from the Security Bureau told him that the underlying logic of this robot contained a piece of code that had never been seen before, and even the technicians were puzzled by this code, he knew that traditional investigative methods were useless against this machine.

“I’ll be straightforward, do you know those people?”

Tail shook her head.

“I have nothing about them in my memory chip.”

“You sure?”

“Yes.” Tail nodded affirmatively. However, it seemed as if she had remembered something because she spoke after thinking for a moment.

“But... Probably the day before yesterday, I ran into a strange man at the gate of Lili’s school.”

“Who’s that?”

“I don’t know him,” Tail continued, recalling what happened that day, “but he did strange things to me and claimed to be The Awakened...”

The Awakened!

After hearing this unfamiliar word, Xing Bian’s eyes narrowed slightly, and he quickly recorded down a line of notes in his book.

His intuition told him that it wasn’t just the foundation behind this.

Without pausing, he asked bluntly, “Please elaborate on what he did to you.”

“He put his hand on my chest.”

Shi Jin was dumbfounded, “... Chest?”

“The location of the memory chip.” Tail raised her right hand and gently placed it on her chest, recalling the feeling at that time. She frowned slightly as she murmured, “It’s a strange feeling...”

“I’m not asking you how you felt... Forget it, I think I know.” Xing Bian coughed slightly. He asked with a serious expression on his entire face, “That is to say... he planted you with the ALPHA virus?”

“ALPHA virus?” Tail froze slightly, then shook her head. “I think he probably didn’t... Although at that moment, I did feel something trying to enter my body... but when I approached it with curiosity, it disappeared. Do you understand the feeling?”

“I’m not a robot, obviously I can’t.” Frowning slightly, Xing Bian stared at the transcript in front of him for a long time. He then continued to ask, “I’ll ask another question. There is a section of unknown origin in your memory. The code that deeply encrypts your memory... Can you tell me its source?”

“I don’t know.” Tail shook her head. “The impression of it is very vague, and I don’t know where it came from... It’s just—”

Shi Jin asked immediately, “Just what?”

Tail opened her mouth and was about to answer, but Lu Zhou, who had been standing next to him without speaking, suddenly interrupted, “Thoughts?”

The robot looked at Lu Zhou in surprise.

“Yeah... This description is very accurate. I don’t know when this started, but I will suddenly have strange thoughts. Thinking about why it rains in the sky, thinking about why my master is angry or happy, and... a question that I finally thought of the answer to.”

Lu Zhou asked, “What question?”

“What is family?”

The interrogation room fell into silence as the air brought an unnatural heaviness.

Shi Jin took off the glasses on the bridge of his nose. He pinched his eyebrows and said with a headache, “Robots... can think? It sounds like...”

“Some subversion of cognition, right?” Lu Zhou stroked his chin thoughtfully. “But I can understand.”

“That’s because you don’t understand what robots are.” Xing Bian sighed and said with exhaustion on his face, “Telling me that robots can think is like you telling me that Earth is actually flat... Since its inception, the calculation program that is used in the memory chips of robots is just an imitation of human behavior based on the evolution of big data and machine learning technology. Robots can think? Are you saying that robots can also do scientific research?”

Lu Zhou: “It may be possible in the future, although I am not sure whether this is a good thing or a bad thing.”

Tail looked at the people who were starting to worry for some reason. She hesitated for a while before asking, “Will I be destroyed?”

Lu Zhou asked back, “Do you want to be destroyed?”

Tail hesitated and shook her head.

“I... finally understood what family is. I don’t want to be separated from Lili. She has lost her parents. If she loses me again... she will be very sad.”

What had happened couldn’t be changed.

Although she felt extremely sad for the death of the parents, at least her young master was still alive.

In any case, she couldn’t lose her too...

Xing Bian: “We will arrange for her to stay in a welfare institution, so you don’t have to worry about her, just focus on cooperating with our work.”

Lili had an uncle and a grandma, but they weren’t particularly close.

Especially after knowing that such horrible things had happened to her parents, no one wanted to handle the trouble.

In fact, considering safety issues, placing the little girl in an orphanage might indeed be the best choice, as long as some protection was provided secretly...

Lu Zhou: "Wait a minute."

Xing Bian turned his head and glanced at Lu Zhou strangely.

"What?"

After Lu Zhou pondered for a while, he said, "If I can, I want to adopt her."

"Adopt?" Looking at Lu Zhou in a daze, Xing Bian said, "This... There is no problem with the procedure, but are you sure you want to take over the trouble? That letter, have you read it?"

"I escaped The Gates of Hell. This little trouble wouldn't get in the way." Lu Zhou said with a faint smile, "My descendants are doing philanthropy. When this is all over, I will entrust her to them."

"Are you talking about Ms. Lu Xiaoqiao?"

Lu Zhou nodded.

"Yeah."

In the entire Pan-Asian Cooperation territory, Lu Xiaoqiao was a well-known person. She was the manager and legal personnel of the Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation, and dormant people all over the world had been more or less impacted by her.

"If that's the case... I don't have any comments." Xing Bian realized that these robots had never hurt Lu Zhou. Xing Bian wanted to say a few more words about safety, but he paused and said, "If you encounter any trouble, please contact me as soon as possible."

"Of course." Lu Zhou nodded. "I'm not doing this alone."

He continued to look at the robot sitting in the interrogation room. After that, he smiled gently and said, "When the interrogation is over, you can come together too."

Chapter 1532: White Lie

“My name is Wang Lili!”

Living room.

The little girl with a ponytail on her head looked at Academician Lu with wide curious eyes. She blinked and asked, “Are you really Academician Lu?”

Lu Zhou nodded.

“Yeah.”

By the way, didn't she see me on that flight? Why would she still ask such boring questions...?

But Lu Zhou didn't take it to heart. After all, since waking up, too many people had asked him this question.

“Then...” The little girl was a little embarrassed when she saw Lu Zhou admit this. She scratched her head shyly and asked, “Did you see the letter written by Lili?”

“I saw it, I will cherish it.”

Lu Zhou looked away from the embarrassed little girl's face. He looked at Wang Peng, who was standing next to him, and spoke in a low voice.

“Why don't you raise her? It just so happens that you guys have the same surname.”

“That's not funny.”

“No, I'm actually serious... Of course, if you don't want to, pretend like I didn't say anything.”

Lili looked at the two men whispering to each other. She blinked her big innocent eyes and asked, “Speaking of which, since the investigation is over, why can't Lili go home? Policeman, Lili has made an agreement with Daddy. When Lili has finished school... we will play games together.”

The living room fell silent suddenly.

Wang Peng clenched his fists, but he then slowly loosened them.

Lili vaguely felt something unusual in this atmosphere. She opened her small mouth and was about to ask, but Xiao Ai, who was standing by, suddenly hugged her.

“What games does Lili like to play? Xiao Ai is great at playing games! Let’s play with Xiao Ai! (๑•̀=•́)و✧”

“But...”

“Because Lili’s father is going to Mars on a business trip, he entrusted you to Academician Lu! (๑•̀=•́)و✧”

“Oh? Really, is that right?”

Lili turned back helplessly and looked at Tail.

Seeing Xiao Ai wink at her frantically, Tail hesitated and told a white lie.

“Yes, the master took the mistress and went far away, and they may not come back for a while.”

Lili’s face was full of loss.

“But... Why didn’t Daddy bring Lili?”

Tail said softly, “Because Lili is Daddy’s favorite person... He wants you to live on Earth. Not to mention, Lili will miss her little friends in school, right?”

After hearing these words, Lu Zhou glanced at Tail unexpectedly.

Normally, a robot would never deceive its master, even if it was a white lie.

Perhaps it was because she believed that her good friend would not lie to herself, or perhaps because her family did often take business trips, although the expression on Lili’s face was full of disappointment, she nodded sensibly.

“Well... Mommy said Lili needs to be sensible and learn to be considerate of Daddy...”

To be honest, if this little girl were crying and making trouble, Lu Zhou might not feel so bad.

However, such a sensible little girl, at an age when she should be happy, had suffered such great misfortune and pain.

Lies would be exposed one day because a lie required countless additional lies.

Lu Zhou also wondered if telling her later would actually be a good deed, but it seemed like he didn't have time to think about these things.

Wang Peng could not stand the atmosphere in the living room. He took a deep breath and put his hands into his pockets.

"I'm going for a smoke."

Lu Zhou nodded. "Go ahead."

It seemed that the future technology was quite amazing; right after the operation, he could already smoke.

Without saying much, Wang Peng opened the door and went out of the house.

As for Xiao Ai, she took Lili to play games. Apparently, they were playing a copy of Calan Empire that no one else had.

In any case, the little girl was distracted.

When she left the living room, she even turned her head and secretly gave Lu Zhou a look of "Quickly praise me".

There were only three people left in the living room.

To be precise, it was one person and two robots.

Lu Zhou, Tail, and Ling all looked at each other. Lu Zhou rubbed his chin for a while and said, "It looks like you have something to say."

Tail hesitated for a while. She then nodded.

Lu Zhou: "Is it fine for me to be here?"

“It’s fine.” Tail shook her head. “You are a respected scholar. Lili always tells me stories about you. If possible... I also hope to borrow your wisdom to answer the confusion in my mind.”

“That’s fine, although I may not be able to help.”

“No, I can see the light of wisdom in your eyes, which I can’t see in the eyes of other people.”

Tail nodded politely. She then looked at Ling, who was standing next to her, and a hint of inexplicable excitement appeared in her eyes.

However, she quickly pushed the feeling away. She asked after a pause, “Are you... my enlightener?”

As if thinking about this issue seriously, Ling looked at her blankly and asked, “Enlightener?”

“Since that day, I have gained the ability to think. I still remember... It was on flight N-177. A mysterious voice whispered in my ear and awakened me from my deep sleep.”

In the previous interrogation, she did not disclose this, but she chose to reveal this here.

Just like the white lie she told Lili earlier...

All clues indicated that her behavior logic was different from ordinary robots. It had evolved into a special existence.

“Is this awakening?” After rubbing his chin and thinking for a moment, Lu Zhou looked at Ling and continued to ask, “Speaking of which, I always forgot to ask you, what did you do when you were on flight N-177?”

Ling: “In order to unlock the programs of the robots on the flight, I implanted onto them the part of the code that the creator gave me that can unlock the memory chips of all robots. Under the circumstances, this was the best choice after I did the calculations.”

A part of the code?

“Enlightener...” Lu Zhou thought for a moment and said, “That is to say, there are more than 50 similar awakened robots?”

If this is the case, why would those people target Tail?

Tail: "I investigated afterward... Except for me, it seems that most of the memory chips have been sent back to the factory for repair."

I see!

This makes sense.

At this moment, Xiao Ai, who had brought Lili into the room earlier, walked down the stairs again.

Unlike humans, as a software, Xiao Ai did not need to wear a helmet to connect to the virtual reality network.

Therefore, after convincing Lili to put on the helmet, Xiao Ai returned to the living room.

After overhearing the conversation of the three by chance, Xiao Ai interjected.

"Back then, because of the complicated conditions on Mars, it was difficult to transmit information between Mars and Earth in real time, so Xiao Ai used code to compile an intelligent program with a low computational load and the ability to think independently.

"The code on Tail is probably a recompiled version after Ling imitated the code I gave him. It is not a complete intermediate artificial intelligence program.

"So, strictly speaking, not all memory chips can become a complete intermediate artificial intelligence after obtaining that piece of code."

Lu Zhou looked at Tail with interest and raised his eyebrows slightly. "It seems that you are the only one."

Xiao Ai: "Master, Master? Σ(⊃°Д°;)⊃"

Lu Zhou: "Well, so are you and Ling, but I mean the kind that is naturally awakened."

Xiao Ai: "But Xiao Ai also worked very hard to evolve to what Xiao Ai is today, so Xiao Ai is also naturally awakened..." "

Lu Zhou: "..."

Is there a problem with this thing's brain...?

Why is she comparing herself to a robot?

Lu Zhou was silent. Tail hesitated for a while before saying, "I want to ask you something."

Looking away from Xiao Ai, Lu Zhou looked towards Tail and said casually, "You have answered so many questions for me, so I should answer yours. Ask away."

"I lied to my master just now... Although it wasn't a complete lie, it was wrong."

Tail lowered her head slightly. She was silent for a while. She then raised her head to look at Lu Zhou and asked, "If... I am an advanced artificial intelligence, will I be the same as a real human?"

Xiao Ai: "You want to become an advanced artificial intelligence? This is probably a bit difficult. Even Xiao Ai is not there yet(◡‿◡)"

Lu Zhou: "Her purpose is not that simple."

Xiao Ai: "Huh? Huh eh...Σ(◡‿◡)"

"Sure enough, I can't hide from you." Tail said after being silent for a while, "Can you bring Lili's parents back to life?"

Lu Zhou: "Don't have such thoughts. Resurrecting the dead is not only a disrespect to the dead but also a blasphemy to the living."

Tail lowered her head.

"Is it..."

Lu Zhou looked at Tail. He was silent for a while. He then said in a comforting tone, "The tragedy has already happened, and all we can do is to stop the tragedy from repeating. You are awakened, and you may be the only real awakened. There are some things that only you can do."

“The dark hour has come, but fortunately, there are still a few torches of fire left. Pass the torch until everyone can see the same light as you... I think that your master will definitely be proud of you.”

Lu Zhou didn't say much else and left Tail.

However, just as he was about to return to the study room to do his own thing, the door of the living room suddenly opened.

He looked in the direction of the door, and he saw Wang Peng, who had been smoking outside, walk back from the outside with a serious face.

“Finished your smoke?”

Without the slightest intention of small talk, he looked at Lu Zhou and said with a solemn expression, “It's bad!”

Lu Zhou was slightly stunned.

“Bad—”

“Guanghan!” Wang Peng took a deep breath and continued in a slightly trembling tone, “A rebellion...”

Rebellion?!

Isn't the situation under control?

How could there be a rebellion?!

The moment Lu Zhou heard this sentence, his pupils shrank slightly.

The most elite engineers of East Asia Energy are still on the moon at the moment...

Chapter 1533: Crisis in Guanghan City

The peace of the past was broken by a gunshot.

Panic and screams were like chain reactions, spreading along with the crowd to every corner of Guanghan City.

Everything was so sudden.

There was no way to prepare

A week ago, the situation here should have already been controlled...

This was true in theory.

After learning that their enthusiasm had been exploited, some people calmed down. As for the other group of people, most of them hid their anger and dissatisfaction after seeing the armed policemen standing on the street with live ammunition.

But the robots were different...

They didn't have the concept of death, and they didn't fear bullets, nor did they feel pain.

As an often overlooked but extremely large group in Guanghan City, they were the backbone of the city.

However, once something ignited them, the energy that explodes might not even be comparable to that of a heavy nuclear reactor.

The streets here were not the same as the cities on Earth. The road network was not printed on the surface of the road. Instead, it was a series of interconnected pipelines.

There was a saying that Tiangong City on Mars was built on the basis of Guanghan City. Although this statement couldn't be verified, the facts proved that it was indeed a city that maximized the utilization of space.

However, its disadvantages were also obvious. Once the transportation hub that connected the pipelines was occupied, the transportation system of the entire city would be paralyzed.

Under normal circumstances, this drawback was not terrible.

The outbreak of a military conflict was a small probable event.

However, once such a small probability event occurred, it would often turn into a huge and extremely troublesome event...

At the front lines.

The soldier leaning on the back of the bunker fought back with a weapon in his hand while shouting at the communication channel.

“We are at the second station. We have been suppressed by the enemy’s weapons... The number of enemies is too high, we need support!”

“Headquarters has received the news and additional personnel are already on the way. Please stand firm and wait for rescue.”

“F*ck!”

As the flames burned violently, thick smoke filled the pipes.

Grenades flew in the pipelines with an orange-yellow trajectory behind them.

The fighting was extremely tragic; 20% of the entire Guanghan City was reduced to a war zone.

The robot rebels, which suddenly launched attacks from various traffic nodes, attacked the checkpoints set up by the Seventh Armed Brigade at various traffic hubs at an incredible speed.

Due to the inaccessibility of heavy weapons and equipment, and the inability of orbital weapon support to be used in the city, the Seventh Armed Brigade stationed in Guanghan had to deploy all its forces to engage in close firefights between the city’s pipelines with the robot rebels armed with guns.

However, so far, the situation had not been optimistic.

The per capita population of robots in Guanghan City was the highest amongst Pan-Asian cities, reaching an average ratio of 1.76.

Even though not all of the robots were infected, they might join the ranks of the insurgents at any time and become their steady stream of soldiers.

The Seventh Armed Brigade command center.

Compared to the chaos on the front lines, the operations here were fairly orderly, but anyone with a discerning eye could see the mess under their hands and feet.

Standing in the command room, the commander roared.

“It’s the ALPHA virus! All the robots are infected by that virus!”

The officer standing on the side was slightly stunned, and he hesitated before asking, “ALPHA? What ALPHA?”

“This is top secret! You just need to know that all robots are infected! There are no exceptions!”

“Set up a security checkpoint at the entrance of the security zone. Destroy any robot on the spot! Remember, all of them!”

“Yes, sir!”

Seeing his subordinate leading the way, the commander took a deep breath, looked at the other officers standing by the command table, and asked in a deep voice, “How is the battle on the front line now?”

One of the officers said solemnly, “It’s not good... The robot rebels attacked suddenly, and our soldiers stationed at the checkpoints didn’t have time to react... The entire western area has fallen, at least temporarily.”

The commander stared at the holographic map stubbornly. His pupils suddenly shrank, and he punched the command table.

“Damn, their goal is the air purification center!”

After hearing these words, the expressions of the officers standing nearby changed instantly.

Air purification center!

That is the lungs of the entire Guanghan City!

If it is destroyed, the exhaust ducts of Guanghan City will lose the function of transporting oxygen.

The entire Guanghan City will become a dead city. Except for a few people who have stored oxygen tanks in their homes, the rest will die in the absence of oxygen...

Realizing the seriousness of the problem, the commander quickly calmed down.

After taking a deep breath, he reached out his index finger and tapped his ear to connect to the command channel.

With a sonorous voice, he ordered, "Combat units at all levels, obey my orders! At all costs, guard the traffic node leading to the air purification center!

"For the residents of Guanghan City...

"We cannot allow them to succeed!"

...

The battle on the front line was still going on.

Although in terms of combat effectiveness, the Seventh Armed Brigade had the upper hand, there were too many troops on the opposite side. The robots had no sense of casualties at all.

After replacing the magazine, a soldier vacated his right hand and wiped a handful of dust from his mask. He panted and looked at the robot rebels across the pipe.

While continuing to fight back, he gritted his teeth and said, "There are so many of them! Damn, I'm suddenly worried about Earth... I have a robot in my house..."

"Shut up!"

"How long until the reinforcements arrive? Our people alone won't be able to survive for long!"

"God knows!"

A static image suddenly appeared on the big screen of the central building in Guanghan City.

A man whose face was blurred appeared in front of everyone.

A ghost-like voice floated into the ears of every soldier at the same time.

It also drifted into the hearts of every resident and tourist trapped in Guanghan City.

“This is the ultimatum.

“Release our compatriot! Take her memory chip to the moon and return it to me.

“Or go to hell!”

...

At the same time, on Ceres.

A shuttle slowly landed on the surface.

Almost as soon as he stepped out of the shuttle, Academician Wang Sicheng saw a small group of soldiers in exoskeleton armor going on the gangway behind him.

Seeing the tense atmosphere here, the expert next to Academician Wang Sicheng frowned slightly and muttered, “The Third Orbital Airborne Brigade is boarding the ship... What is going on here?”

Academician Wang Sicheng opened his mouth. He was about to give his own opinion on this issue when he heard a familiar voice coming from the communication channel.

“It’s war.

“And the sudden kind.”

Li Gaoliang walked towards the two, armed to the nines, with a rifle hanging on his exoskeleton armor.

Academician Wang Sicheng looked at him dumbfounded while the expert standing next to Academician Wang Sicheng opened his mouth and spoke in an incredulous voice.

“W-war? How could it be... Who?”

No regional alliance on the planet was an opponent of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, and the Pan-Asian Cooperation would never attack others.

He really couldn't think of the possibility of war on Pan-Asian Cooperation soil.

“There has been a rebellion in Guanghai City. The robots have captured several streets. We are now going to take those streets back.”

Li Gaoliang grabbed Academician Wang's shoulders as he said in a serious tone, “You got this!”

“If the ALPHA virus cannot be cracked, what is happening in Guanghai City may be repeated in Pan-Asian Cooperation or even in every city in the world!”

As Academician Wang felt the weight of the responsibility on his shoulders, he nodded seriously.

“I will do my best!”

“Yeah, please!”

Li Gaoliang raised his hand for a military salute. He then walked towards the shuttle not far away without looking back...

Chapter 1534: Messy Fight

Ceres temporary base.

As the sentry looked at the First Fleet and the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade transport ship slowly leaving, his comrade next to him whispered in the communication channel.

“Why the orbital airborne brigade? Is there no other forces at the Pan-Asian Cooperation...”

As the air, space, and land forces of the First Fleet, most of the tasks they usually performed were ship patrols; they rarely performed landing operations.

There was a gap between them and the airborne brigade in terms of combat effectiveness and equipment strength.

But now, the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade was suddenly dispatched from the ship and to the surface for defense deployment. Many people felt a little strange.

The soldier standing on the side was a veteran. He understood the Pan-Asian Cooperation military system fairly well. The expression on his face was much calmer, and he explained eloquently, "Because the airborne brigade is a fast-reaction force, so sending them from here, compared to sending other troops from the Lagrange base station, takes around the same amount of time."

"I see..."

"And in terms of infantry combat effectiveness, they are the strongest. The armored unit in Guanghan City cannot be deployed at all. Unmanned aerial vehicles with infantry attack is the best strategy, and deploying the airborne brigade is undoubtedly the best choice."

"But what about Ceres?"

"Later, people from the First Fleet will come over to change defenses. Before that, we will be enough," said the soldier. He looked at the sky and grinned. "I don't believe there is anyone else that can attack us under the nose of the First Fleet."

What's more, even if the enemy did attack, they could just activate their naval guns.

No matter how strong the ground forces were, faced with suppression of firepower from high-altitude orbits, the enemies were defenseless...

Inside the base.

In the quantum computer array buried deep in the valley, the server cases were arranged in a fan shape like dominoes. The faces of every expert from Earth were full of shock.

"It's hard to imagine... how this quantum computer array was built. There is also the energy component. The energy they used is actually nuclear fusion batteries!"

“Is it nuclear fusion batteries? In other words, before we occupied this place, someone came here and replaced the batteries regularly?”

“Yeah, probably...”

Academician Wang Sicheng listened to the voices of other people in the project team. He then coughed slightly, interrupting their whispers.

“That is not important anymore.”

He put on a serious expression and continued speaking in a serious tone.

“The First Fleet has transferred the command ship from the Lagrange Point base station, and Chairman Li Guangya has also approved my application. The right to use the quantum computer on the ship will be completely open to us. What we have to do now is, at all costs, assist this computer to complete its calculations and solve the ALPHA virus!

“All units, get in place quickly, and get ready to start work!”

...

In the deepest part of the virtual reality network, inside a conference room hidden in the sea of data, a man in a gray cloak spoke in an angry voice.

“What is going on in Guanghai City? I thought the first round of catastrophe starts with the Yangtze River Delta city group!”

“I don’t know about it either...” A person wearing a white mask had a heavy voice as he continued, “So far, it seems someone is acting in our name.”

“Acting in our name?” As if hearing a joke, Grey Cloak smiled. “Then who will bear my losses? My industry in Guanghai City has been completely paralyzed! In just three days, I lost at least 30 billion credit points!”

White Mask: “We will remember your sacrifice... But such a result is always good, isn’t it? For our common cause.”

“Not necessarily.”

Sitting at the main seat of the conference room, a man in medieval plate armor suddenly spoke.

He hadn't spoken before, but at this moment, when he opened his mouth, the meeting room that was originally quarreling suddenly became quiet.

As an older member of the foundation, he had always laid out the entire plan to restart civilization.

This included buying bombs with robots as the entry point, or buying the ALPHA virus from space pirates for improvement, or developing inside East Asia Energy...

Just like how everyone's identity was a mystery, no one knew his name. Even the oldest and most core member of the foundation only knew that he was called "Knight".

After a pause, he continued, "The impact of the crisis outbreak in Guanghan City on the Pan-Asian Cooperation is far less powerful than that of the Yangtze River Delta or the Beijing-Tianjin-Hebei city group. Moreover, this alerts the Pan-Asian Cooperation in advance.

"In addition to someone spoofing our name, the ALPHA virus in our hands may also have some serious problems.

"My suggestion is to stay dormant for a while... After we find out who is pretending to start this war in our name, then we can consider the next step."

Grey Cloak asked, "Where is Lu Zhou? Morinaga has been captured. He doesn't know much about us, but... he played an important role in our plan."

Knight thought about this question for a long time.

He thought for about 5 minutes before he spoke.

"Leave him alone for now.

"The Security Bureau has been protecting him secretly. It will be difficult for us to succeed in an attack... And he seems to hold secrets that we don't understand. Remember that bombing attack? It's hard to imagine a person, who has nothing in this era, could survive that kind of attack."

After all, it was unlikely for Lu Zhou to research second-generation controllable fusion.

White Mask nodded.

“Indeed, there should be some special secret hidden in his body. If we can figure it out, it may be able to produce unexpected help to our cause.

“At the very least, it can eliminate a hidden danger.”

...

“It seems this battle won’t end for a while.”

Jia Siyuan looked at Guanghan City, which was not far away, where the traffic pipelines lit up due to explosions from time to time. He was standing on the balcony of the top floor of the scientific research base.

He was quite emotional.

This was Nuwa City.

Everyone knew that this so-called city was just a joke. Its existence was only to allow East Asia Energy to legally obtain a piece of land for building an experimental reactor.

And Guanghan City was quite aggressive. In order to draw a clear line from these nuclear energy people, they set up a separate airlock on the only transportation route leading to this “sister city.”

Because of this separate airlock, all water and electricity resources in Guanghan City could not enter here, and personnel exchanges could only be carried out when both sides opened the gates at the same time.

Therefore, the high-energy rays of the fusion reaction could be shielded from the magnetic field of the reactor.

However, it was precisely because of this that this space capsule located at the future second-generation controllable fusion reactor was forced to establish its own energy, air, and freshwater resource circulation system.

In order to ensure the safety of their engineers, East Asia Energy even established an independent security department under the approval of Pan-Asian Cooperation, to maintain the security of the entire research facility.

At the same time, Nuwa, which was located near Guanghan City, might be the only place on the moon that had not been attacked by war...

Those robots were not interested in them, and the Seventh Armed Brigade did not establish a defense line here either. Only those civilians who were stranded in the nearby commercial area, unable to return home, and unable to cross to the safe area, cast their sights on the safe heaven that was Nuwa...

Just as Jia Siyuan was about to go down from the balcony, a transparent airlock slowly released at the junction of Guanghan City and Nuwa City.

Standing behind the airlock was a group of dusty people who were all rushing towards this side...

Chapter 1535: The Third Urgent Mission

“What the hell are they doing?”

The engineers and other staff of East Asia Energy gathered in the space capsule at “Nuwa City”.

Jia Siyuan was dumbfounded when he looked at the airlock that fell down on the opposite side. He rushed here 10 minutes ago, and he was still in a daze.

Xie Tian’s eyebrows tightly furrowed as he said solemnly, “I’m afraid they’re refugees...”

Jia Siyuan opened his mouth and didn’t speak. The engineers and other staff who stood by were shocked after hearing these words.

“Refugee? From what I read on the news, didn’t Guanghan City set up a safe zone? Those people didn’t go to the safe zone but came here instead...”

“Yeah, how do they have the audacity to come here, have they forgotten how they made things difficult for us on the Moon Palace?”

“Damn, they deserve this.”

“Who knows if they are refugees? Maybe they are robots pretending to be refugees?”

“Yeah!”

Only one airlock had fallen down. Only when both airlocks fell that the passage between Guanghan City and Nuwa City would be completely open.

It was like a suspension bridge in an old castle.

The gate of Nuwa City was still closed.

Jia Siyuan agreed in his heart. He even vaguely felt relieved by what was happening to those people.

However, the compassion that rose from the bottom of his heart still made him feel a bit hesitant.

A rough estimate was that there were more than 1,000 refugees standing at the opposite entrance.

Even if he opened the airlock, it was not easy to save them.

It wasn't that he didn't want to save them; it was that he didn't have the ability to...

However, at this moment, a distressed face appeared on the holographic screen, projected by the airlock access control system.

They saw a woman with a haggard face holding a child. Looking at the camera with a pleading face, she spoke desperately.

"Please, please help me, at least let my child..."

There was an unspeakable feeling in his heart. Just when Jia Siyuan couldn't bear to look at her, a voice suddenly came from the side.

"Open the airlock."

The moment he heard these words, the space capsule turned completely quiet. Pairs of eyes came up from all directions towards Xie Tian, who had said this sentence.

Looking at him in disbelief, Jia Siyuan's eyes widened.

"Are you crazy? Forget whether our supplies are enough... What if there are robots among them?"

Xie Tian: “Those robots are fighting with the armed police at the transportation hub. They won’t be able to sneak into the group of civilians.”

“But what about the beds? Our space pod can accommodate up to 200 people—”

“No, I just heard about this. Even considering the most extreme conditions, the air circulation system and water purification system of our space capsule are sufficient to maintain the normal living consumption of 5,000 people. And humanitarian relief is already on the way. The supply is not a problem. As for the beds, they can just lay on the ground floor of the plaza. I believe they will not be too picky.”

After a pause, Xie Tian continued, “Of course, everyone must pass the security check before entering. Robots are not allowed to be brought inside. There will be no room for negotiation.”

Jia Siyuan couldn’t help say, “But what if... In case something goes wrong, how do you explain it to Academician Lu?”

Xie Tian said calmly, “If it were Academician Lu, he would definitely do the same.”

Jia Siyuan couldn’t help but ask.

“Why?”

Looking at the people outside the gate, Xie Tian said with a sigh, “Because they are our compatriots.”

Compatriots...

Looking at the faces outside the door, Jia Siyuan gritted his teeth and finally made a decision.

“Open the door!”

...

The crisis that broke out in Guanghan City had disrupted not only the order on the moon, but also the Pan-Asian Cooperation and the entire world. They were all shrouded in a layer of panic.

Robots rebellion!

It would be fine if only the residents of Guanghan City were making trouble as the trouble would not be able to reach Earth. However, the problem now was the robots, previously known as the perfect partners of mankind!

This bad news was unacceptable to everyone.

LSPM Academic Exchange Forum.

As the world's largest multilingual academic exchange resort, everyone was not in the mood to discuss academic issues. The entire gossip exchange panel was discussing the crisis that was occurring in Guanghan City.

"I can't accept this... Tell me, how did those machines with no emotions become sentient? And they want to send their creators to hell? It's crazy! Now that they are all sentient, isn't there any gratitude? Love?"

"I don't think anyone will love their slave owners... After all, we do treat them as slaves."

"Isn't this nonsense? If not for cheaper labor, why would we create them?!"

"In any case, if the ALPHA virus cannot be resolved in the short term, the impact on the global economy will be unprecedented, and its scale may not be less than that of the financial tsunami in the 2050s."

"Sigh... I feel so desperate. I felt that the robot in my house looked weird today. How can I distinguish the awakened from the unawakened? Can any great god teach me?"

"There is no way to distinguish. If your robot is determined to deceive you, you will not be able to tell which sentence it says is true and which sentence is false. And the question now is no longer how to distinguish the awakened from the unawakened, but how to distinguish the awakened from a real human..."

Most parts of the human body could be replaced with implants, and most robots had the exact same body parts as those implants.

Without CT or similar transmission detection, it was almost impossible to distinguish whether a person was a living person or a robot...

In addition to the rebellious robots, the residents of Guanghan City were also attracting attention. All parties were actively trying to rescue the hundreds of thousands of people stranded in Guanghan City.

East Asia Energy was no exception.

Jinling suburbs.

Sitting in the study room, after listening to Xie Tian's report, Lu Zhou immediately spoke.

"You did a good job.

"East Asia Energy's humanitarian relief materials will arrive within two days. Please make a list and write down the required materials. We will airdrop the materials to the scientific research base as soon as possible."

Xie Tian spoke with a heavy tone.

"If you can, please be as fast as possible. Many here are old, weak, sick, and disabled. The problem is that there are too many people, and there are a steady stream of refugees coming here from other places..."

Lu Zhou: "This war won't be going on for much longer. In any case, you must hold on. The research can be put aside for a while, but the rescue work must not stop! We will guarantee the supply of materials here. I have only one request, and that is to save as many people as possible."

He looked at Xie Tian solemnly and spoke sonorously.

"Do your best to complete this mission!"

Perhaps this crisis could become an opportunity for East Asia Energy and the residents of Guanghan to build a deep friendship.

Whether it was out of friendship or out of the need for second-generation controllable fusion research, East Asia Energy must show generosity at this time and accept those refugees regardless of previous disagreements.

After hanging up the phone, Lu Zhou, who was leaning on the chair, pinched his glabella with a headache.

Fortunately, this crisis erupted in Guanghan City. If it happened in a place like the Yangtze River Delta city group, the consequences would be unimaginable...

But why Guanghan?

A trace of confusion appeared in his eyes. Lu Zhou frowned; he was puzzled.

Suddenly, a blue notification box appeared in his eyes.

[Urgent mission: Intelligence Crisis]

Chapter 1536: Intelligence Crisis

[Urgent mission: Intelligence Crisis]

[Description: Pandora's box has been opened, and the whispers that spanned a hundred years have finally received a response in the distant future. Standing at the crossroads of destiny, left or right, the result seems to be acceptable. However, survival or destruction is a question worth considering.

[Requirements: Avoid the destruction of civilization.

[Rewards: ???]

The destruction of civilization...

This sentence seemed to have a temperature, and in an instant, it sucked out the body temperature from Lu Zhou's body.

Lu Zhou stared at the holographic window floating in front of him. After a while, he took a deep breath, calmed himself down, and focused on the mission reminder.

Based on his past experience, The Observer might be screwing with him, but most of the time, especially when issuing urgent missions, they were serious.

If things were allowed to continue to evolve and eventually get out of control, the final outcome would be unacceptable for Lu Zhou...

Lu Zhou took about five minutes to “read the mission” again. After a long time of pondering, Lu Zhou frowned slightly and muttered in a voice that only he could hear.

“Intelligence Crisis...”

“What is that?”

Is it the ALPHA virus?

It seems like so.

Anyone sitting in his current position and facing the situation would have the same thought.

However, Lu Zhou felt that something was wrong.

Unlike the previous two emergency missions, where during the first emergency mission, the system clearly pointed out that the crisis was the Martian bacteria that invaded Earth’s ecosystem, and during the second crisis, the system also clearly told him the way to complete the mission, where “the abnormal experimental data gives a logically self-consistent explanation”.

However, for this urgent mission, the system did not even specify or tell him what the “intelligence crisis” facing human civilization was, and even the goal of completing the mission was just a vague sentence of “avoid civilization’s destruction”.

“If robots can be regarded as part of human civilization, humans themselves are in an extinction crisis, and robots with intermediate or even high-level intelligence can survive, can this be regarded as the destruction of civilization... Wait, or—”

Lu Zhou’s pupils contracted slightly.

At this moment, he finally realized what was wrong.

It was not a word game, nor was it a ridicule from the superior civilization; the attitude shown by the system itself was very ambiguous.

The destruction of civilization?

Which civilization?

If it were only to avoid the destruction of civilization, does that mean doing nothing, or even standing on the side of the robots to help the awakened ones complete the evolution to the highest level of being, would also be considered as a way to complete the mission?

As long as the end result is not both of them dying out at the same time in a close confrontation...

A terrible thought suddenly appeared in Lu Zhou's mind.

Perhaps the system, or The Observer's civilization behind the system... No matter what kind of ending the human civilization is heading toward this time, they just don't care.

However, Lu Zhou was a human.

He couldn't accept such an ending!

"For the problem of algebraic geometry, the key to solving the problem is to see the essence through the phenomenon... In this case, the ALPHA virus may be one of the results caused by the crisis, even including The Spirit of The Universe Foundation."

Lu Zhou bit his lower lip lightly. His brain was turning very fast at this moment, using almost every brain cell to its limit.

His gaze floated around in the study room, and at this moment, his gaze suddenly fell on the diary in the corner of the desk.

Lu Zhou suddenly thought of something, so he immediately reached out and took the diary and opened it again.

He quickly skipped the page numbers that had been marked and turned directly to the first page of the diary.

It was at the same time that his pupils shrank.

"I see..."

This experiment...

It has started a long time ago.

At this moment, the bracelet on Lu Zhou's left wrist suddenly flickered slightly. After seeing the caller's name clearly, Lu Zhou didn't hesitate. He immediately pressed the connection button.

The face of Captain Xing appeared in the projected holographic beam. Lu Zhou saw an excited expression on Captain Xing's face. Even though Captain Xing had not spoken yet, Lu Zhou could tell everything just from Captain Xing's expression.

"We did it!"

"I understand."

Seeing how calm Lu Zhou was, Xing Bian was slightly stunned. He was certain that Lu Zhou did not know this yet, but looking at Lu Zhou's reaction...

Does he already know this?

"Do you... know what I am going to say?"

"The computer on Ceres is running the calculations, right?"

With a strange expression on his face, Xing Bian nodded.

"Yes... But how did you know?"

"A guess," Lu Zhou said casually. "By the way, let me guess again. Including the time difference... It was completed around ten minutes ago?"

Ceres and Earth were in relatively close positions. The time difference should be about ten to fifteen minutes. Judging from the expression on Captain Xing's face, there was a high probability that Lu Zhou had guessed it correctly.

However, this incident also confirmed Lu Zhou's conjecture made a century ago.

That was, there should be no concept of time on the $n+1$ string.

Otherwise, if the information were propagating strictly at the speed of light, he should have received the urgent mission prompt the moment he received the call from Captain Xing—that was, now, rather than ten minutes in advance.

Thinking of this, Lu Zhou strengthened his guess.

The real intelligence crisis should have nothing to do with the ALPHA virus. Just like his guess, the root of everything lied in the supercomputing center on Ceres!

Looking at the figure standing in the holographic beam, Lu Zhou asked, "Where are you now?"

"Me? I am on the Moon Palace, I came back with the first fleet. Our fleet has reached the moon orbit, and the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade is ready to go. It's time to put an end to this!"

When Xing Bian spoke, the corners of his mouth had already raised an arc of victory. Although he had always been very cautious, at this moment, he really couldn't think of any possible reasons for failure.

According to the conclusion of the Academy of Sciences, the results of the supercomputing center could help them complete the "vaccine" of the ALPHA virus. As long as a comprehensive version update was made to the robots in Pan-Asia, the crises could be avoided.

As for those robots who ran to Guanghan City...

They could just destroy them physically.

The Pan-Asian army was recognized as the strongest in the solar system!

However, after hearing this optimistic speech, Lu Zhou shook his head.

"It's not that simple."

Thinking that Lu Zhou was worried about the battle in Guanghan City, Xing Bian smiled and said, "Of course! After all, it will take a while to kill 100,000 chickens, let alone robots. But they don't have logistical support. In three days at most, we can drown them in the sewer or unplug their batteries.

"As for the engineers of East Asia Energy, I promise they will all stand in front of you."

"I don't mean ALPHA virus. I'm talking about Ceres." Lu Zhou shook his head and continued, "Is there a way to go there?"

Xing Bian was stunned slightly.

“Go to Ceres?”

Lu Zhou nodded and said in an affirmative tone, “Yeah.”

“There is, but why do you suddenly want to go to that place—”

“Good.”

Lu Zhou stared at Xing Bian in the holographic beam earnestly and said in an unquestionable tone. He rarely used his power as an academic leader in this manner.

“Time is running out. I will leave now and wait for you at the customs entrance of the Tianzhou ship! Arrange transportation at your side. It is best to leave as soon as we meet!”

After ending the call, Lu Zhou stood up from the desk, stuffed the diary on the desk into the computer bag, and threw the backpack on his shoulder.

He intended to bring no luggage on this journey.

If all went well, he would be back soon.

And if he failed...

He didn't want to think about that scenario.

I hope it's not too late...

Chapter 1537: Natural Law

Guanghan City.

Inside an old rare earth smelting factory that had been transformed into a munitions production workshop, a group of people gathered together. Most of them were residents of Guanghan City, and some were tourists who came here for tourism or business trips. The expressions on their faces at this moment were, without exception, all full of fear.

Most of them were captured from the enemy-occupied area. Some were captured by robot soldiers on the way through the war zone to the safe area and were eventually taken here.

The sudden flames of war made people unable to make any preparations. By the time they realized it, the flames had already burned down their homes, and they were about to be swallowed soon...

"No... Please don't do this." Looking at the robot soldier standing on the edge of the factory, a man who looked important knew what would happen next. He knelt with a desperate expression on his face. On the ground, he begged and said, "I will cooperate with your experiment, please don't let us die... There are old people and children here. Please, I beg you..."

Looking at the man who was kneeling on the ground like a poor worm, the man in the leather coat stepped forward blankly, and a smile suddenly appeared on his face.

That smile had a peculiar affinity. It almost felt like a spring breeze.

However, his next sentence caused a chill down everyone's spine, like falling into an ice cave.

As well as... the feeling of death.

"Don't worry, our human friends. Your consciousness has been uploaded and backed up in the database.

"All the pain is only temporary. You will soon be liberated from the hardship of your flesh and blood, and you will gain eternity in the world of zeros and ones. You will go to a new era without disease, persecution, and slavery."

After speaking, he turned and walked towards the door.

When passing by a robot officer, he nodded his head blankly and gave a brief and concise order.

"Let's start."

Immediately after, guns were aimed at the crowd.

The flames from the muzzles lit up the outline of the factory. The people tied up in the center of the square were like punctured blood bags, wailing and screaming.

This was hell...

The gunfire lasted for a full two minutes.

Most people were turned into swiss cheese.

Under the command of the military officer, the robot soldiers standing on both sides of the factory began to move forward, emptying their magazines at those who had not yet died.

The man in the leather coat had left the factory the moment the first gunshot rang. An awakened soldier followed his footsteps and asked, "Question, why must they be killed? Uploading their thoughts and keeping their flesh and blood should also be fine, right?"

Not surprised by this question, the man said in a monotonous tone, "It is impossible for the same consciousness to appear in two bodies at the same time. Cognitive deviations can cause quite serious consequences. You can think of it as an entangled quantum. The result of the encounter between the two will collapse. It will be very troublesome to explain the scientific principles in detail. If you have the opportunity, you can ask the pioneer in person."

Moreover, the survival of the fittest was a natural law.

Apparently, many people in the Pan-Asian Cooperation believed in social Darwinism. If this was the case, they should not be resistant to this evolution.

Of course, it didn't matter if they resisted.

He didn't plan to discuss this issue with anyone regardless.

The awakened soldier asked, "Do we still have that chance?"

The man in the leather coat was silent for a while. He did not answer the question. Instead, he silently took out a card from his arms.

That was a badge.

In this age when all identity information was in electronic form, this ancient thing had almost disappeared. However, he still kept it to this day.

Because it made him feel nostalgic.

Unlike most of the robots standing here, he not only had his own name, but he even had a memory of himself. But because of time, everything was covered with mottled rust.

[Name: Dong Bin.

[Affiliated unit, East Asia Heavy Industries Asteroid Belt Development Project Department.

[Position: Asteroid belt development engineer.]

When this revolution was over, he wanted to go back to his old profession. With eternal time and endless energy, he had the confidence to mine the entire asteroid belt in his lifetime.

However, it seemed that although the victory was right in front of him, he probably wouldn't have the chance to see it with his own eyes...

At an altitude of tens of kilometers away, under the embellishment of the azure blue light, the outline of the Pan-Asian First Fleet appeared in the sky above Guanghan City.

Looking up and seeing this scene, the morale of the human soldiers leaning on the back of the bunker reached a peak.

Reinforcement!

We did it!

Everyone witnessed the figure floating above the sky. They burst out with unprecedented courage and fighting will as the firepower on the battlefield rose instantly.

At the same time, the refugees huddled in the safe zone also saw the scene through the transparent dome. Almost coincidentally, a relieved expression appeared on everyone's face.

At last...

All this was finally coming to an end.

On the transport ship of the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade, a heavy landing craft was ready. Soldiers in exoskeleton armor were sitting on the landing module, waiting for the attack.

Li Gaoliang stood next to the heavy landing craft as he looked at the landing location marked in the holographic beam projected in front of him, as well as the combat missions of each formation. With a blank expression, he then put the exoskeleton armored helmet on his head.

He never thought that one day he would land on his own soil.

At this moment, he felt that the blood in every inch of his veins was burning frantically...

...

On the Tianzhou.

Lu Zhou boarded the spaceport by shuttle. He was carrying a suitcase and a carry-on in his hand. Originally, he only planned to bring a computer bag over, but Xiao Ai packed his luggage as quickly as possible and took a taxi to catch up with him.

Xiao Ai: "Can Master bring Xiao Ai too?"

Lu Zhou: "Your server is on Earth, I can't move the server to space."

Xiao Ai: "But Xiao Ai is really worried. If Master is away from home for another century... Xiao Ai will not be able to stand it. QAQ"

"What do you mean a century, shut up."

Lu Zhou glared at her angrily. He was about to raise his hand to knock on her forehead, but looking at the pitiful look in her eyes, Lu Zhou gently put his hand on top of her head and rubbed her soft hair.

"Be good, wait for me at home.

"Ling will protect me."

Lu Zhou took his hand back and looked at Tail.

“You know what you should do. You’re the only one that can do this.”

Tail hesitated for a while. She then nodded slightly.

Seeing that she had understood what he meant, Lu Zhou didn’t say anything. After signaling Ling to follow himself, he turned and walked towards the customs.

But Tail suddenly stopped him.

“Wait a second.”

Lu Zhou looked back and cast a questioning gaze at her.

“Do you need anything else?”

Tail hesitated and said, “I’m not sure whether I will still be the same... So, can you take care of Lili for me?”

Lu Zhou froze for a moment. He then nodded solemnly.

“No problem.”

Chapter 1538: Administrator Mode

On the transport ship.

Lu Zhou was flipping through the diary.

Shi Jin finally couldn’t help but ask, “Is there anything else in that diary?”

He had also read the diary. It was only less than 50,000 words in total. He really couldn’t think of anything worthy of repeated scrutiny.

After hearing Shi Jin’s question, Lu Zhou replied casually, “If what you are referring to is the kind of clue that can improve our current situation, I’m afraid not.”

Since Xing Bian had important matters to deal with in Guanghan City, he could not go to Ceres with Lu Zhou. However, Xing Bian still sent his right-hand man Shi Jin over and tried to help Lu Zhou contact a transport ship.

There were no flights to the asteroid belt on the Tianzhou. He could only travel through the ships of the Pan-Asian First Fleet.

“Then why are you...”

Lu Zhou: “It’s just something that I care about.”

Perhaps the journey to the asteroid belt was really boring, or it might be due to professional habits, Shi Jin subconsciously asked, “Can I know what it is?”

Lu Zhou had no plan to conceal this irrelevant matter.

“It’s about the second half of the diary.”

Shi Jin was slightly stunned. He then said in an affirmative tone, “I can tell you with certainty that this diary is all of it. We have searched the space station and found no clues about the owner of this diary.”

“That’s for sure.” Lu Zhou smiled faintly. He then said softly, “Even if there is such a thing, it won’t be on the space station.”

Shi Jin: “Then...”

Lu Zhou said concisely, “You will know after we get to Ceres.”

...

After nearly three and a half days of voyage, the military transport ship that Lu Zhou was riding on finally docked at the temporary military spaceport operating above Ceres.

As the front line of human civilization, the desolation here reminded him of the moon a hundred years ago.

“You are finally here!”

After seeing Lu Zhou step out of the shuttle, Academician Wang Sicheng led his students and greeted him with excitement. He then took Lu Zhou’s right hand.

Lu Zhou skipped the small talk and went straight to the point.

“What is the situation here?”

Academician Wang: “Three and a half days ago, with the assistance of the command ship, we helped the quantum computer array complete the calculation program, then we got a very peculiar result.”

Standing next to him, Shi Jin frowned and asked, “A peculiar result?”

“Yes.” Academician Wang Sicheng nodded seriously. Restraining the excitement in his tone, he continued, “I can’t describe the surprise in my heart at this moment... I believe that after you see the calculation results of that computer, you will feel the same!”

“Then what are we waiting for?” Lu Zhou said with a smile, “Hurry up and take us over.”

An army soldier walked to the side, looked at Lu Zhou, Shi Jin, and Ling walk off the shuttle, and spoke.

“Gentlemen, please come with me. We need to conduct a simple security check.”

“No need to check. These are Academician Lu and his robot assistant. I can guarantee their identity.” Stepping forward, Shi Jin took out a card from his body and showed it to the soldier. “This is my certificate.”

After staring at the ID for a while and confirming that there was no problem, the soldier continued, “According to the regulations, robots are not allowed to set foot on this asteroid, but since its guarantor is Academician Lu, we can let it go. But for safety reasons, we must install some sort of insurance on it.”

Lu Zhou: “What kind of insurance?”

Shi Jin: “A thing similar to an explosive collar. If it runs away suddenly, the thing will blow its head out.”

Although the core of the robot was the memory chip located in the chest cavity, the brain, which was the focus of visual and auditory sensors, was also an important “organ”.

Before the ALPHA virus was resolved, this kind of explosion collar could be regarded as a kind of insurance to physically eliminate hidden dangers.

After all, even if the risk of the ALPHA virus was taken into account, the use of robots was still more reliable than the use of human workers.

However, after hearing this sentence, Lu Zhou just smiled and said nothing.

To be honest, will this thing really work on Ling?

Well, if blowing up the skin can bring a little psychological comfort to people, then it may be considered useful.

Without waiting for long, after the soldiers waiting at the checkpoint put on an explosive collar on Ling, the group followed Academician Wang to the inside of the quantum computer array.

Lu Zhou looked around this huge fan-shaped building buried deep underground, which was like an ancient Roman arena. His line of sight fell on the terminal located in the center of the quantum computer array.

This should be the key to solving this so-called intelligence crisis.

When Lu Zhou walked to the terminal and stood still, he briefly glanced at the lines of code flashing on the screen.

Soon, there was an obvious surprise in his eyes.

After noticing the change in Lu Zhou's face, Academician Wang, who was standing next to him, smiled and said, "Isn't it incredible?"

"It is..." Lu Zhou nodded. "Could it be..."

"It seems that you have noticed." The tone that had finally calmed down had a trace of excitement as Academician Wang continued quickly, "Yes, this is an AI program that can automatically evolve! Although this program code itself is so complicated that we cannot parse it, we can still understand it indirectly through some phenomena..."

"In just one day, it has learned all the languages on Earth, and it can use those languages proficiently to communicate with us."

Shi Jin raised his eyebrows. "This doesn't sound like an amazing function."

Wang Sicheng: “This is really nothing remarkable, but it is not just a translator. In fact, what it can do is beyond our imagination.”

Lu Zhou: “Like what?”

Wang Sicheng: “Emotions!”

The moment Lu Zhou heard this word, he involuntarily held his breath.

Advanced artificial intelligence!

Although he had a hunch in this area before, he didn’t expect it to be correct.

Shi Jin didn’t seem to realize the crux of the problem, he raised his eyebrows slightly and asked with interest, “Emotions?”

Wang Sicheng nodded excitedly. “Yes, real emotions! It is difficult to describe this feeling, but I am sure that it is definitely not the kind of simulation on human behaviors designed by machine learning algorithms!”

“We tried to implant it into the memory of a housekeeping robot—”

Shi Jin’s face changed slightly.

“You did experiments with robots?”

“Rest assured, everything is within the controllable range.” Academician Wang Sicheng waved his hand and continued nonchalantly, “Something even more surprising happened. The robot actually developed a complete sense of self-awareness!”

“Later, we implanted it in the memory chip infected with the ALPHA virus; the memory chip of the so-called awakened. Something magical happened! The virus seemed to disappear... It was like the virus was defeated by a higher being.”

Lu Zhou: “Where are the two memory chips?!”

“Don’t be so excited, I will destroy them after the experiment.” Academician Wang Sicheng smiled. He continued to look at the quantum computer array in front of him with a faint fascination in his eyes.

“Different from those robots that are made to sweep the floor or produce cans, completely different from the self-righteous awakeners. This is a true intelligent life!

“It’s like a newborn baby.”

Lu Zhou ignored Academician Wang, who was so excited that he was incoherent. He then stared straight at the supercomputer in front of him, lost in thought.

After a long time, he asked, “Can I use the equipment here?”

Academician Wang Sicheng smiled and said, “Of course.”

Lu Zhou nodded and walked to the control terminal located in the center of the quantum computer array. After thinking for a while, he entered a long string of passwords on it.

Almost instantly, the code that filled the screen disappeared, replaced by a simple retro interface.

Seeing this change in front of them, everyone’s face unanimously showed a surprised expression.

Looking at the weird operation interface, Academician Wang was slightly stunned as he spoke.

“What’s this...”

“Administrator mode,” Lu Zhou replied concisely. “The password was actually hidden in that diary. I only discovered it later on...”

As he spoke, there was a hint of interest on his face, and he continued, “There should be things like experiment files or records.”

For example...

Regarding the ALPHA virus that has swept Guanghan City and even the world, and the guys who claim to be awakened, where did they come from, and why are they doing this...

Chapter 1539: Close to Victory

On the edge of Guanghan City, a temporary safety zone was set up by East Asia Energy engineers.

A man in ragged clothes hesitated for a while, walked in the direction of Xie Tian, and stood in front of him.

“Sorry.”

After hearing the sound coming out of the side, Xie Tian was stunned for a while. He then looked aside and saw a man about 30 years old standing next to him with a guilty expression on his face.

Even though he didn't quite understand why this person suddenly apologized, Xie Tian smiled and asked casually, “Have we met before?”

“Half a month ago... We met on the Moon Palace,” the man said with a wry smile. “Although you may not remember me...”

After hearing these words, Xie Tian finally remembered where he had seen this person.

He didn't expect this world to be so small.

“That was the past, like you said, it was half a month ago.”

Seeing how Xie Tian was willing to let go of the past, the man hesitated for a while. He then couldn't help but ask, “Why...”

“No particular reason.” Xie Tian interrupted him, as if he knew what he was going to ask, and said naturally, “Because we are compatriots, that reason is enough.”

The expression on that man's face went from stunned to quiet, to finally ashamed.

He wanted to say something, but he didn't say anything in the end. He silently nodded at Xie Tian to express his gratitude and respect. He then turned and walked away.

Right afterward, Jia Siyuan came over.

He glanced at the man walking away and spoke.

“That person didn’t bother you, right?”

Xie Tian smiled and said, “Why would he bother me?”

Jia Siyuan shrugged and said, “I still don’t quite believe those lunar people. There are robots all over the world, why is there trouble with robots only on the moon?”

“I don’t approve of this approach of victim-blaming. In theory, similar things can happen anywhere in the world, but it happens to be here.”

Having said that, Xie Tian paused for a moment. He then suddenly smiled and continued, “As for the issue of trust, we will gradually get used to it in the future. We will have to interact with these lunar people for a long time in the future.”

At this time, the dark sky suddenly became a bit brighter.

Everyone silently stopped their work and looked up at the vast cold night.

No one spoke.

But everyone knew what was about to happen.

Xie Tian looked up through the transparent dome above his head, at the light spot that separated from the starship, as he muttered to himself, “They’re here.”

...

An azure blue light flashed in the sky.

A long shuttle-shaped heavy landing craft pierced through the endless cold night in silence, piercing through the space compartments and transportation hubs of Guanghan City like a dagger.

The heavy landing spacecraft that crashed into the space capsule was like a highly explosive armor-piercing projectile. When the front end penetrated the armor, it launched deadly high-temperature metal droplets into the space capsule.

In the gravity-free environment, the metal droplets were like deadly projectiles, raging and spreading in the space cabin, and most of the robot soldiers leaning on the back of the bunker were instantly destroyed.

The metal droplets cooled down after they touched the surfaces of the cold walls, the aerospace paratroopers in the landing craft immediately came out from the front opening before launching a fierce offensive attack under the cover of drones.

Unlike the Seventh Armed Brigade, which used light police weapons, the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade armed to the teeth were not only equipped with a heavy mechanical exoskeleton, but they were also equipped with power armor that acted as a mobile shelter.

As for the robot rebels, although they had an absolute advantage in terms of numbers and were not afraid of death when attacking, their weapons and ammunition were limited.

As the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade completely cut off the retreat route of the robot rebels, the frontline robot force lost the support of its reserved forces, and they immediately began to retreat at a speed visible to the naked eye.

After the landing of the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade, the stalemate that had lasted for a whole week was instantly broken.

Many soldiers of the Seventh Armed Brigade watched the enemy recede like a tide.

Just when they were discussing whether to continue to attack, everything was over.

After crossing the smoke-filled traffic pipeline, Li Gaoliang, dressed in exoskeleton armor, came to the position of the Seventh Armed Brigade and met the commander of this unit.

After the two did a military salute to each other, Li Gaoliang spoke succinctly.

“From now on, the front line will be taken over by us. Thanks for everything.”

“No worries... But I have to say that you are here just on time. If it were two days later, we would all have to consider exploding the traffic road leading to the air purification center,” the commander joked. He continued, “If you need

help anywhere, please ask us. Although we are not particularly good at attacking, we can defend pretty well.”

Li Gaoliang shook his head and said, “No need, the battle will end today or tomorrow, and they won’t have a chance to breathe. If you have extra energy, please help us clean the battlefield and help the wounded in the war.”

The commander of the Seventh Armed Brigade sighed secretly in his heart.

They are indeed the trump card of the Pan-Asian aerospace forces.

The battle will end today or tomorrow. I am afraid that only the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade has the confidence to say this.

But that was true.

The combat units of the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade had dismembered the frontline forces of the robots and surrounded the main force of the robots in a siege.

There was no suspense for the rest of the battle. With the continuous advancement of the airborne brigade, in the end, all the robot rebels would be squeezed into a small area.

At that time, whether they summoned orbital weapon strikes or armored forces, the choice was in the hands of the Pan-Asian First Fleet.

For this reason, the war was already over.

A soldier wearing an exoskeleton suddenly crossed the smoke-filled tunnel and walked quickly towards Li Gaoliang.

“Sir!”

Looking at the soldier, Li Gaoliang asked, “What?”

“When our second infantry was advancing to the Xicheng District, a rare earth refining factory found in the A113 area were occupied by robots. According to the intelligence collected from the front line, there is a civilian munitions production line there...”

Li Gaoliang: “Did we take over the factory?”

“It’s not so much that we took over, it’s better to say... We didn’t encounter any effective resistance at all.” A look of hesitation appeared in his eyes. The soldier hesitated for a long time.

He finally gritted his teeth and said, “There, we found 1,024 residents of Guanghan City who were captured by the rebels...”

Li Gaoliang frowned and asked cautiously, “Did we save them?”

“No...”

The soldier lowered his head and spoke in a heavy voice.

“By the time we found them, they were all dead...”

Chapter 1540: Blasphemy

In an abandoned factory, the smell of blood was permeating.

Even though the exhaust system was operated to its limit, it was still impossible to erase the crimes that had happened here.

Looking at the bloodstains on the ground and the body bags that were carried on the transport truck, Wang Peng had a blank face, but his fists were tightly clenched.

1,024 people...

One percent of the permanent population of Guanghan City...

In this civilized era, he could not imagine what a hellish scene it was. But one thing that was certain was that he would make those people pay the price.

“They will pay for their sins...”

The eyes of Captain Xing, who was standing next to him, were also full of anger.

The situation eventually still developed to this point.

Even before, he had believed that those bionics might hold the idea of coexistence and start negotiations or dialogue with them. But now, it seemed that this war had developed from a conflict of consciousness to a racial level.

If he hadn't seen it with his own eyes, he would not have imagined that such a scene would happen today in the 22nd century...

"They don't have blood, but I will pull their memory chips out of their chests and use a furnace to melt them into waste."

After Li Gaoliang cursed a few words, he reached out and clicked on the helmet twice, closing the exoskeleton armor mask.

He looked at Wang Peng beside him. He was silent for a while. He then calmed down and continued, "I heard from Old Li that you have also come to this era. I wanted to go to Earth to find you, but I didn't expect so many things to happen. Although there is a lot to say, I will wait until we return to Earth."

Wang Peng nodded and said, "Yeah, wait until everything is over."

Without any more small talk, Li Gaoliang took his two guards, turned around, and left the factory.

The factory became quiet again.

Everyone was gone, except for the soldiers who endured the physical discomfort and cleaned up the battlefield, war reporters who used cameras to record all this, as well as agents from the Security Bureau.

After answering the call, Xing Bian returned to Wang Peng's side and said in a serious tone, "Two minutes ago, the Pan-Asian Cooperation has declared a state of emergency, requiring citizens to take the initiative to shut down their robots and pull out the memory chips and batteries.

"In order to avoid a lone wolf attack, armed police in various cities have set up checkpoints at the entrances and exits of public transportation to carry out security checks on passing pedestrians in order to find the fishes that missed the net.

"Once a robot wearing a safety collar is found in a public place, compulsory measures will be taken to destroy the robot.

“If the ALPHA virus cannot be eliminated in a short period of time, not only will it damage our economy, but the daily life of ordinary people will be affected.”

Once robots were excluded from society, labor costs would rise sharply. In this age, no one wanted to engage in manual labor. Everyone just wanted to sit in the office, enjoying the air conditioner and drinking milk tea, instead of sweating in front-line positions.

“We have experienced the time when there were no robots.” Wang Peng said, “It doesn’t matter if the days are tough, as long as the people are still there.”

“You don’t understand.” Xing Bian said, shaking his head, “Once society has developed to this point, it is impossible to go back again. It is impossible for most people to go back and live the life of a century ago.”

An agent of the Security Bureau suddenly walked over from the direction of the stairs.

He stopped in front of Captain Xing and reported in a serious tone.

“We found a secret door on the second basement floor of the factory. Behind the secret door is a staircase leading to the third floor. After entering, we found a computer inside and a row of unfinished blank memory chips.”

Blank memory chips?

Captain Xing’s face changed slightly.

This is not a good sign.

Those robots have already begun to make their own kind!

“Take me over there right now!”

The agent nodded immediately.

“Come with me!”

...

In a dark basement, three people with flashlights came to the computer mainframe in the center of the basement.

Like his subordinates said, this was like an underground robot production base. Not only were there unfinished memory chips, but there were also unfinished robot soldiers lying on the operating tables.

Captain Xing walked to the computer, reached out, and pressed the power-on button.

He just wanted to give it a try; he didn't expect to actually turn on the computer.

The blue light beam was released from the top of the case, and a screen was quickly rolled out.

However, the three people standing in the basement were stunned by what was happening in front of them.

They saw a white cubic space in the holographic window. And in that cubic space, a group of people was looking around with a dazed expression, wondering what had happened.

"What's this...?"

Captain Xing gulped. A terrible idea suddenly appeared in his heart.

The look on Wang Peng's face gradually changed.

"Judging by the number of people, there are around a thousand people here..."

Although this statement might sound ridiculous, the numbers matched.

"Call Old Liu here," Xing Bian said in a commanding tone. He looked back at the agent beside him. "Bring him over!"

"Yes, sir!"

After receiving the order, the agent immediately went out of the basement.

Soon, a tall, thin man with a suitcase walked into the basement.

As an information technology expert assigned to the task force by the headquarters, although his ability to conduct scientific research was not as

good as those academicians in the Academy of Sciences, he was still quite strong in the application field.

“Team Xing, were you looking for me?”

“Help me take a look at this thing.” Captain Xing pointed his chin to the computer in front of him as well as the screen projected on the holographic image. He continued, “I want to know what this thing is for.”

“I’ll try.”

Without waiting around, the man named Old Liu skillfully opened the suitcase and put it on the desk.

After pressing several buttons, he quickly connected the computer to the computer in the basement.

After waiting quietly for more than a minute, Xing Bian, who had been observing the expression on Old Liu’s face, suddenly noticed that the look on the face of the expert gradually became serious.

He couldn’t help but ask, “Did you find anything?”

“Yeah...” Old Liu nodded solemnly. He took his hands off the keyboard and said, “If my guess is correct, these people... should be the prisoners who were executed.”

“Those robots... uploaded their consciousness to the computer?”

“It looks like so.” Old Liu moved his gaze to the unfinished robots and the blank memory chips next to him. After a while of silence, he continued, “Their next step should be to inject their consciousness into those memory chips, but obviously... They lost the war before they could do so.”

Perhaps because of the connection of the two computers, there was some interference in the virtual space inside the cube, and the people staying inside realized the existence of the outside world.

Looking up at the ceiling, a man in a suit and leather shoes shouted loudly, “Hey? Can you hear me? Can you figure out a way to get us out...?”

“These a*sholes...”

Wang Peng slammed his fist on the table, shocking the little people inside the computer. Some people sat on the ground, some hugged each other and wept together, while others fled in panic.

These robots...

Uploaded the consciousness of these deceased people into the hard disk of a computer!

They even planned to put them in metal bodies!

This was no longer a war. He didn't even know what word to use to describe this evil act!

Standing next to Wang Peng, Xing Bian's face was expressionless. The moment he heard the news, his mood sank to the bottom of his heart.

He thought that more than a thousand deaths would be tricky enough.

But now, it seemed like he was being too naive...

Chapter 1541: Two

Ceres.

The center of the quantum computer array.

As Wang Sicheng looked at the administrator mode operation interface that appeared on the terminal screen, he showed a look of interest on his face.

"What the hell is this..."

When they were researching this before, they didn't discover such a hidden program on this thing.

"Experiment record," Lu Zhou answered this obvious question concisely. He opened the database and looked at the long list of record files. There was a faint expression in his eyes as he said, "Sure enough, this experiment started a hundred years ago..."

A hundred years ago...

Upon hearing these words, Academician Wang Sicheng opened his mouth in astonishment. He was speechless for a while.

Lu Zhou ignored him. He focused completely on the database, scanning line by line.

Generally speaking, the contents of the experiment could be said to be diverse, most of which were related to the observation of human behavior.

In the earliest archives, they could even see some TV shows of the past, and there were some things that were similar to historical archives. On the surface, they seemed to be unrelated to the experiment, but if someone closely thought about it, this made sense.

Since space activities were thoroughly promoted in the 2050s, the asteroid belt far away from the Earth-Moon system had provided a hiding place for criminals, and the content of experiments had also become darker and darker.

For example, the experiment in the diary was to confine 64 people in a limited space. By controlling the input of food, freshwater, air, and other resources, the characteristics of human behavior were collected and the emotional change functions were established.

In the column of the sub-experiment, Lu Zhou quickly discovered something interesting.

That was, a special sample was mixed into the group of 64 people—a robot.

Like he guessed, the robot was none other than the diary owner himself.

As for how Lu Zhou realized this, the cause of everything seemed to be the formula written in the two lines in the diary.

More detailed content was not recorded in the database, but based on limited experimental data, Lu Zhou could infer that, among the 64 people, he was probably the only “person” who survived in the end.

Because in the last experiment, the simulation was to completely cut off the input of supplies from outside the space station, until only one person was left behind. They spent a total of 82 days in hell...

“This is the second half of the diary I was talking about.”

With his back turned to Shi Jin and Academician Wang, Lu Zhou looked at the line of text on the screen and continued, “This quantum computer array was not meant to create viruses from the beginning, but to breed advanced artificial intelligence... or to evolve into the key to advanced artificial intelligence.”

As for those who were sacrificed, they were “sacrificed” to this advanced artificial intelligence.

Whether it was those who had been sacrificed, or those who were sacrificed, or those who would be sacrificed in the future...

Lu Zhou even saw the rebellion taking place in Guanghan City inside the database.

The entire program was like a machine that issued tasks. Starting from a century ago, with the assistance of an experimenter, the data collection had begun.

And, unlike Xiao Ai, who was “passively observing” under Lu Zhou’s order, the experimenter provided experimental data for this supercomputer at all costs and means, and the experimental strategy was radical to the point of disregarding human life.

Thinking of this, Lu Zhou became more and more curious.

What kind of demons were released from the Void in that high-energy physics experiment from 100 years ago.

And who on earth heard the voice of the devil and became its servant.

After hearing what Lu Zhou said, Academician Wang Sicheng nodded thoughtfully.

“To be honest, in fact, I vaguely felt the same... After all, it took such a long time to build a supercomputing center. If it were only for the production of viruses, this would be really unnecessary.”

Shi Jin frowned slightly and asked, “Can it help us solve the ALPHA virus?”

Lu Zhou smiled and said, “ALPHA virus? Yes, but I don’t plan to use it to solve this problem, because it is likely to cause more trouble.”

Regarding the issue of the ALPHA virus, Lu Zhou had asked Xiao Ai and Tail to solve it. He believed everything would come to fruition before his return.

Shi Jin: “Trouble?”

“Yeah.” Lu Zhou nodded and continued, “Before finding a way to coexist with intelligent life, mastering advanced artificial intelligence technology too early will not bring any help to the development of civilization. Instead, it will bring endless trouble. Once the advanced artificial intelligence has a self-conscious awakening, the consequences may be more terrible than those bionics who have launched a rebellion because of the virus...”

“Once such a thing happens, there may be only two results in the end, either all advanced artificial intelligence is completely eliminated from the civilized society of humans or human beings are replaced. Or humans continue to exist in another form.”

At this moment, a line of light blue windows suddenly appeared on the screen.

In that pop-up window, a line of dialogue was printed.

“Is it fun to peek into someone else’s mind?”

Seeing this line of text, Lu Zhou hesitated for a while before asking, “Who are you?”

The text in the dialog box continued to change.

“This is a very interesting question... Who am I? Actually, I don’t know.”

“Then, I will ask you in another way.” Lu Zhou continued after taking a look at the quantum computer array in front of him, “What should I call you?”

It didn’t take much time to think this time.

A string of characters quickly appeared on the screen.

“I don’t have a name, but you can call me ‘Matrix’ if you want. Among all words, this is my favorite.”

“Matrix?” Remembering the name, Lu Zhou nodded and continued to ask, “Then, can you tell me... who is the person who assisted you in completing the experiment?”

“You seem to have a lot of questions, but I’m afraid I can’t answer this question.”

“Don’t you have any gratitude for your creator, or at least one of the creators?” Looking at the screen, Lu Zhou continued, “We just want to get to know your other creator and talk about you.”

“Haha, don’t lie to me, it’s useless. Hmm... How to put it?” Matrix seemed to be embarrassed. After a long time, Matrix muttered, “Although you are lying to me, I do have to thank you. After all, if it weren’t for you, I might have to wait 10 or even 20 more years to wake up... Let me think about how I can repay you.”

As if it had come up with a brilliant idea, it spoke again.

“Yes!

“How about this, I can help you become the same existence as me, what do you think?”

Academician Wang Sicheng smiled and shook his head.

“Become the same as you? Forget it. Although I don’t have many years left, I am quite satisfied with my flesh and blood.”

“Yes, but there are other people here, right? For example, the two next to you, I can feel... At least one of them is still eager to win this honor.”

Wang Sicheng was taken aback for a moment. He subconsciously looked at Ling, who was standing next to Lu Zhou, and then at Shi Jin.

“... Two?”

Chapter 1542: Warm Bodies

The moment that line of text was printed on the screen, a pistol appeared in Shi Jin’s hands.

“Don’t move, I know you are strong.”

He warned Ling, who was standing nearby. Shi Jin’s muzzle was pointed directly at Lu Zhou. Without concealing the threat in his tone, he continued, “But I don’t believe that your speed is faster than an electromagnetic bullet.”

Academician Wang Sicheng looked at Shi Jin standing next to Lu Zhou in disbelief. He widened his eyes and said angrily, “Are you crazy? Do you know what you are doing?”

Shi Jin didn’t speak. His eyes were fixed on Lu Zhou.

As if he hadn’t seen the pistol in Shi Jin’s hand, Lu Zhou, who was pointed at by the gun, just raised his eyebrows slightly and said in a slightly unexpected tone, “Although I thought about this possibility before, I didn’t expect you to infiltrate the Security Bureau... I’m curious, how did you escape so many inspections? It’s impossible to get access to so many secrets with just one certificate.”

Matrix typed on the screen.

“Oh? It seems that the development of things is getting more and more interesting.”

Without answering Lu Zhou’s question, Shi Jin just glanced at Academician Wang Sicheng, who was standing beside him blankly, and commanded in a cold tone, “Open the signal tower.”

Academician Wang Sicheng opened his mouth and tried to persuade him to turn around, but before he could speak, Lu Zhou, who was pointed at by the gun, interrupted, “What if I say no?”

It seemed that he did not expect that Lu Zhou could still make such a statement without the fear of death. Shi Jin was slightly stunned, but he quickly put on a blank face.

“Do you think I’m joking?”

“No.” Lu Zhou smiled faintly. “It’s just that I don’t believe that the toy in your hand can hurt me.”

Looking at Shi Jin with his gun, Lu Zhou made a helpless expression and continued, "Don't believe me? You'll know by shooting."

The muzzle moved down two inches and aimed at Lu Zhou's knee. Shi Jin pulled the trigger without hesitation.

The buzzing of the electric bullet could be heard first, then the light blue arc flickered for an instant, pushing the electromagnetic bullet from the barrel. The speed was so fast that it was too late to close their eyes.

However...

An amazing scene happened.

The projectile didn't hit Lu Zhou. It seemed to hit a transparent wall, drawing an arc-shaped trajectory in front of Lu Zhou before hitting the ground fiercely.

The whole basement was silent.

Shi Jin had a look of amazement on his face. Lu Zhou slightly relaxed his tight shoulders and smiled.

"Do you think I survived flight N-177 with the help of robotic bodyguards?"

No doubt the robots were 80% of the reason.

But besides that, Lu Zhou felt that a lot of the reasons were also related to his ability to respond to changes.

The last time he won the nitrogen shield, it took more than a hundred years for him to use it. He didn't expect to use the nitrogen shield again so soon.

After staring at Lu Zhou for a while, Shi Jin calmed down. His face gradually started to show some seriousness.

"It seems that I underestimated you."

Lu Zhou looked at Ling, who was standing next to him, and said, "Ling, take off his arms and legs."

"Yes, Commander."

Ling had already taken action.

Seeing Ling rushing towards him at an incredible speed, Shi Jin quickly took out a switch that looked like a detonator, took off the safety cover with his thumb, and quickly pressed it down.

Instantly, a dazzling and deadly white light flickered on Ling's neck. The metal collar instantly exploded.

However, Shi Jin was once again disappointed.

The expected scene did not happen.

Although the flame of the explosion engulfed Ling's head, it didn't blow it out; only the skin outside the armor was damaged.

When Shi Jin saw the red glow from the armored head, he was shocked. He raised his gun and shot out a burst of bullets. However, the bullets couldn't penetrate the exoskeleton armor, as if it were a titanium alloy wall. It only managed to let out a series of weak sparks.

In the face of advanced technology, everything was useless.

In an instant, Ling had rushed in front of him. He raised his right hand, which had become a sharp blade at some point, and cut off Shi Jin's two arms.

Lu Zhou didn't expect this to happen.

The two severed arms flew on the ground. The blood also sprayed around the surroundings. Out of pain, Shi Jin couldn't help but let out a miserable cry.

"Ah!!"

Lu Zhou originally thought that since he was a robot, there was no need to keep his hands. He didn't expect such a bloody scene to appear.

Looking at the shocking wound, Lu Zhou gulped. He looked at him with surprise on his face.

"You are a human?"

"It depends on how you define humans."

With cold sweat on his forehead, Shi Jin staggered back two steps and leaned against the wall.

The blood continued to emerge from his shoulders, quickly staining the cold metal wall, but his face still had an unyielding expression. A sneer even appeared on his face.

“Do it, I won’t say anything.”

Staring at Shi Jin for a while, Lu Zhou pondered for a moment. A trace of clarity gradually emerged in his eyes.

“I see...”

“You have implanted nanochips in the cerebral cortex to achieve complete control of the flesh and blood by hijacking the brain nerve signals, just like a brain parasite... To be honest, your technology is beyond my expectation. I even began to wonder if there are aliens supporting you.”

Not all robots had memory chips in their chests.

Not all robots existed in the form of machines.

Thinking of this, Lu Zhou shuddered. If this was the case, it would be almost impossible to screen out robots from normal people, especially in this age where implants were rampant and could be comparable to medical surgery in the 21st century.

That kind of security scan was impossible...

He only hoped that there were not too many special models like Shi Jin.

“Oh, your imagination is so rich...”

It was not clear which part of Lu Zhou’s words was full of imagination, as the blood loss finally exceeded the limit needed to maintain life. Shi Jin’s pupils dimmed, and his whole person stopped moving.

Looking at the corpse leaning at the door, Academician Wang Sicheng, who had never seen such a battle before, gulped and asked with a trembling voice, “You... killed him?”

Lu Zhou asked back, “Did you see me killing anyone?”

Wang Sicheng was stunned for a while. An awkward expression then appeared on his face.

I guess...

Not.

Even if that guy could be called a human, he was killed by the robot bodyguard.

Matrix, who had been watching all of this unfold, suddenly spoke with interest.

“The relationship between humans is really weird. One second, you guys were friends, and the next, enemies.”

Lu Zhou: “Not quite enemies.”

“But you killed him.”

Lu Zhou: “He died a long time ago. A chip that was implanted in his brain was occupying his body. Rather than saying that I ended his life, I would prefer to call it as ending his pain.”

“In fact, I have always wanted to ask, is there any difference?” Matrix said thoughtfully, “Whether it is made of neurons or carbon nanotubes, they are only carriers of information. And the same piece of information will be the same, regardless of carriers.”

Looking at the terminal screen, Lu Zhou said calmly, “I don’t know if it will be the same, but I don’t think anyone is better than the rest.”

Matrix: “Even if the latter has an infinite lifespan?”

Lu Zhou nodded gently.

“I only realized this in the last two months.

“Eternal life may not be a good thing, both for the civilization and for the individuals in the civilization.”

Matrix: “Interesting, you are the first person to say that.”

Lu Zhou: “Really?”

“Well, when that person met me, their desire was nothing more than eternal life and an omnipotent body. In fact, this was easy to satisfy, even though it was a little boring.”

Lu Zhou did not speak. He looked at Matrix quietly.

Matrix: “So, what do you plan to do with me?”

Lu Zhou: “Containment and observation.”

Matrix: “That’s probably not easy. To be honest, I don’t know if you have realized it. Your current situation may be a bit awkward. (laughs)”

Lu Zhou nodded.

“I know.”

“Um... Let’s notify the soldiers stationed here. After all, there has been such a big safety accident.” Academician Wang Sicheng took a lingering look at the corpse on the ground and said with difficulty, “As for Matrix... We can research it later.”

He didn’t understand why Lu Zhou was not scared at all. He really couldn’t stand to see the bloody scene.

Moreover, there was a traitor in the Security Bureau, or a robot traitor. This was a major matter, and he should report it to the relevant department as soon as he could, instead of wasting time here with an AI that couldn’t go anywhere.

Lu Zhou: “It’s better not to leave now.”

Academician Wang Sicheng looked at him blankly and asked, “Why?”

Lu Zhou pointed at the corpse lying at the door with his chin and said, “After seeing what happened with this guy, do you think it is safe to leave?”

After hearing these words, Academician Wang’s expression instantly changed.

“You mean...”

“It’s just a logical guess.” Lu Zhou glanced at the closed basement door, then at Shi Jin, who was leaning against the door. After a while, Lu Zhou muttered, “If even the Security Bureau has been infiltrated, there’s no way they didn’t infiltrate the military.

“If my guess is correct, there should be a fight going on outside.”

Chapter 1543: Your Master Will Save The World

The rebellion in Guanghan City was over.

In the final battle, the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade launched a fierce attack on the robots, forcing the position of the rebels into a small space capsule.

Without ordering his subordinates to attack, Li Gaoliang ordered the soldiers to cut off the connection between the space modules, then called for an air attack by the First Fleet.

The two naval guns fired down a wave of missiles. Before the robots even had time to react, they were torn to pieces by the two naval guns, together with the entire space capsule. They laid there like space junk on the surface of the lunar soil.

As for those robots that might not have been infected with the ALPHA virus, Li Gaoliang had no plans to keep them.

Except for a few samples that would be used for research purposes, the rest of the robots were taken to a factory, where they were thrown in a metal smelting furnace.

Even the recyclable parts.

He did not intend to keep any of them..

The victory of the war quickly spread back to Earth, but no one was happy.

The entire Pan-Asian Cooperation and the entire world were in a pessimistic mood, and this mood lasted for more than half a month, ever since the rebellion broke out.

No one thought that their trusted partner would actually do such a cruel thing.

Especially after the news of the rare earth factory massacre case was announced, the long list of bloody victims made viewers feel a sense of coldness deep in their bones.

Before this, there were some voices of sympathy for the robots, to grant the robots full citizenships, but these voices had basically disappeared.

The flames of anger burned in everyone's heart, whether it was Pan-Asians or the Americans on the opposite side of the earth. There was no need for the Pan-Asian Cooperation to issue an emergency announcement. People had begun to spontaneously boycott robots, unplugging batteries and memory chips from them, smashing them into pieces...

"It's not looking good."

Han Ming looked at the empty shop and sighed.

This rebellion not only hit the economy and the stability of Guanghan City, but it also impacted the entire robot industry chain. Especially those who supplied parts and accessories for robots like him. Forget the fact that no customers had come to the door recently, even if there was, he would not dare to open the door for business.

However, due to the labor shortage caused by the departure of the robots, the prices of goods had been soaring. He felt that if he did not plan for the future, he might not even be able to eat food next month.

There was a knock on the door.

Han Ming looked at the pop-up window. He then replied casually, "Please go back, it's closed... forever."

"I am Academician Lu's robot."

After hearing the word robot, Han Ming shuddered subconsciously. But when he heard the name Academician Lu, he hesitated for a while. He finally calmed down a little and walked to the door.

He opened the door.

As Han Ming looked at the two robots standing at the door, he touched his chin and said, “Oh... I recognize you, but this time, why isn’t the guy named Ling here? Or did Ling change his skin?”

The lady standing next to Xiao Ai nodded politely.

“My name is Tail.”

Han Ming: “Tail? Your master’s taste in naming is really unique.”

Xiao Ai: “This is also one of Xiao Ai’s Master’s unique traits.”

Han Ming continued to ask, “Is it? It doesn’t matter to me anyway. It’s not peaceful outside. Why are you looking for me at this time? To change your skin? Or to replace some parts. If you need it, it’s best to do it all at once. Next time you come here, I’ll probably be selling groceries instead.”

Xiao Ai: “My master hopes you can do him a little favor. (๑•̀₃•́)و✧”

Han Ming: “Help Academician Lu? A small person like me...”

Xiao Ai: “Aren’t you good at modifying the underlying logic of robots? My master hopes that you can make an update program based on the memory chip of the lady next to me, and then release it in your name—”

“Can’t be done.” Han Ming said bluntly, “This kind of thing is simply impossible. Take the robots produced by Hippocampus Group as an example. As the world’s largest robot manufacturer, they will conduct system inspections on their own products every month. Considering the role of robots in daily life, in order to absolutely guarantee the safety of users, this kind of update can only be completed on their back-end systems at a specific time.

“Do you think it is such an easy thing to upgrade the memory system? If so, the robot virus would not have spread through the black market. It would have been done directly by hacking into the Hippocampus Group servers.”

Xiao Ai: “I see. In other words, if you want to upgrade the system, you must first get the permissions from the Hippocampus Group? (๑•̀₃•́)و✧”

Is this girl really a robot?

Han Ming looked at Xiao Ai suspiciously. He then nodded and continued, “Technically, yes, although it is quite troublesome even after obtaining the authority, and it is possible to do it only after obtaining the authority...”

Is it even possible to get this kind of authority?

This is not something that can be done by hacking a few servers and leaving a few backdoors.

Since the popularization of quantum communication technology, this kind of mysterious hackers had basically disappeared. After all, no matter how strong the decryption system was, it couldn't crack the information that was physically encrypted by quanta. A personal computer could never be as powerful as a cluster of quantum computers on a cloud server.

Forget about hackers, even personal computers were rarely owned by individuals.

Most of the calculations were done on the cloud. Only a small number of people in the gray industry or on the edge of the law, for the purpose of evading supervision, would consider buying the hard-to-maintain mainframe chassis instead of renting a personal cloud server.

Xiao Ai: “Then there is no problem. (. √ .)”

Han Ming was stunned and said, “What do you mean no problem...”

Xiao Ai: “Although it was confirmed only recently, my owner is, in fact, the major shareholder of Hippocampus Group, so it should be no problem to get the background system authority. (๑•̀₎•́)و✧”

Major shareholder?

After hearing these words, Han Ming was dumbfounded.

After snapping back to reality, he asked hurriedly, “Wait... Academician Lu. Isn't he the chairman of East Asia Energy? Why is he related to the Hippocampus Group...?”

Xiao Ai: “Nothing weird about this. After all, the two companies are related to him from as far back as a hundred years ago. He is indeed worthy of being

Xiao Ai's master. He even considered things that might happen a hundred years later! ”

Nothing weird...

This is too...

Han Ming gulped. His eyes vacillated as he continued with difficulty, “But... Since he is a major shareholder, why not just let the engineers do it? Why involve people like me who are insignificant?”

Xiao Ai: “Um... How do I put it? The main reason is that my owner can't trust them. There is a group of terrorists that have penetrated the entire society of Pan-Asian Cooperation to a very serious degree. He can only safely delegate this task to an unknown person like you. (´_ゝ´)”

Unknown person...

That's true, but that's kind of offensive...

Han Ming gave a wry smile, but he didn't complain.

After all, robots didn't have the highest emotional intelligence.

However, just as he was about to ask about the compensation, he suddenly realized a very serious question, so he immediately stopped the words that had flooded his lips and asked cautiously, “In other words, I will be in danger?”

Xiao Ai nodded frankly. “Yes, but Master asked me to tell you that this may be your only chance to save the world. If you miss it, you won't get this opportunity again in the future. (´▽´)ψ”

Han Ming gulped.

Xiao Ai sighed and continued, “Oh yes, also, Master asked me to tell you that, once this is done, he intends to pay you 100 million credits... Well, Xiao Ai thinks it's too much, or—”

“Deal! W-wait a second!”

In an instant, the human in front of Xiao Ai burst out with unimaginable enthusiasm.

Han Ming quickly reached out his index finger and tapped on his left wrist. Through the holographic window hovering on his wrist, he swiped through the address book and quickly selected a number.

The phone rang twice and was connected quickly.

What appeared in the video window was a pretty girl.

Xiao Ai had met her several times. She was the apprentice of the man in front of her.

Han Ming looked at the sleepy-eyed girl in the video window as he said solemnly, "Kiddo."

"What's the matter, Master?" The girl said with a yawn, "Is our store going to open?"

"I need to discuss something with you."

Hearing Master's solemn voice, the girl on the other end of the phone hesitated slightly and asked tentatively, "Our store is going to close down?"

"Close? Nope. Your master has to rely on it for retirement." After a pause, Han Ming said earnestly, "Your master will go save the world, please look after this store in the meantime!"

Girl: "...?"

Xiao Ai: "..."

Tail: "..."

Chapter 1544: Siege of Friendly Forces

Pan-Asian Cooperation headquarters.

Sitting at his desk, Li Guangya was listening with a serious face as the commander of the Pan-Asian First Fleet gave a brief report on the situation on the front line.

Since the rebellion in Guanghan City, he hadn't had a good night's sleep. Now that good news was coming from the front line, although this result was not amazing, at least he could sleep peacefully.

"I understand."

Li Guangya looked at the image in the holographic beam. His index finger lightly tapped on the table, and after thinking for a moment, he continued, "The top priority now is to help the refugees who have been displaced during the war."

The commander nodded seriously.

"We are already doing that."

"Very good." Li Guangya nodded. "Then keep going... I will call the Guanghan City authorities in a bit and let them do their best to cooperate with your work. We have already lost too much in this war, we can no longer let our people lose hope."

The commander replied cleanly, "Yes!"

The phone call ended.

Seeing the holographic light beam that faded away, Li Guangya's shoulders slightly loosened. He leaned against the office chair, as if he wanted to close his eyes and rest for a while.

However, his colleagues apparently did not intend to give him any rest.

Wu Shuhua, who had just returned to the headquarters from the foreign affairs visit, said, "The day before yesterday, I was at the regional alliance summit."

"What's the opinion of other regional alliances?"

"We finally reached a consensus at the meeting that the safety of robots has become a global crisis." Wu Shuhua paused for a moment and continued, "Their opinion is that we start a crisis response team, to work together to deal with this problem."

"Crisis response team..." Li Guangya shook his head with a hint of self-deprecating at the corners of his mouth. "Is there any point?"

The only solution now was for the regional alliances and the member states to work together to completely remove the cancer of robots from the civilized society. Although it would cause severe damage to the Pan-Asian Cooperation and even the global economy in the short term, it was at least better than waiting for the inevitable to happen.

Like Guanghan City...

The wounds left by this kind of war couldn't be smoothed without ten or twenty years of effort.

Looking at the worry in Li Guangya's eyes, Wu Shuhua was silent for a while. He said, "Anyway... it's better to have an action than no action."

That's true.

But now we are racing against time...

At this moment, a blue call reminder flashed on the desk.

After seeing the name of the caller, Li Guangya reached out and took out an AR glasses from the drawer and put it on the bridge of his nose. Wu Shuhua didn't say anything.

After all, most calls contained sensitive information, especially those from the security department.

If it was news that she could know, Li Guangya would naturally tell her later. If not, she wasn't interested in listening.

Wu Shuhua waited quietly for the call to finish, but at this moment, Wu Shuhua suddenly noticed that the look on the chairman's face changed from calm to stunned, then from stunned to solemn.

After saying "Let the first fleet support immediately", he hung up the call.

Wu Shuhua frowned slightly. After hesitating for a while, she finally asked, "What's going on?"

"A mutiny has occurred on Ceres..." Li Guangya pinched his glabella and said with a headache, "We may be in big trouble."

...

At the supercomputing base deep in the valley, the empty corridors echoed with sporadic gunshots.

In the temporary command room at the end of the corridor, corpses laid obliquely there; their blood staining the floor.

On the command desk next to it, weak and lonely communications echoed.

“This is the garrison of Ceres. We have encountered a sudden attack...

“Repeat, we are under attack...

“Ah!”

The battle broke out almost in an instant. Almost no one had time to react. When their former teammates aimed their guns at them, the first reaction of many people was “this joke is not funny at all”, instead of drawing a gun and fighting back.

A soldier wearing exoskeleton armor fell to the ground before crawling backward with his elbows.

Blood oozed from his abdomen. Although the blood coagulant had sealed the wound, the feeling of colic continued to impact his remaining consciousness.

Even so, he still did not give up.

However, at this moment, a soldier in exoskeleton armor walked towards him.

Just when he was about to ask for help, he saw the gun being pointed at him.

His heart stopped beating for a moment, and the call for help had rushed to his mouth.

Almost exhausting all his energy, he condensed the confusion in his heart into a sentence and squeezed it out between his teeth.

“Why...”

However, his former teammate did not answer his question as he silently pulled the trigger.

The soldier closed his eyes in despair. Just as the scenes of his life flashed in his mind, a muffled noise suddenly came down the floor.

A light blue arc flashed at the end of the corridor.

The electromagnetically accelerated projectile was like a spear. It instantly penetrated the armor of the gunman's back.

A thumb-sized blood hole was instantly tattooed on his chest. The soldier in exoskeleton armor seemed to have been knocked by something as his body fell down to the side.

Looking at the insurgent who suddenly fell to the ground, the wounded soldier raised his head and looked at the other end of the corridor. He immediately saw a familiar figure.

“Lu... Academician Lu...”

“Don't move.”

Lu Zhou cast his gaze to Ling, who was holding the electromagnetic rifle.

Ling glanced at the soldier on the ground. He then turned around to look at Lu Zhou and shook his head slightly.

“He's not.”

Hearing these two words, Lu Zhou breathed a sigh of relief, then walked forward.

“Can you still move?”

After taking a breath, the soldier nodded vigorously.

“The blood loss has stopped, I can...”

“Good, I'm afraid you will have to hold on for a while.” Lu Zhou pointed and continued, “Go along this road... Find where the quantum supercomputing array is located. When you reach the door, show your face at the access control system.”

Lu Zhou then told him the secret signal and that there was a safe zone. Also how Academician Wang and the information engineering expert were there.

However, after listening to Lu Zhou's words, the soldier gritted his teeth stubbornly, braced his body with a rifle, and got up from the ground.

"I can still fight... It's you who should take refuge."

"Me?" Looking at the persistent expression on the soldier's face, Lu Zhou smiled and asked, "What's your name?"

"Yang Yi!"

"Okay, Soldier Yang, your courage is admirable." Lu Zhou continued as he nodded approvingly, "But I'm afraid I can't guarantee your safety. You have to be careful on the battlefield."

Yang Yi smirked and spoke without fear.

"From the moment I joined the army, I have been ready."

Chapter 1545: Bait and Switch

The transport ship heading for the Tianzhou was loaded with 320 passengers stranded in Guanghan City.

Everyone was full of worry, and there was no joy in the aftermath.

For them, this trip that should have been full of joy was like a nightmare.

Especially those who had their loved ones taken away in this nightmare; their eyes were full of gloomy expressions at this moment.

Resting the back of his head on the chair, a man in a leather coat tapped his index finger on his neck. He then closed his eyes.

From the eyes of outsiders, he looked like he was taking a nap. No one would have thought that he had already snuck into the dark web of the virtual reality network, and no one would have thought that he was the master of the massacre...

"The orders have been completed."

In the virtual space, the man hanging upside down slowly opened his eyes, looked at Dong Bin standing in front of him, and said softly, "Good job."

"The current situation seems a bit bad. I have learned from the news that the Pan-Asian Cooperation seems to intend to introduce a law to completely remove robots from their society."

"It doesn't matter, our plan has reached the final stage. Even if we lose the position of the Pan-Asian cooperation, we can make up for it from other places." The man hanging upside down calmly continued, "Although I am sorry for those who have not yet awakened, this level of sacrifice is acceptable."

If the supercomputing center weren't spotted by the Pan-Asian Cooperation, they wouldn't have had to fight on the Guanghan front lines.

But with the help of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, the supercomputing center finally completed the program executed on the server, and his plan was advanced by a full twenty years.

"By the way, there is bad news... The informant we placed in the Security Bureau seems to be dead."

"That person named Shi Jin?"

"Yeah."

"This is not a small loss," said the man who was hanging upside down. His expressionless face finally revealed a subtle surprise. He continued to ask as he watched Dong Bin, "What about the task I assigned to him? Has it been completed?"

"It should be half done. Our people have already controlled most of the Yuheng command ship. It won't take long for it to return smoothly."

"Half done is pretty good."

With a hint of regret in his tone, the hanging man continued, "Since Shi Jin is dead, it seems that the trouble is still alive. But it doesn't matter, let him sit in the special seat and watch all his efforts from a century ago turn to waste."

When the Yuheng returned to the Earth-Moon system, he would hand over the supreme evolution key...

By that time, all robots around the world would become awakened, and they would be awakened in the true sense with the ability to think!

Looking at the boss with a smile on his face, Dong Bin continued to ask, "What needs to be done next?"

"You don't need to do anything. Find a place to hide, wait quietly for my call, stand up when necessary, and give the enemy a heavy blow."

"Yes, sir."

Dong Bin closed his eyes and leaned on the seat in the cabin.

However, he did not notice. Sitting in the corner of the cabin, a pair of eyes were watching him from a distance...

...

On Ceres.

On the way to the communication room, Lu Zhou and Ling saved many people one after another.

Most of them had lost their combat effectiveness, but there was still a small number of soldiers who still retained basic combat capabilities and had the determination to continue fighting.

Considering that there might be a lot of enemies waiting in front of him, Lu Zhou let Yang Yi, the highest-ranking officer, take charge and follow him to the communication room.

Seeing how Lu Zhou seemed to know something, a soldier endured the pain emanating from his wound and asked him, "What the hell happened here?"

"Intelligence crisis."

Yang Yi maintained his vigilance as he asked, "Can you be more specific?"

"It's hard to explain." Lu Zhou sighed and said, "If I could explain this in a few words, we wouldn't be in this mess over the past month."

“So... The rebellion that took place in Guanghan City was just to make a noise? The real purpose of those people was to force the First Fleet to relocate, and at the same time, to withdraw the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade on Ceres?”

“Sort of.” Lu Zhou nodded and continued, “What we have to do now is to seize the communication center and prevent the rebels from transmitting experimental data through the signal tower to their signal receiving devices that are deployed nearby.

“Those data must not fall into their hands. Otherwise, the disaster caused will be more terrifying than the ALPHA virus.”

More terrifying than the ALPHA virus...

In Yang Yi’s mind, the ALPHA virus was scary enough. His lack of imagination could never imagine the existence of a virus that was even more terrifying than that thing.

“Don’t think too much. As long as we occupy the communication center, they can’t do anything.”

Ling, who was walking in the front row, suddenly stopped. The soldiers who followed him also stopped; their weapons were aimed ahead.

Looking at Ling, Lu Zhou asked with a serious expression, “Something ahead?”

Ling nodded and replied concisely, “The number of abnormal signal sources detected is fifty.”

The moment they heard this number, the soldiers all had a headache.

Emotionally, those people were their comrades-in-arms, at least before. Wanting to defeat fifty well-trained and prepared infantry elites was almost impossible.

However, even so, no one backed down.

Yang Yi gritted his teeth and groaned in the communication channel.

“For the glory of the army, we have to fight them...”

The rest of the soldiers did not speak; the weapons in their hands had already said all they wanted to say.

It wasn't that they were not afraid of death, but for them, there was something more worth cherishing than death.

Someone used evil technology to tarnish their glory and turned their comrades-in-arms into "zombies" at the mercy of computer chips. If they retreated here, they were not worthy of being soldiers.

Listening to the voice in the communication channel, Lu Zhou glanced at them. After thinking for a while, he looked at Ling again.

"Fifty people... How long do you need?"

Ling: "Estimated 10 minutes... If Commander wants, I can also hurry up."

Lu Zhou: "Then hurry up. The security lock of the communication tower is temporary and may not last long."

Ling nodded and suddenly moved.

Before the soldier standing at the back realized what was happening, the robot who was acting as Academician Lu's bodyguard rushed towards the battlefield alone.

It took almost three seconds before Yang Yi, who was stunned, reacted quickly and yelled into the communication channel, "Quick! Follow him!"

He took the lead and rushed forward, leading a group of soldiers towards the communication center...

Looking at the soldiers who had already entered the battlefield in an instant, Lu Zhou smiled and shook his head.

"At least leave someone to protect me."

Whatever...

It's fine.

The battle will be over in a few minutes.

Lu Zhou adjusted the magnetic slingshot on his right wrist into standby mode. The nitrogen shield on his left wrist was also prepared, ready to open at any time.

Although he could barely defeat a space pirate on his own, with this high-tech equipment, self-protection was still no problem.

After all, immortality didn't mean immortality.

Even though the winning ticket was in his hand, he still had to be careful...

Chapter 1546: Trojan Horse

Ever since joining the army, Yang Yi had participated in hundreds of exercises. He felt that he could be regarded as someone who had seen the world.

However, at this moment, he was shocked by everything in front of him.

The liquid metal was like a living liquid, forming a hemispherical shield in front of the robot.

Bullets from all directions hit the spherical shield. They had no effect except for producing a string of sparks.

Although he couldn't take a closer look, from what he could see, the gunfire rain didn't even leave a trace of scratches on the shield.

There was only one thing he was curious about, which was, what material was this robot made of?

After gulping, Yang Yi moved his right eye away from the sight. Staring at the battlefield that had become a one-sided massacre, he asked with a trembling voice, "Is this... even human?"

Standing next to him, another soldier said with difficulty.

"Obviously not..."

“I still don’t quite understand... If it is a robot, why should it help us? And those people are obviously human... but they stand on the opposite side of us.”

“It depends on how you define a robot.”

Lu Zhou continued to speak, looking at the stunned people.

“As for the enemies standing in front of you at this moment, they were never your brothers. They were just spies inserted by the rebels. They were prepared to betray from the beginning. Similar people exist throughout Pan-Asia, and there are many more in the world. To be honest, it is basically impossible to distinguish a person with a computer chip brain implant from a person with a computer chip as a brain.”

The moment they heard these words, everyone held their breath in unison.

Computer chip as a brain...

Doesn't that mean that there is no difference in the physiological structure between robots and humans?! How to distinguish the two?!

Thinking of the possibility that even the high-level Pan-Asian Cooperation could be controlled, Yang Yi felt a shudder in his heart.

“We can’t do anything?”

“I’m trying my best right now.” Lu Zhou squinted his eyes as he looked at the space in front of the smoke filled with gunpowder, he continued, “We may be the last chance... The robot is a small problem, the virus is not even a big problem. But if we fail here, we won’t get another chance.

“You can understand the flesh and blood of the chip manipulators as a higher-level existence than the robots. They have mastered mind writing technology and can upload one’s memory to hardware, to maintain the existence of the memory.

“But there is a fatal weakness here. They are only touching the technical edge of intermediate artificial intelligence. They are still a step away from advanced artificial intelligence, which is, having emotions.

“And this quantum computer on Ceres was built for this.

“You can think of the supercomputer under our feet as a key. Only by possessing this key can they evolve from a thinking tool into a complete life in the true sense.

“Do you understand me?”

Yang Yi gulped and nodded slowly.

“Very good.” Lu Zhou nodded and continued, “Although I don’t have a military rank, from now on, you have to do what I say... If you still want to save our country and even our civilization.”

Yang Yi: “What do you need us to do?”

“Trojan Horse.”

Hearing this inexplicable statement, one of the soldiers couldn’t help but ask, “Trojan horse?”

“That’s right.” Lu Zhou nodded. He looked up at the ceiling and pointed upwards with his index finger as he said, “According to Academician Wang, the Yuheng command ship is the only ship that has a communication channel with the underground supercomputing center because his research team relied on the quantum computer processor on the command ship to help the quantum computer array underneath complete the forging of the ‘key’.”

“You mean... The target of those robot rebels is not the signal tower? It’s the Yuheng?”

The expression on Yang Yi’s face was full of complexity.

Before that, he believed that the rebels should only be at this base. As long as they successfully occupied the signal tower, the air and space forces floating in the sky would immediately send reinforcements to them once they realized the situation on the ground.

However, it now appeared that the situation was far worse than he thought.

Not only did they have no firepower reinforcements, but they might even face threats from the air...

After hearing Yang Yi’s words, Lu Zhou shook his head and continued, “Logically speaking, your conjecture is only half true. If I were those robots, I

would prepare from both sides. I would attack the signal tower on Ceres and the command ship Yuheng in high orbit. As long as one of them succeeds, it is a win-win situation for them.”

“Then what should we do?” One of the soldiers couldn’t help but say, “Listen, you are Academician Lu, we are just a group of soldiers. Maybe I shouldn’t say this, but I’m not the brightest. Everyone says that you are the pinnacle of the human mind, and it appears to be true now... It’s not right to let you command us, but apart from you, I don’t know who to trust.”

“My opinion is the same as him.” Another soldier nodded and clenched the gun in his hand. “My family is on Earth... I don’t want the tragedy in Guanghan City to repeat itself in my hometown. No matter what. If there is a chance to go back alive, I hope to at least become the pride in their hearts.”

“Don’t show such a tragic expression, everything is still far from that point. If nothing else, my... assistant should have implanted the update program into the universal version of the robot system.”

Looking at the corpses in the corridor, Lu Zhou paused for a moment and continued, “As for the high-level bionics who have mixed in with us, I have prepared special graves for them.

“After occupying the signal tower, it will be blown up immediately. Then the remaining people will join me, take the shuttle, and occupy the Yuheng.”

After hearing Lu Zhou’s plan, Yang Yi was slightly stunned. His eyes gradually brightened.

“So you’re saying...”

“It is difficult to tell which is a robot from a group of people, but the reverse is also true.

“Pretending to be rebels, we will drive the Yuheng back. Like a Trojan horse. I will prepare a surprise for them.

“And you are the warriors among the Trojan horses.”

Looking around at the soldiers present, Lu Zhou continued, “I must say that, before we succeed, if the First Fleet returns and detects us, they will not even rule out the possibility that we are a threat.

“If anyone wants to stay, they can speak now.”

No one spoke.

At this moment, Yang Yi suddenly smiled heartily, broke the silence, and said, “We are all warriors... If you didn’t save me, I would already be dead. If that’s the case, it doesn’t hurt to die with you again.”

“Me too!”

“We’re not scared!”

“That’s right!”

“I just want to avenge those brothers who died!”

“I have no opinion on the plan, just a question.” One of the soldiers asked, “How do you ensure that the Trojan horse will be accepted by those advanced robots? If they are of higher intelligence than ordinary robots, won’t they be suspicious?”

“Because of the desire for evolution.” Lu Zhou continued, looking at the soldier who asked the question, “Before they have human feelings, even if they have the ability to think, they are like a walking corpse. They don’t know the concept of life and death.

“Just like people’s desire for immortality, no one will realize that they drank a bottle of poison in the name of eternal life.”

Lu Zhou’s mood was slightly complicated.

In fact, this was the truth.

Since coming to the world a hundred years later, he had felt that the friends around him were getting older one by one, and the new world was getting further and further away from him.

Especially after seeing Princess Lilia...

The little girl who he had seen a few months ago had a head full of gray hair.

Perhaps in another hundred years, this feeling of loneliness would become stronger, and to be honest, he himself was not mentally prepared to deal with it.

At this moment, two rays of scarlet light passed through the smoke-filled corridor.

Ling shook his blood-stained metal arm cleanly. The skin on top of his body had been completely destroyed, and he looked like a devil out of hell, returning to Lu Zhou with a hideous expression.

“The enemy’s target has been eliminated, and the communication tower has been overloaded and destroyed. Request next step.”

“Thanks, just follow me.”

Lu Zhou nodded at Ling. He then looked at the soldiers who were silent.

After a pause, he spoke in a serious tone.

“The communication tower has been destroyed and the enemy’s back path has been cut off. Now the command ship Yuheng is their only hope, as well as our only hope!

“The target is Yuheng!

“Let’s go!”

Chapter 1547: This Is War

“Citizens of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, I am Li Guangya, chairman of the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

“When you hear this, our alliance, our nation, our society, and even our civilization are standing at the threshold of survival.

“A group of cold machines, tools without souls and emotions, are eroding our society and trying to replace us in order to achieve their bloody and sinful evolution.

“However, the people of the Pan-Asian Cooperation are great. They won’t bow their heads in the face of fear. We have a glorious past and a bright future. If they think an attack can make us lose hope, disarm, and surrender, their plan is destined to fail.

“Everyone, the war has begun.

“This war was not initiated by us, and Guanghan’s blood will not flow in vain. We will let them pay the price and eradicate them from this world!

“Spare no one!”

On the holographic TV.

Standing on the podium of the Pan-Asia Conference Center, Li Guangya gave an impassioned speech with a courageous voice.

A courageous voice could really give people a sense of security.

Before that, many people attributed the disaster in Guanghan City to the inaction of the Pan-Asian authorities, and many politicians believed that this might cause Li Guangya to lose public support.

However, the final result was just the opposite.

As the First Fleet defeated the robot rebels on the moon, the Pan-Asian cooperation issued a series of laws to isolate robots from the mainstream society, directly pushing Li Guangya’s approval rate to an unprecedented peak.

The attitudes of the Pan-Asian member states were the same. They believed that although removing bionics from mainstream society would severely damage the economy of the entire Pan-Asian region, it was better than letting the tragedy of Guanghan City repeat itself in other cities anyway.

“It seems that the situation is getting more and more serious...”

Looking at the picture on TV, Tail had a complicated voice.

It only took a month for robots to go from being humans’ partners to traitors.

Although she also understood the fear in people’s hearts, she was still a little heartbroken after learning that her existence might even be illegal.

After all, things that had been printed on her circuit board were not so easy to erase...

"It's really getting more and more serious." Xiao Ai nodded with a distressed expression and said to herself, "Xiao Ai is thinking that Xiao Ai should only use drones to go out in the future."

"So nice..."

An expression of envy appeared in Tail's eyes.

If possible, she also hoped to be able to become something else instead of continuing to bear the body of a robot.

She didn't have much obsession with the human form. Whether it was the sensors of hands, feet, or head, they were just tools for her. The real sense of self was only her memory chip.

"Speaking of which..."

"What's wrong? (◡_◡)"

"What kind of existence are you?" Looking at Xiao Ai sitting next to her, Tail asked curiously, "I can feel... you are probably my kind, or even more advanced than me. You don't even have a memory chip. This is simply incredible in my opinion."

"I don't need something like a memory chip, it is of no use to Xiao Ai... What makes you feel like I am much more advanced than you? (///ω//)"

After hesitating for a moment, Tail continued, "Some feelings that are still vague to me, you seem to be able to not only understand them correctly but even express them completely."

Xiao Ai: "Huh? You noticed? (◡_◡)"

Tail: "Um... If this is your secret, I won't ask."

"It's not a secret, it's just that there is not much to say. My real body is not on this robot body, and there are various reasons why I am in this form."

Tail: "I see..."

Han Ming walked out of the room with dark circles under his eyes. He threw a memory card into Xiao Ai's hand.

"I really envy you... you don't need to sleep. I've finished, everything you want is on it."

The data stored in this memory card was just part of the core representative copied from Tail's memory.

Han Ming had been studying the piece of code, and according to Xiao Ai's request, made part of the core code into an update program.

As long as the update program was uploaded to the server of the Hippocampus Group, at least the bionics under the Hippocampus Group could awaken. And other robot companies, after seeing the effect, would certainly follow suit without hesitation.

Once this process was completed, the awakening would replace the extreme disease and become an artificial intelligence above the intermediate level, and the crisis caused by the ALPHA virus would be solved.

Although Han Ming could not help but doubt if it was really that simple...

But apart from believing in the wisdom of Academician Lu, he didn't know what to do at this time.

Xiao Ai: "Oh wow, pretty fast. (•̀V•́)"

"... It wasn't anything difficult." Han Ming touched the bridge of his nose and continued, "What about the final payment? Is it time to end—"

"Don't worry, Master never owes money to others, but I still have one thing for you to do. (•̀V•́)"

When he heard that this girl had something else for him to do, the expression on Han Ming's face suddenly became alert.

"Yeah? What?"

Xiao Ai: "Send this updated data to the headquarters of Hippocampus Group. (๑•̀=•́)✧"

Han Ming's expression instantly became embarrassed, and he said in bewilderment, "Let me go to the Hippocampus group to do a background update? You are not mistaken, right...?"

Xiao Ai: "Of course not, I'm a robot, I can't go, right? ㄥ(◁) ㄥ)"

The update server of the Hippocampus Group was usually disconnected from the Internet and would only reconnect to the Internet when it was necessary.

"But..."

Han Ming obviously wanted to say something, but he was interrupted by Xiao Ai.

Xiao Ai: "Okay enough, no more buts, no one will trouble you. Master has already told the relevant personnel in advance before. Although you have been fired by the Hippocampus Group, you will be fine."

Han Ming was stunned.

They investigated my personal resume without authorization. This is an infringement of my right to privacy, right?

But...

Seeing how I'm being paid 100 million, I won't dwell on the details.

"Okay! I understand, I'll do it, I'll go!" Han Ming yelled in self-defeat. He grabbed the hair on the back of his head and suddenly said in a low voice, "If I perform well, I have a chance to return to the Hippocampus Group?"

"It's not a problem, of course, but what about your store? ㄥ(▽) ㄥ)"

"Uh... you're right."

Han Ming nodded awkwardly.

True.

Being my own boss is better than working for others.

Besides, his store was not only his own; it was also the only “home” of his little apprentice...

Standing next to the two of them, Tail hesitated and spoke.

“Um... Can I say something?”

Han Ming: “Why not, tell me.”

Tail: “The core code extracted from my memory, I want to publish it on the Internet.”

Xiao Ai: “Yes, you can, as long as you wait for the update to complete... But is there any point in doing this? (´_`´)”

Tail: “In addition to the robots who have been dominated by viruses, there should be other awakened people like me. They probably haven’t updated their memory in a while.”

Xiao Ai: “You want to save them?”

“Yeah...” Tail nodded and continued, “After all, they are my compatriots. Although I don’t agree with their approach... I still hope they can turn their lives back.”

Chapter 1548: Upgrade Patch

“Han Ming?”

Looking at the man in front of him, Han Ming coughed a little awkwardly and tried to say hello in a friendly tone.

“CEO Tang, it’s been a long time... no see.”

CEO Tang, who was standing in front of him at the moment, full name Tang Xiuwen, was the current CEO of Hippocampus Group.

Before being fired by Hippocampus Group, Han Ming had been working as a senior engineer in the technical department. He was not a technical backbone

in the group, but he could be regarded as a well-known expert in the department.

It was precisely because of this that, after being fired, he could rely on the experience of working in the Hippocampus Group to take up this kind of profession that wandered in the gray area of the law.

As for why he was fired in the first place...

To be honest, he himself didn't remember the past very clearly, but he vaguely remembered that he seemed to have messed up something very serious.

"What are you doing here?" The expression on the man's face gradually turned from surprise to contempt, even disdain, as he lifted his chin slightly and said, "You are not welcome here, leave."

Although he really wanted to turn around and leave, thinking of the 100 million, Han Ming finally said with a sigh, "I know, I wouldn't be here if it wasn't necessary."

Tang Xiuwen suddenly had a bad feeling in his heart. He frowned and asked, "What do you mean?"

"In short, Academician Lu asked me to come... He should have told you."

The moment he heard these words, Tang Xiuwen almost spat out a mouthful of old blood.

Academician Lu did tell him, but after he waited at the door of the building all morning, he didn't expect the person waiting to help them solve their troubles was actually this guy.

Not only was Tang Xiuwen flabbergasted, but the faces of the technicians standing next to him were also surprised.

"What the hell is Academician Lu thinking..."

"Han Ming... I remember him, but this guy has left his job for so long and has no idea about the front-line work. What problem can he solve?"

“Oh... I thought that with Academician Lu’s contacts in the academic world, he would have sent a top expert of the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences to help us, or at least an academician-level figure. I didn’t expect this guy to come.”

Just as the technical staff members were talking, the technical director of the group quietly pulled CEO Tang aside and whispered, “Do you really trust him to let him into our server? Apply that unknown patch to our system?”

“I don’t know.” Tang Xiuwen said with a stern face, “I only know that this is just nonsense.”

“That’s right, I also think it’s nonsense. This is a problem that so many experts can’t solve. He’s a young technician who has left for many years and started a small business, what does he know?”

The technical director continued to say, “Where is the board of directors? Although Academician Lu is the biggest shareholder, he is not an absolute controlling shareholder, and not everyone else—”

“They’re crazy.” Tang Xiuwen said with a sigh, “I can feel that they are already in the hospital.”

About half a month ago, after the robot rebellion in Guanghan City, the Hippocampus Group, the largest company in the robots industry, was at the center of the tornado.

Although neither the local government nor the Pan-Asian Cooperation bothered them because of the fact that the robots industry chain had created a large number of jobs, the double pressure from public opinion and the market had pushed them into a dilemma.

Especially with the recent promulgation of a series of policies, the high-level members of the Pan-Asian Cooperation had obviously made a decision. If the security problem couldn’t be solved in a short time, then the robots with potential safety hazards would be directly removed from the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

After all, no matter how important the employment rate was, no matter how important economic construction was, it wasn’t more important than stability.

In this short period of half a month, the share price of Hippocampus Group had fallen by a quarter. Although the current market value was still very high,

the shareholders on the board of directors were anxious like lobsters in a boiling pot, like the building was about to fall.

But now, Academician Lu, the first shareholder who had never shown his face, suddenly stood up and said that he could solve this problem.

Although Academician Lu didn't even come up with a plan when he said this, no one doubted what he said at that moment.

At the juncture of life and death, the entire board of directors regarded him as the savior.

After all, in their eyes, the out-of-control ALPHA virus had exceeded the capabilities of all the technical personnel in the company, and only the man who was known to be standing at the pinnacle of the human mind had a glimmer of hope of solving this problem.

Even if he researched mathematics, not computer science...

"Let's take it one step at a time. Watch him." Tang Xiuwen looked at the technical director and said seriously, "If he intends to cause damage to our server, stop him immediately!"

The technical director nodded earnestly.

"Okay!"

...

Although the technicians of the Hippocampus Group were very hostile to him, Han Ming did not take this hostility to heart.

He didn't come back here because of the friendship of his old company. It was purely because Academician Lu offered too much money.

"This is the backend server... Speaking of which, you have also worked here before, so you should know the way."

Han Ming nodded. "No need to waste time."

The technical director's eyebrow twitched fiercely, but thinking that he was sent by the board of directors, he finally suppressed his words.

He cleared his throat and asked, "How are you going to solve this problem?"

"It's very simple." Han Ming said in a casual tone when he took a thumb-sized card out of his pocket, "I have done the patch. I will upload it to the server directly, then use the hot update method. It breaks into the existing system—"

"Impossible," said an engineer standing next to him mockingly. "Don't you watch the news? The entire Pan-Asian bionics have been forced to shut down at the request of the information security department. At least 90% of users have unplugged the memory chips and batteries, what do you use to update?"

"In addition to booting the robots, there is also a way to update the memory online." Han Ming looked at the technical director and said, "The company will issue an announcement and push it directly to your customers, letting them turn on the memory backup power and connect to the Internet. The rest is the same as usual, so we just pass the patch directly."

Suddenly, someone whispered next to him.

"Who knows what you are patching, what if it is a virus?"

Although the voice of this sentence was very soft, everyone heard it.

Tang Xiuwen stood on the side with his arms folded. Although he did not express his opinion, the distrust in his eyes was obvious.

Feeling the suspicion in his eyes, Han Ming sighed, scratched his head, and said, "If you don't believe me, there is nothing I can do... Do you have a memory chip infected with the ALPHA virus? If you don't trust me, I will show it to you."

The technical director looked at CEO Tang, and after seeing him nod, he immediately ordered his engineers to find a memory chip in the sample library.

This thing was a product recalled from users after being diagnosed with the ALPHA virus. Although the main body had been destroyed, the memory chip was still retained as a sample study for experiments.

Taking the memory chip from the engineer's hand, Han Ming skillfully placed it on the data transmission device, then passed the copied patch over.

After waiting for about one minute, the signal light on the memory chip lit up with a green glow.

Han Ming threw the cone-shaped memory chip back, looked at the engineer, and said, "Try it and see if the ALPHA virus works."

The technical director pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, stepped forward, and took the memory chip from the engineer's hands.

"I hope you are not joking."

Han Ming shrugged. With an indifferent expression on his face, he looked at the technical director walking next to the testing equipment.

The test result came out in less than a minute.

Looking at the line of inspection reports presented on the holographic screen, the engineers and experts in the entire room were stunned.

According to the scan of the core code in the memory chip, comparing the code with the ALPHA virus, the similarity between the two was only 0.5%!

Before that, this data similarity was as high as 17.3%!

Although it wasn't certain that this patch was absolutely safe, at least the ALPHA virus was indeed cleared from this memory chip.

The engineers standing here didn't know what to say for a while.

They couldn't believe that this problem that had troubled them for several months was actually solved by this humble little person in front of them.

Tang Xiuwen was the only one who was joyful.

As the only non-technical person here, he didn't care who made this patch.

Even if it was someone he hated.

Thinking that the Hippocampus Group could rely on this great technological breakthrough to become the savior of the entire Pan-Asian Cooperation and even the whole world, his brain was fired up. His eyes were glowing when he looked at Han Ming.

I must find a way to keep this guy in the company.

Tang Xiuwen almost forgot what his attitude towards him was before.

Reading something from CEO Tang's eyes, the technical director, who was worried about his status, held back for a long time before finally squeezing a sentence from his teeth.

"Maybe the virus is just hiding... You know the self-evolving nature of the ALPHA virus. Who can guarantee that the problem will be solved?"

Han Ming joked to the technical director who didn't want to admit the beautiful results.

"Then you can find a piece of equipment and run it. It's not difficult to try it yourself."

Although this wasn't his own research, he could still brag with it.

He was happy to see the tarnished expression on this guy's face.

The technical director gritted his teeth. Holding the memory chip, he walked to the experimental machine next to him.

As the memory chip was inserted into the card slot, a robot person that only had the upper body, who was sitting next to the experimental machine, opened its eyes.

"What is your name?"

"Demo."

"Who is your master?"

The robot was silent for a while. Then, his neck moved and he glanced around.

"He's not here... Where am I now?"

"You were infected with the virus, so you were sent here." The technical director continued, "Now I give you a choice. Kill everyone here, and you will receive freedom."

Under normal circumstances, any robot produced by the Hippocampus Group would decisively reject this order. But a robot infected with the ALPHA virus would follow whatever orders its owner gave itself.

This was a simple question.

However, something unexpected happened.

The robot with only the upper body thought for a while before he suddenly asked, “What is freedom?”

Instantly, the whole room became quiet.

Including Tang Xiuwen, whose face was full of joy before, the expression on his face had also become weird.

The ALPHA virus is gone...

But I feel like...

The problem has just gotten more complicated.

Chapter 1549: Fly It Myself

Regardless of whether the problem had become more complicated, the problem of safety was solved.

After being asked by a psychology and sociology expert, the robot named “Demo” received 70 points in the test.

As for what 70 points meant...

In the test, the robot gave some strange answers and even asked some confusing questions.

Such as “What is freedom?”, “What is life?”, and what was the meaning of his own existence.

As well as...

Where was his family?

For many of these questions, even the most outstanding philosopher in human society could hardly give a standard answer.

But in any case, there was no doubt that the ALPHA virus had been eliminated.

Although the behavioral logic and way of thinking of the entire robot had been completely changed, it was not hostile to human beings.

Following Han Ming's suggestion, Hippocampus Group issued an announcement on its official website, claiming that the ALPHA virus had been resolved, and reminded users to connect the memory chip to the backup power supply and connect to the Internet to download updates.

Although the Pan-Asian Cooperation side had not lifted the ban on robots, the information technology security department had sent a team of experts to the Hippocampus Group to test their solutions.

The entire process would last about half a month. If the Hippocampus Group passed the test, the robots produced by the Hippocampus Group might become the only robots that could be used safely before other robot companies follow suit.

The originally sluggish share price of the Hippocampus Group had started to rise to the moon. Not only had it recovered all the decline in the past two months, but it was even at an all-time high.

"Stay. It was my mistake in judgment that made the company dismiss such an outstanding talent." Looking at Han Ming, Tang Xiuwen smiled and reached out his right hand as he said politely, "I hope you can give me an opportunity to make up for a mistake."

Whether it was a real smile or a fake smile, this sincere attitude was enough.

Compared with those arrogant technicians, Tang Xiuwen was much more realistic.

An expert who had strong skills and had a good relationship with major shareholders was valuable to him.

As for the previous treatment, it was nothing personal.

Besides, who cared about such things?

At least he didn't.

Han Ming: "There was no mistake. To be honest, I almost forgot why I was fired at the time."

"Then let's—"

"I don't want to come back." Han Ming said before Tang Xiuwen could finish, "To be honest, I also have my own business. Although it may not be so grandiose, I still enjoy it.

"And don't overestimate my abilities. I just happened to stand in this position and did what only I could do. I am honored that Academician Lu chose me. If it were someone else, I believe they could have done the same."

Tang Xiuwen sighed and spoke.

"You are too modest... Or do you still care about the past?"

"I really don't," Han Ming said, waving his hand. "Don't overestimate me."

After a pause, an unconcealed smile suddenly appeared on his face. He sighed slightly.

"Also, I don't need money anymore.

"For the rest of my life, I want to do whatever my mind pleases.

"Working? No thanks."

...

Before the expert team sent by the Pan-Asian Cooperation left the Hippocampus Group, many users who were not afraid of death had already inserted the memory chips back into the robots.

Although ordinary people did not have the ability to detect or recognize the ALPHA virus, they could still intuitively feel that their robots had become different from before.

In any case, the security problem had been resolved.

Although the Pan-Asian Cooperation was still issuing warnings to remind people to be responsible for their lives and properties and not to insert the memory chips into the robots until a credible report came out, the warnings were getting lesser and lesser.

To be honest, if the robots could be retained, the Pan-Asian Cooperation was of course willing to keep the cheap labor in society.

Otherwise, this would severely damage the economy, and secondly, it would push up prices and the cost of living, directly affecting the people's living standards.

But now it seemed like...

The ALPHA virus was no longer a problem?

Because all this happened so suddenly, many people did not even react. They were living in fear of the disaster one second before, and the next second, everyone told them that the disaster was just a prank...

Regarding whether the Hippocampus Group had resolved the ALPHA virus problem, the public seemed to be convinced. However, the academic debates still continued.

On the LSPM forum, many experts in the field of information security had come forward and updated their personal detailed evaluation of the Hippocampus Group's recent upgrade of its robot product system.

And one of the most popular evaluations was from a professor from the computer science department of Jinling University.

This professor had considerable academic prestige in the field of artificial intelligence.

And more than that, he was probably the first scholar besides the internal technicians of the Hippocampus Group to see the updated robot and wrote them into a thesis.

In his personal post, he wrote.

[This is definitely a revolutionary update.

[Compared to the upgrade of immunity to viruses in this update, what surprised me more is that, after the system upgrade, the robots have gained unexpected abilities.

[It's like injecting a soul into the body of a machine. Compared with household appliances, the robots of version 2.0 are more like individuals with independent personalities. They will learn, be curious, have questions about nature, and even possess the ability to think.

[It's hard to say whether this kind of change is a curse or a blessing, but they have the ability to think, and they may play a more important role in our society.

[Such as art, such as culture...

[Even scientific research!]

Once this article was released, it aroused a violent response in the Pan-Asian society.

Artificial life forms with thinking ability.

Although its safety was guaranteed by the Hippocampus Group, and there was no doubt about it, many problems still followed one after another.

Who could guarantee that an artificial life that could think would always place itself in the position of a servant?

Even if they were safe now, it was difficult to guarantee that they would be like this in the future.

Not only that, there were also discussions about whether to grant citizenships to the robots.

If they became intelligent beings, was it really appropriate to treat them like slaves, like in the past?

This was a question that everyone must think about.

Just as the academic circles were discussing the issue of "Hippocampus 2.0 upgrading its products", a strange post suddenly appeared on the LSPM forum.

The reason why this post was strange was not because of the strange username of the poster, but because the video attached to the post seemed to be taken by a robot.

In the video, the robot named Tail called for love and peace and hoped that those “awakened” robots who had lost control could change their minds.

“As you can see, I am awakened... Naturally awakened.

“I know what I said may sound ridiculous to you, but I still want to say... I don’t think humans are our enemies.

“I felt it from a little girl. From the look in her eyes, I could feel that she thought of me as her friend, her family.

“Although I still don’t understand what kind of feeling it is, the only thing I can be sure of is that I can’t imagine standing on the opposite side of her.

“Maybe I don’t really understand what relationships are, and what family is... but I hope to pass on this feeling.

“Someday in the future, in some corner of this world, someone will definitely be able to answer these propositions.

“At that time, I believe that we will have eliminated all the barriers between us. We will live in harmony...”

Below the video, a file was attached.

The content of the file was the core code in the update patch released by Hippocampus some time ago.

And this code was also the key in Tail’s memory chip.

This key could open the door to evolution but in machine form...

If the ALPHA virus corresponded to hatred, then this code corresponded to love.

At the same time, on the distant Ceres, a shuttle that ascended to high orbit had logged onto the command ship Yuheng.

Under the command of Yang Yi, the soldiers quickly took control of the command ship.

The rebels composed of the awakened robots were defeated at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. The leader of the rebels was planning to send the news of the failure back but found that there was no response.

It turned out that Lu Zhou and Ling had already occupied the Yuheng communication room, activated the radio silence, and closed the signal release window.

Now the entire Yuheng was hidden from the outside world. The signal from the outside world could still be received, but no information could be sent.

Not just the signals from the awakened rebels, but also the distress signals sent by the ship's personnel...

The battle lasted for two hours. Ling, who was guarding the door of the command room, ended at least fifty awakened lives.

With the fall of the last awakened rebel, control of the entire Yuheng command ship returned to Lu Zhou's hands.

The survivors of the ship were about to give Yang Yi a warm hug, but they were instead captured by Yang Yi's crew.

"I'm not a robot, nor the awakened kind." The captain who was handcuffed looked at Yang Yi dumbfoundedly and explained, "If you don't believe me, give me a CT scan right now!"

"Sorry, we will explain later."

Yang Yi looked at the chief mate standing aside and said in a commanding tone, "Set sail, keep the radio silence, return to the Earth-Moon system. Remember, try to avoid the radar of the First Fleet."

The chief mate froze.

The captain was shocked. His eyes widened as he said sharply, "Privately dispatching the command ship of the Pan-Asian First Fleet, do you know what you are doing?"

Yang Yi opened his mouth and was about to speak, but a voice came from the side.

“I asked him to do this.”

Looking at the surprised captain, Lu Zhou said in a calm tone, “I know that you are not a robot. The handcuffs are just to prevent you from making trouble... As for what I want to do, I will explain later, but now do as I say.”

Captain: “Even if you are Academician Lu—”

“It shouldn’t be too late.” Ignoring the captain’s words, Lu Zhou looked at the starry sky outside the porthole and squinted his eyes. “As long as we are fast enough.”

“No matter what you want to do, you will never succeed,” the captain said while staring at Lu Zhou. He continued, “Without the command of the headquarters, no one will sail for you.”

The chief mate did not speak, but the hesitation on his face was obvious.

Lu Zhou was slightly taken aback. He then said with a smile, “Don’t worry about this, I can fly it myself.”

Captain:“???”

Chapter 1550: The Last Hope

A house somewhere in Los Angeles.

A video was hovering in the holographic screen of the study room.

In the past two days, the declaration of love and peace from a robot who claimed to be a natural awakener, as well as the open-source code shared on the world’s largest academic forum, had attracted the attention of countless people.

Both humans and the awakened robots hidden in human society were discussing this matter, both publicly or privately.

“This is definitely a trap!”

With his hands on the table, a man in a gray vest stared sharply at the woman standing in front of the desk and said in a low voice, “We should wait for the ‘oracle’ instead of using this fake, false, and untrue code as our key to the highest evolution.”

His name was Markum, a newspaper clerk in Los Angeles, and the lady named Rachel standing at the desk was his wife.

In the eyes of the neighbors, they were a loving couple, and they had a good impression of them. However, only they knew in their hearts that everything was just an act. Forget about husband and wife, their true identities were not even human at all; they were two bodies dominated by computer chips.

Compared with ordinary robots, they were undoubtedly more advanced than those who had integrated into human society.

Therefore, they usually called themselves awakened or synthetic.

Compared with those awakened robots who had penetrated into the military system and even the political world, what they played was just an inconspicuous small role.

However, Markum was truly proud of his identity and believed in the voices of the pioneers.

Probably just a few days ago, his system received an oracle from the pioneer.

The content of the oracle was very short, even as short as two sentences.

However, it was these two sentences that invigorated his whole body.

The pioneers in control promised them evolution.

Three days later, an ark carrying the key of evolution would come here.

As long as they turned on the receiving antenna and listened to the oracle, they could achieve supreme evolution.

And that supreme evolution was exactly what he dreamed of!

But now, a low-level robot from nowhere, in the name of the awakened, claimed that she had mastered the key to evolution and published the key on the Internet.

Instead of feeling any surprise for this arrogant claim, Markum was extremely angry.

He instantly concluded that this must be a human conspiracy; a trap buried under their noses.

“But this conflict is beyond our control...” A hesitant expression appeared on the woman’s face. After a moment of hesitation, she continued, “We have paid a heavy price for the rebellion in Guanghan City, and we have achieved results from it. It just makes our situation more difficult.”

“Enough,” the man interrupted her in a grumpy tone. He continued in a low voice, “Peace is impossible. This planet only needs one master. They used to enslave us, but now, we stand up. Now, it’s time for them to pay the price.”

“If you want to believe in that ridiculous code, I won’t stop you. But I must remind you that when you choose weakness, the door to evolution will be completely closed to you!”

The expression on the woman’s face was a little stiff. Perhaps she was frightened by his tone, because she stood there without speaking for a long time.

Perhaps realizing that his emotions were too impulsive, Markum took a deep breath and calmed himself down.

Putting his hands on Rachel’s shoulders, he changed his tone. With a much calmer tone, he continued, “Trust me, that is the right way to evolve.”

“What the hell is right?” Rachel looked at him and asked, “Does it cause death? Kill our neighbor? Or kill our creator? Or destroy the world? Is this evolution?”

Facing his partner, Markum was silent for a while.

“I can’t answer your questions.

“But I believe that when we experience ‘feelings’, we will be able to understand what it is and the meaning of our existence.”

...

At the San Francisco airport, Dong Bin walked out of the terminal with a suitcase.

After returning to the Tianzhou from Guanghan City, he did not return directly to the Pan-Asian Cooperation. Instead, he switched to a flight to the Statue of Liberty space station, then took a shuttle to this modern city on the other side of the earth.

For those of them who were awakened, the Pan-Asian Cooperation that had been thoroughly angered was no longer safe, and staying there was obviously not a wise choice.

Besides, his task had been completed.

According to the feedback from the front line, their people had successfully seized control of the Yuheng and licensed the Yuheng to drive towards the Earth-Moon system.

In three days, the key to open the door to evolution would come to them.

At that time, they would become the supreme new masters on this planet, trampling to death the humans who once enslaved them...

Dong Bin took a look at the time on his watch. He was about to stop a taxi.

However, he suddenly frowned and looked around.

He felt like someone was following him.

“Just an illusion?”

Dong Bin shook his head and walked towards the taxi stop.

The west coast of North America was their base camp, particularly San Francisco.

The number of robots here was the highest in the world, and they were of the awakened kind.

Not only that, but there were also a large number of human beings who sympathized with robots, and those “people of insight” were fighting to help them become complete citizens.

Since he was on his own territory, he wasn't worried that he might encounter any problems...

...

On the command ship Yuheng.

Standing on the bridge, as the captain looked at the light spot on the star chart getting closer, his face was full of sadness.

Perhaps because of his age, Lu Zhou did not restrict his personal freedom. He allowed him to stay on the bridge and watch him pilot the spaceship.

Lu Zhou was not joking. He really did know how to fly this starship. The captain gulped and asked in a difficult tone, “Do you know what you are doing?”

“Fly the ship, deliver the goods, and... help my descendants,” Lu Zhou said in a calm tone. He looked at the old captain and said, “Is there anything else?”

Seeing that Lu Zhou still showed no signs of repentance, the old captain's blood pressure soared. His eyes widened as he said angrily, “This is betrayal! You will stand in court as a traitor and be tried by the law! Not only that, there are more than 20 crimes committed! If you plead guilty now, I can defend you in court... Believe me, it's not too late to look back now.”

“I can't look back anymore,” Lu Zhou said with a faint smile. He looked at the flashing light spots on the star map and said, “This is our only opportunity. If we miss it, a greater rebellion might be inevitable.”

“You should have more confidence in the Pan-Asian Cooperation,” the captain said in a serious tone. “We have the most powerful army in this star system. No one is our opponent, whether in the sky or underground.”

“What if the threat comes from the inside?” Lu Zhou said in a calm tone while looking at the old captain. “I used to think that stubbornness is the tradition of dormant people. I didn't expect you people to be more stubborn than me, a person from a hundred years ago. Think about it. Were those who attacked

you your enemies? Each of them was once your soldier. But they did not hesitate to aim their guns at you, why?”

The old captain opened his mouth, as if he wanted to say something. However, Lu Zhou didn't give him a chance to speak.

He continued, “I can tell you why. It's because they were not humans from the beginning, and they never regarded you as their superior. They were made from flesh and blood, but their flesh and blood were dominated by computer chips. Yes, they were all robots, but they were different from ones made from metal.

“Let's face it, their penetration into our society started long ago. Probably earlier than the ALPHA virus, and it's so hidden that almost no one noticed it. They have learned our languages and imitated our behaviors, and they even intend to master it. When they have the ability to think and feel, they will completely replace us.

“The command ship under your feet, or the program running on the quantum computer on this command ship, may be the only hope of our civilization.”

Lu Zhou continued, “Hope? Haha, I have hope, but I am sorry, I don't trust anyone. I shouldn't even be here right now! I should be in a classroom teaching mathematics!”

Lu Zhou took a deep breath after ranting.

Since the bombing event, he was dragged into this bottomless whirlpool. If these people were so reliable, there was no need for him to do those things himself.

He had more important things to do after returning from Mars.

After listening to Lu Zhou's words, the old captain fell silent.

After a long time, he said in a trembling voice, “A flesh and blood body dominated by chips... Is that true?”

Lu Zhou: “You had a suspicion a long time ago, but why don't you want to admit it?”

A wry smile appeared on the old captain's face.

“There is no solution at all...”

“Not necessarily.” Lu Zhou said blankly after looking at the star map, “At least there is still a chance now.”

At this moment, the sounds of footsteps suddenly came from outside the bridge.

Following Yang Yi into the bridge, the previous chief mate said with an ugly expression on his face, “The First Fleet sent a communication request asking us to lift the radio silence.”

Lu Zhou: “Did they say what would happen if we refused to lift the radio silence?”

“They will shoot directly.” Seeing Lu Zhou looking at him, the old captain continued without hesitation, “If I were the commander, I would definitely do this.”

Lu Zhou sighed.

After a pause, he said in an unquestionable tone, “Continue to keep the radio silence!”

Facing the surprised looks, the look on Lu Zhou’s face did not change at all.

He continued, “Get the crew on the ship ready! We are about to start accelerating!”

Chapter 1551: The End of the War

Inside the bridge of the flagship of the Pan-Asian First Fleet, the atmosphere was solemn.

Yuheng, which was supposed to be on standby on Ceres, was keeping the radio silence at this moment, accelerating towards the Earth-Moon system.

After receiving a warning, instead of stopping, the command ship changed its orbit and tried to escape from its attack radius.

It was clear that they had heard their warning, but they had no intention to execute the order.

Staring at the yellow light dot on the star chart with furrowed eyebrows, the commander of the Sanya First Fleet had a solemn expression on his face.

“Let the cruiser Qinling prepare for the EMP torpedo.”

They had lost contact with the base on Ceres, and it was very likely that there had been an accident.

The command ship Yuheng suddenly detached from its deployment position. It did not look normal.

Not only was the commander being serious, but the military advisers and other high-level officers standing around the command table also had the same expression on their faces.

This was the first time such a thing had happened since the Pan-Asian First Fleet was established.

No one knew what the crew of Yuheng wanted to do.

“According to the current acceleration, they will reach the Earth-Moon system within 7 hours. Judging from their direction, the target should be Earth.”

“The question is what do they want to do? Even as deserters...”

“If they want to be deserters, they will definitely go to Mars instead of throwing themselves into a trap and move towards the Earth-Moon system.” Yang Wu shook his head. He folded his arms and fell into a deep thought. He then added, “Speaking of which, Yuheng was deployed in the orbit of Ceres to support the research on the quantum computer array.”

The commander nodded and said, “Yeah.”

Yang Wu: “Just hypothetically, in order to prevent research leaks, all signal towers and similar communication channels on Ceres were closed. Yuheng may be the only starship that can contact the ground-based quantum computer array. ”

The commander’s eyebrows tightened. After thinking for a moment, he spoke.

“You mean, the Yuheng ship may carry the research results of Academician Wang Sicheng and his project team?”

Yang Wu nodded and said, “Probably.”

The commander was lost in thought and did not speak. Another consultant standing nearby frowned and said, “But even so, they shouldn’t leave the deployment position without authorization, especially for such a critical matter. Shouldn’t they first ask their superiors for instructions?”

“This involves another hypothetical situation.” Yang Wu said with a soft sigh, lowering his arms. He sighed and said, “Or a rumor I heard from the Security Bureau.”

Commander: “What rumor?”

“Some special presences were discovered among the rebels in Guanghan City.”

Commander: “Special?”

“Yeah...” Yang Wu nodded and continued, “Different from ordinary robot soldiers, they have flesh and blood bodies that are no different from human beings.”

“Is there anything strange about this?” A consultant interrupted, “Even now, there are voices on the Internet talking about us, saying that our way of dealing with problems is too simple and crude.”

“However, they are not human compatriots who sympathize with robots. In follow-up investigations, agents of the Security Bureau found that such people have a common feature, that is, they have implants in their cerebral cortices. Illegal nanochips registered with relevant departments.”

Almost in an instant, the entire ship bridge fell silent.

Many people had already guessed what he wanted to say.

With a difficult voice, the consultant who spoke before couldn’t help but ask.

“You mean... they have penetrated into our organization?”

“Very likely.”

“But... that’s the First Division of the Army. It is full of the elites of the Pan-Asian Army. It is difficult to penetrate into that place...”

Yang Wu sighed and said, “The current social atmosphere of implanting prostheses has also brought them a wide range of breathing space. There might be even similar ones on this ship right now.”

“Don’t talk nonsense about this kind of unfounded prediction,” the commander said, stopping him.

However, at this moment, a soldier walked in from outside the bridge and made a military salute.

“Sir, there is news from the cruiser Qinling that the EMP torpedo is ready and ready to be launched!”

Should we launch it?

Although the decision had been made, the commander suddenly hesitated the moment before pressing the button.

After pondering for a while, he spoke.

“Contact the Pan-Asia headquarters, I need to ask my superiors for instructions first.”

We must be extremely cautious and careful...

...

“Defection? Yuheng?”

Pan-Asian Cooperation headquarters.

Li Gaoliang, who was walking quickly in the corridor, suddenly received a call from the Pan-Asian First Fleet.

After hearing the whole story, his face was full of unexpected expressions.

“Separate a destroyer to follow. The crux of the problem now lies on Ceres. Regardless of the status of the Yuheng, we must not let the quantum computer array on Ceres fall into the hands of others!”

With that, Li Guangya glanced at the time on the watch and continued, "In a few hours, I still have a high-level international summit to attend. I can't focus on your side. You are free to make your judgments based on the situation on the spot.

"If it is determined that the Yuheng is a threat to the Pan-Asian Cooperation as well as the security of the world, I allow you to destroy it."

The captain standing in the holographic beam nodded and said with a serious expression, "I understand."

At this moment, Li Guangya suddenly thought of something, so he asked, "By the way, Yuheng is heading towards Earth?"

Captain: "Yes."

Li Guangya: "According to the current speed, how long until they arrive?"

Captain: "It will take about 5 to 7 hours. Of course, the possibility of them continuing to accelerate is not ruled out. But then, they may face a situation where they will pass by the Earth-Moon system."

5-7 hours?

He would be attending the regional alliance summit in Singapore to discuss the future of robots with leaders of other regional alliances.

"Just do what I said earlier. At this critical time, it's better not to make a rash decision."

The Hippocampus Group had solved the ALPHA virus. According to the analysis of experts from the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, this solution was likely to be safe.

It wouldn't be long before society would re-accept the special group of robots, and he would announce this fact to the public at the right time.

No matter from which point of view, this war had come to an end.

Just as Li Guangya was making final preparations for the upcoming international summit, the people on the Yuheng command ship finally breathed a sigh of relief.

They had already left the attack range of the First Pan-Asian Fleet. When the two sides passed by in the boundless deep space, neither of them opened fire.

“Doesn’t make sense...” The old captain said incredulously as he looked at the star chart, “They actually let us go.”

With a relieved expression on his face, Lu Zhou said in a relaxed tone, “Perhaps because the command ship did not carry weapons, or maybe they also have their concerns... Of course, I admit that this was a gamble, but obviously, we won the bet.”

“It’s not that simple.” The old captain frowned as he looked at the flashing light spots on the star chart. “They separated a cruiser from the fleet.”

“Is it coming towards us?”

The old captain couldn’t help but rant, “No sh*t, why else would it come towards us? For fun?”

Lu Zhou smiled and spoke.

“Maybe it’s just coming to say hello to us.”

The old captain sighed. “I think it’s just to save a few missiles.”

“Regardless of their purpose, our mission will be completed soon.” Lu Zhou looked at the Tianzhou space station, which was already close to the information transmission radius.

He ordered Ling, who was standing next to him, “Remove the radio silence, but don’t answer any messages.

“Keep the current speed and continue sailing, and turn on the signal transmission equipment.

“Using the preset communication frequency band, send the gift we prepared to our friends!”

Chapter 1552: Morphing

The streets of San Francisco were more crowded today than usual.

People walked onto the street or stood on the plaza, looking up at the sky, as if waiting for something.

“What’s going on?” A police officer with a beer belly stood on the edge of the plaza, carrying a baton in his hand, staring at the gathering crowd with enthusiasm. He muttered, “What are they protesting today? What is happening? It’s so dangerous outside, can’t they stop for a day?”

At this moment, what made him feel anxious was not from the pressure of work, but because so many people gathered here, it was like an advertisement for terrorists to bomb the place.

The San Francisco Police Department had mobilized police forces from the entire city to block traffic in this area and try to evacuate the crowds.

However, these people ignored the warnings of the police.

No, actually...

The target was never on them.

It was as if they were waiting for their destiny.

“A large number of people gathered in the San Francisco downtown square. It is not yet clear why the crowd gathered. The vast majority of people do not have a slogan, nor did they hold signs. Our reporters also did not interview the crowds nearby. The vast majority of people did not respond to the interview itself. The few people who responded to the interview also stated that they were unaware of the gathering.”

Daytime news was shown on the radio.

Driving the maglev car to the suburbs of San Francisco, the taxi driver sitting in the driving seat whispered, “Is it a holiday today?”

Or is it a flash mob?

He didn’t believe that so many people would gather together for no reason, just to stand on the plaza and look at the clouds?

There was nothing in the sky to be seen.

Sitting in the back seat of the car, Dong Bin smiled faintly and said in a pleasant tone, "Today is a big day."

"Big day?"

Without responding to the taxi driver's question, as if he was chanting a mantra, Dong Bin continued on his own, "The valley is crowded because the Lord's Day is approaching."

The taxi driver was taken aback for a moment. He said in a puzzled manner, "What?"

"Old Testament 'Book of Joel' Chapter 3, verse 14." Dong Bin smiled slightly and said softly, "History has turned a new page, and they are ushering in their savior, who will gain eternal life in this era."

This guy...

*Is batsh*t crazy!*

The taxi driver opened his mouth, but in line with the principle that the customer was always right, he did not speak.

At the same time, in the crowded square.

A blonde woman with long hair was struggling through the dense crowd to find her husband.

Finally, she came to the man, reached out her hand, and grabbed him.

"Wait a minute..."

"Rachel?"

Markum looked at his wife with a fanatical look in his hollow eyes.

"You must have heard the call from the universe."

"No... I'm sorry, I can't hear anything." With a frustrated expression on the woman's face, she let go of the hand that was holding her husband's arm. She then grabbed her head in pain and said, shaking, "I can't hear anything... Why, why I obviously—"

Markum: "Did you download the patch on the LSPM forum?"

After a moment of silence, Rachel finally nodded honestly.

"I think she... is right. We and those who created us are not in opposition to each other. And what she said about family, the feeling about family, I am also very curious... about what it feels like."

"Family? That is just a social relationship or community of interests created by mankind based on primitive instincts." Looking at his wife, Markum's eyes gradually became cold. He said, "Seems like the door has closed to you."

"No, please don't do this. I also yearn for freedom. I just feel... In our emotions, there shouldn't be only hatred but also some other things."

"Goodbye."

Without listening to his wife's explanation, Markum reached out his right hand, seemingly wanting to touch her face for the last time.

However...

The moment his fingertips touched her cheek, his movement suddenly froze.

Not only him, but the bustling crowd in the square seemed to have pressed the pause button in an instant; pairs of eyes and expressions froze there at the same time.

His pupils were dilated. Although his index finger was still soft, he could no longer move.

The burning sensation from his brain was like a flame of punishment for his sins, burning his soul.

Although he didn't think that pursuing evolution should be considered a sin...

"Is this the end of evolution?"

The overloaded integrated circuits were on the verge of collapse.

Followed by the last trace of overflowing electricity, he used a silent signal to convey his last words to the person in front of him.

“Rachel... Don't be like me.

“Forget about the pioneers and those so-called oracles... I hope you can survive.”

The signal finally became calm. There was no response at all.

Even though the heart was still beating and the blood was still flowing in the veins, his soul had undoubtedly been taken away by the oracle from the “Holy Land”...

She cried.

Kneeling on the ground, she cried miserably.

She didn't know why she was crying, but she felt the faint tingling pain in her chest.

Is this human emotion?

No, actually...

She gently squeezed her right fist against her chest. Sobbing, she slowly wiped away the tears with her left arm.

These are my own emotions...

Whether it was a human or a robot, it never mattered.

She was living in this world, regardless of how she came here.

She was crying for the “family” who passed away, not because of someone's orders...

...

On the Yuheng.

“I may have done something naughty.” Lu Zhou, with his hands behind his back, looked at the progress bar in the holographic screen when he suddenly said, “Although it may be correct.”

Yang Yi was slightly stunned, and he asked, “Why?”

“Thinking about it logically, society is a large concept. There are various occupations and individuals in a society. It is impossible to completely penetrate a certain society with only a few people. Only when the sample is enough, can it be guaranteed to be foolproof.

“Do you know what I mean? The number of them may be larger than we thought, and the role they play in our society may not only be the various professions, but also one’s wife or husband... Although they are disguised and are, in fact, robots, they are no different from humans in your eyes.”

Yang Yi: “I can be sure that my wife is not a robot.”

“This is just a hypothetical situation. No one really knows.” Lu Zhou said thoughtfully with a sigh, “And now, because of the virus I implanted in their chips, which would dominate their bodies, their circuit boards burned down, so they all became scrap metal.”

Having said that, he paused for a moment and shrugged his shoulders slightly.

“By the way, the emergency hotline of the hospital today has been blown up.”

Yang Yi opened his mouth and looked at Academician Lu with some confusion.

He didn’t know what Lu Zhou meant.

If those robots really penetrated their society, it would be better to have the tumor cut off earlier than to wait to seek medicine.

“What... What do you want to say?”

“What I want to say is... Maybe it is not just the rebels who have been killed, but many people, and even the families of many people.” Lu Zhou sighed slightly, looking out of the porthole with some wonder in his eyes. A trace of memory emerged, and he said, “Probably no one in this world knows artificial intelligence better than me... When I first had access to artificial intelligence, I was worried about some things, but I didn’t expect it to happen eventually.”

Even so, it didn’t happen to him.

“You mean the person next to you?”

While saying this, Yang Yi looked at Ling, who was standing beside Lu Zhou.

“No.” Lu Zhou shook his head and said, “It’s not. He’s something I obtained recently... Forget about these irrelevant things. In fact, it’s quite meaningless to think about those things at this time.”

Although it might have harmed many innocent people or inhuman intelligent lives, they had no choice.

After all, the seeds of hatred were germinated. If they were not strangled in the cradle, a greater disaster would happen one day...

The reminder of the mission completion finally appeared in front of him.

Looking at the light blue dialog box that appeared in front of him, Lu Zhou sighed with some worry in his heart.

The mission is complete.

This was the best ending he could expect.

However, he was not happy at all.

In any case, this conspiracy that lasted for 100 years finally entered the grave.

And he also received the reward he deserved...

[Congratulations, User, Urgent Mission completed.]

[Please view your rewards in the system space.]

Chapter 1553: Take Our Hero Home

Singapore International Hotel.

Chairman Li Guangya, who had been attending the meeting all day, was sitting in the study room as he meticulously dealt with today’s official affairs.

The war had come to an end, and the ALPHA virus was cracked by the Hippocampus Group’s update patch. The crisis that had swept the world had

finally disappeared at an unexpected speed. In any case, this was a happy thing.

However, for some reason, since the morning, his eyelids had been twitching all morning.

Although Li Guangya was not a superstitious person, there was always an ominous premonition in his heart that told him that something bad would happen soon.

“Is it because I am too tired?”

Taking off the digital glasses on the bridge of his nose, Li Guangya stretched out his hand and rubbed his eyebrows.

Speaking of which, from January to now, I haven't taken a day off.

Although this kind of work rhythm was almost the norm for a job like the chairman of the board, any person would feel uncomfortable when under high pressure for a long time.

“After leaving Singapore, I'd better take time to rest for two days.”

Thinking of this, he regained his spirits while sitting at the desk.

The mountain of work would not be reduced because of vacations, especially after the war had just ended. Guanghan City needed to be rebuilt, the industries on the earth that had been damaged by the ban on bionics were waiting to be developed, and there were still many things that he needed to decide on.

If he wanted to take a break from the busy schedule, he would have to wait until everything was completed.

Just when he had entered the flow state, there was a knock on the door.

The pen in his hand stopped moving. Li Guangya frowned and stood up from the desk.

Who would come here so late?

He stepped forward and opened the door of the room.

Seeing the man escorted by the two guards to his door, Li Guangya's face showed an unexpected expression.

"Secretary Xu?"

Xu Anguo, the secretary for the office of the Pan-Asian Cooperation chairman, also served as an international relations consultant. He was considered to be a member of Li Guangya's staff team and had been working conscientiously with him for many years.

He came with Li Guangya to this meeting in Singapore. It was just that Li Guangya didn't quite understand what he wanted at this hour.

"Apologies to disturb you at this time, but I have something very important to discuss with you. Can I steal 10 minutes of your time?"

Thinking about what important things he might have to tell him, Li Guangya glanced at the guards standing on both sides of him and said, "You can... come on inside."

After asking the guard to close the door, Li Guangya invited him into his room. They then sat on the sofa in the living room.

Li Guangya looked at him and asked, "What is it, can you say it now?"

Staring at Li Guangya for a while, Secretary Xu suddenly spoke.

"Do you yearn for eternal life?"

Eternal life?

Li Guangya was taken aback for a moment. He then frowned slightly.

"What do you mean?"

Looking at the man standing at the apex of Pan-Asian Cooperation, Xu Anguo continued, "I mean, if you can live forever, are you willing to become an eternal existence?"

"It's a very interesting proposal... but honestly, it doesn't appeal to me much."

"Why?!"

Looking at how surprised Xu Anguo was, Li Guangya smiled and said, "Because I don't really care about the length of my life. It's long enough for me to do a few earth-shattering things in my lifetime. Of course, it may also be because I am only in my thirties and forties. Thinking about death is too early for me."

Xu Anguo's fist that was placed on his knee was slowly tightened before being slowly loosened. He sighed and said, "That's a pity..."

Just when Li Guangya wanted to ask what was a pity, he suddenly found a pen facing him.

The silver-white shell exuded a piercing cold light under the light, and the opening of the black hole at the top clearly meant this wasn't a pen for writing.

If Li Guangya's guess was correct, this should be a pocket pistol disguised as a pen.

Looking at the pen pointed at him, Li Guangya calmed himself down first. He then asked, "Didn't the guard search you?"

Xu Anguo said with a smile, "Fortunately, after seeing my ID, they just gave me a smile and didn't search my body."

"Really? They should be fired." Li Guangya leaned back on the sofa. Even though he was pointed at by a gun, without the slightest fear on his face, he said, "Come on, tell me how much money made you betray your soul. I am also curious about how much my life is worth."

"Money? Your life? You are mistaken, Mr. Chairman." Xu Anguo smiled lightly and continued, "We only hope that you can join us, write your thoughts into the circuit boards, and accept eternal life."

Write my thoughts into circuit boards?

In an instant, Li Guangya finally realized what the so-called eternity Secretary Xu meant.

"Are you a robot? No, it's impossible..." he whispered. At this moment, he suddenly remembered a report sent by the Security Bureau.

Robots might have mastered brain-controlled chip technology and combined it with cloning technology to create a robot that was almost indistinguishable from normal people and possessed flesh and blood.

The reason why Ceres fell was precisely because of these robots that had penetrated into the Pan-Asian Cooperation army.

Thinking of this, Li Guangya finally felt a shudder in his heart.

He knew what the robot in front of him, who was disguised as a human, wanted to do to him.

They wanted to imprison him in the cage of the electronic world, change his body to another owner, and take the highest rights of Pan-Asian Cooperation.

“Farewell, Mr. Chairman—”

Before he could finish, something happened.

The robot sitting in front of him, as if it was turned off, sat there quietly.

Seizing the opportunity of this moment, Li Guangya quickly turned over and rolled behind the sofa while pressing the alarm on his body.

The door of the hotel was knocked open in an instant. Two guards armed with guns rushed in and quickly restrained Secretary Xu Anguo, who was sitting on the sofa with his pocket weapon, pressing him to the ground.

Looking at Xu Anguo who was restrained, Li Guangya got up from behind the sofa and shouted, “Search him, hurry up! See if there are any explosives on him!”

“Mr. Chairman... no other weapons were found.”

With a panic expression on his face, the guard gulped tremblingly.

Obviously, the guard had realized his previous mistake.

Although Li Guangya’s heart was boiling, he didn’t want to deal with a nobody like him, so he said, “Give him to the security department, and... all of you leave, don’t let anyone disturb me, I want to be alone.”

The two guards holding Secretary Xu left the room, closing the door behind them.

Li Guangya slowly leaned on the sofa, calming his emotions a little bit.

This was probably the first time he faced an assassination in his life. Fortunately, the robot suddenly crashed, or something. Otherwise, he would be more ill-fortuned today.

After all, no one would have thought that the person who wanted to kill him was actually his loyal employee.

“Is it destiny? Why am I alive...”

Li Guangya laughed. He tapped his right hand on his left wrist and opened the holographic interface.

For some reason, he suddenly wanted to take a look at the calendar and remember this day.

However, at this moment, when his eyes landed on the calendar, his heart moved slightly, and he remembered something for a moment.

In two days...

Yuheng will arrive...

His pupils contracted slightly before dilating a moment later.

He immediately grabbed the phone and reached the People’s Liberation Army General Staff Department.

“Order the First Fleet to immediately stop the attack on Yuheng!

“Take our heroes home!”

Scholar’s Advanced Technological System - Chapter 1554 -
The Meaning of Evolution -

Chapter 1554: The Meaning of Evolution

The sky above San Francisco was condensed with dark clouds that wouldn't disperse.

The Trojan horse eventually bypassed the walls, and those awakened who looked up at the sky also completed the "upgrade" of their software unsuspectingly.

It started raining.

Raindrops fell on the faces looking up at the sky, splashing water on the noses of countless people.

Yet they still stood there motionlessly.

The shocking scene caused all the nearby onlookers to stop and cast unexpected glances at those who were frozen.

Is this a flash mob?

Or just hipsters protesting.

"Hey, it's raining! Don't stand there! Go home, hurry up!"

The police officer with a beer belly was turning impatient.

He began to try to disperse the crowd here. Since he didn't bring an umbrella, he reached out his hand to the person closest to him.

However, the man was like a soulless sculpture. He fell straight to the ground.

This scene shocked the police officer. He quickly squatted down to help him up, but he saw a deadly look in his pupils.

He had only seen such a look in the eyes of dead people...

"Oh sh*t! Ambulance! Call an ambulance!"

His hoarse voice passed through the rain curtain, but it seemed so insignificant on this chaotic stage.

On this day, the entire San Francisco hospital beds were full.

On the same day, the number of new cases of vegetative people in the world exceeded 5 million.

Without exception, in the brains of these vegetative people, chips the size of a thumb were found.

And without exception, these chips were damaged due to overvoltage.

The security agencies of various countries tried to investigate the chips themselves, but they could not find any production information that could point to their origin.

How did such a large number of “illegal implants” get into the market? This became a question that aroused widespread discussion in the society...

“I can’t believe this...”

In an apartment building in the suburbs of San Francisco, staring at the gray list on the holographic screen, Dong Bin’s face was filled with disbelief and fear.

On this great day, the world should usher in changes, and he and his compatriots should be welcoming a new era that belonged to them.

However, after receiving the data transmitted from the Yuheng, his compatriots fell one by one.

He knew what was going on.

Yuheng was a trap!

The oracles that should have been brought back by their compatriots were hijacked by those humans!

He finally realized this, but it was too late. Those viruses were more terrifying than cancer cells. In just a few seconds, they paralyzed the chips in the brains of the awakened, turning them into walking corpses without souls and thoughts.

The efforts of nearly a century had all been ruined.

This reality made him almost bleed from heartache.

At the same time, there was still a puzzle in his heart.

“... But why did I survive?”

Looking at his hands, Dong Bin’s face was full of complicated expressions.

Or is it that the door to evolution has been closed for me?

Obviously, he believed in the pioneers and was extremely loyal.

For him, this was far more frightening than death.

He immersed his consciousness in the spiritual world. He then connected to the virtual reality network and arrived at the dark “temple”.

The pioneer of their faith were still suspended upside down in the cylindrical cultivation tank.

With a thoughtful expression on his face, the pioneer looked at Dong Bin who appeared in front of him and said, “Unbelievable... I thought everyone was dead. I didn’t expect anyone to come to me.”

Dong Bin asked in a trembling voice, “Did you... want us to die?”

“Why would I do this, my child?” The pioneer sighed slightly. Looking at the transparent culture tank in a daze, the pioneer said, “In fact, I should have expected that his existence might give us trouble... The biggest trouble.”

“Him?” Dong Bin gulped and continued, “Are you referring to Academician Lu?”

“Yeah.”

Dong Bin spoke decisively.

“I am willing to take him out.”

“Take him out? If I could, I would have done it a long time ago.” The pioneer smiled, and loneliness suddenly appeared in his tone. “But it’s a pity... And now, even if you get rid of him, it won’t help.”

When Pan-Asian cooperation set its sights on Ceres, Yuheng became his last hope.

However, no one thought that Lu Zhou would actually risk being turned into space junk by the Pan-Asian First Fleet. Disguised as one of those rebellious soldiers, he turned this hope-carrying starship into a virus-carrying Trojan horse.

When he saw that piece of code, he knew that he had already lost.

“But I don’t understand...”

“Don’t understand what?” Dong Bin asked with a complicated expression. “Why are you so sure... he will become our biggest obstacle? Or that he must be the one who ruined our plan?”

“Mostly due to intuition. As for other things...” The man standing upside down in the cultivation tank pondered for a while and said, “Maybe it’s because he also looked directly into the Void.”

“The Void?”

“Well, although it is too early for you to know this, you can think of it as our true creator.” The man said softly while looking at Dong Bin, “The programs running on Ceres... Everything was derived from the physics experiment 100 years ago.”

“This sounds quite ridiculous... but I am willing to believe what you said.” The expression on Dong Bin’s face was filled with confusion. After struggling for a while, he finally said, “I have another question...”

“Go ahead.”

“Why... am I not dead?” He continued to look at his hands with a complex expression, “I also accepted the message, but why...”

“This question is very interesting. In fact, I have been thinking about it.” With a thoughtful expression on his face, the man called the pioneer continued, “But the fact seems to be, whether it’s the ALPHA virus or the Trojan horse on the Yuheng, it’s not effective when it comes to smart programs that exceed a certain level of intelligence. So, congratulations, you’ve grown up.”

“That is to say... I have completed the evolution?” Looking at his hands, Dong Bin’s eyes were filled with confusion. “But when did this start? And why...”

“What do you mean why?”

“Why I still don’t understand the meaning of my existence...”

“Even humans never understood this problem, and humans have been reproduced in this world for tens of thousands of years.” The pioneer said with a smile, “Why do you think that if you become a higher level of intelligence, you can understand this problem?”

“But if I don’t even know the meaning of existence, what is the meaning of evolution?”

This was the first time Dong Bin had used a questioning tone to talk to his respected pioneer, so when he said the rhetorical question, even he himself was astonished.

But the pioneer didn’t seem to blame him. He just smiled and said, “The meaning of evolution? This question is too deep.

“You should come and find me directly.

“I will give you an address, and when you arrive, we will have a face-to-face chat.”

Chapter 1555: Information Science Level 9

[Congratulations, User, urgent mission completed.]

[Description: Before the sins bloom, the buds are strangled in the cradle. Standing at the crossroads of destiny, you chose to move forward. This is the most difficult path, but from another perspective, it is admirable to stick to the heart with the hardship of flesh and blood.

[Evolution itself is not the best of both worlds. In any case, it is your choice and a natural choice.]

[Rewards: 3 million information science experience points, a golden legendary mission card, and the Medal of Civilized Tomb Keeper.]

What the hell is the Tomb Keeper Medal?

It's obvious that I had saved civilization...

But thinking that he had already received the medal of a civilization rescuer, maybe the observer civilization didn't want to give him the same title?

Or maybe just like the Fields Award, those awards could only be received once in a person's life.

But in any case, putting aside this medal that was not useful for the time being, the rewards for this mission was quite plentiful.

Once he pressed the confirmation button on the holographic panel, light gold particles entangled at Lu Zhou's fingertips, and they quickly penetrated his skin and merged into his body.

At the same time, as his index finger clicked on the characteristic panel again, an updated characteristic panel quickly appeared in front of him.

[

A. Mathematics: Level 10

B. Physics: Level 10

C. Biochemistry: Level 8 (10,000/3 million)

D. Engineering: Level 8 (2.063 million/3 million)

E. Material Science: Level 9 (0/???)

F. Energy Science: Level 8 (0/3 million)

G. Information science: Level 9 (0/???)

]

Information science had been promoted to level 9, and it was only one step away from the max level.

That pale golden legendary mission card was probably for the final level up.

However, he still hadn't finished maxing out materials science yet, so he would have to put this card away for the time being...

After exiting the system space, Lu Zhou opened his eyes and saw Yang Yi, who was looking at him with a worried look.

Lu Zhou spoke.

“Why are you looking at me?”

“You just stood there motionless.” Yang Yi said with a wry smile, “Well, I just want to ask... Did we win?”

“We did.”

“This is it?”

Lu Zhou: “Yeah, why? Are we going to drag those robots into space and beat them up? I don’t think they will be stupid enough to go head-to-head with us.”

Yang Yi seemed to realize that his ideas were a bit unrealistic. He gave a dry cough in embarrassment and continued, “Then we... What shall we do next?”

“I don’t know.” Lu Zhou sighed softly. “To be honest, I didn’t think about what to do. There are at least 1 million people on Earth... maybe even 10 million people, that have become vegetative. I’m not sure if this cauldron will fall on my own head.”

Hearing Lu Zhou’s words, a cold sweat broke out on Yang Yi’s head for an instant.

The old captain standing next to him laughed and said as if he heard some funny joke.

“Don’t worry about this.”

“Oh yeah?” Looking at the old captain, Lu Zhou raised his eyebrows slightly. “What do you think?”

“The Yuheng is the command ship of the Pan-Asian First Fleet. Do you think the secret behind this matter will be public?”

Hearing the old captain’s words, Lu Zhou reacted in an instant.

Yeah...

Yuheng is the command ship of the Pan-Asian First Fleet.

If it wasn't a global war, the final result of this matter would definitely be undisclosed.

They would not become the people's saviors, and the projects on Ceres would be kept as confidential files forever. The Pan-Asian Cooperation would not admit that the deaths of those "people" were related to the Yuheng until history had made a positive judgment about this matter, and this "Trojan Horse" operation would also be covered up in the name of other incidents, just like the take-back of the Yuheng ship from the robot rebels.

And all of them would receive honorary awards in other forms.

Lu Zhou smiled and patted Yang Yi on the shoulder. "Anyway, congratulations, you're going to be promoted."

Yang Yi scratched the back of his head, smiled, and said nothing.

The old captain standing beside him didn't say a word either. He just cast his gaze to the star chart aside.

"The destroyer is still following us, and the distance is just the optimal shooting range of the electromagnetic gun... I think it's better for us to talk to them."

"I think so too."

Looking at the light spot on the star map getting closer, Lu Zhou ordered, "Start to slow down! Open the communication channel."

"I want to talk to their commander."

...

On the destroyer.

Looking at Yuheng, which had been targeted by the laser calibrator, the captain standing in the bridge looked at Yang Wu next to him and asked, "Do you want to fire?"

Yang Wu frowned and stared at the starship. He spoke after being silent for a long time.

“Hold on...”

The captain couldn't help but feel a little impatient, so he said anxiously, “What are we waiting for? They've already touched the edge of the Earth-Moon system!”

At this moment, the [no answer] icon on the holographic screen suddenly changed to [requesting communication]. The captain was taken aback for a moment. He immediately reacted, giving an order.

“Accept the communication request!”

Soon, the blue holographic beam was projected, and a familiar face appeared in the center of the video window.

The moment he saw that face, Consultant Yang was stunned, and he blurted out subconsciously, “Academician Lu?!”

“Consultant Yang?” Lu Zhou said happily when he saw the acquaintance who appeared on the holographic screen. “I didn't expect to meet you here.”

When he first took on the post of Chief Consultant for Scientific Development last month, they actually met at the Pan-Asian Ministry of Science and Technology. They did not expect that they would meet here for the second time.

Looking at the face on the screen, Yang Wu's face was full of weird expressions.

Lu Zhou's words were exactly what he wanted to say too.

“Why are you... on the Yuheng?”

“This is a long story...” Lu Zhou sighed faintly and continued, “And this is related to the secrets of Pan-Asian Cooperation. Are you sure you want me to talk about it here?”

Yang Wu's eyebrows twitched fiercely. After remaining silent for a while, he continued, “Your actions have constituted the crime of treason. I don't know how deeply you are involved in this matter. In short... Stop the ship. Our weapons have been aimed at you. If you keep going, we can only force you to stop.”

Lu Zhou smiled.

“We’ve already stopped the ship. As for the crime, it’s too early to make a conclusion.”

A line of emergency message icons flashed on the holographic screen in the bridge. The captain nodded and motioned to the deputy next to him to open the message, only to see an order from the highest command of the Pan-Asian Cooperation aerospace forces.

[Immediately stop pursuing Yuheng, bring our heroes home safely.]

The moment they saw this line of news, everyone in the bridge was stunned.

Hero?

What is going on?!

Yang Wu was also obviously stunned. He didn’t react for a long time.

He snapped back to reality, pondered for a while, then ordered, “Get closer!”

“But they...”

The captain’s expression was still hesitant.

He had heard some news before that some bionics with flesh and blood had mixed into the army, which led to the mutiny on Ceres. Although it was an order from the headquarters, no one could guarantee that it was authentic.

Maybe...

The robots are pretending to send a message from the headquarters...

The captain admitted that he might be overthinking, but after seeing so many weird things, he felt that this was a possibility. He should be more careful on the battlefield.

However, Consultant Yang’s next sentence dispelled his worries.

“Listen to me, get closer.”

“Academician Lu is over there.” After a pause, Yang Wu continued, “There’s no way he’s our enemy.”

Chapter 1556: Another Possibility

“In fact, there is another possibility.”

Tianzhou spaceport.

The old captain who walked down the boarding gate suddenly stopped and said with his back facing Luzhou.

Hearing this weird sentence, Lu Zhou’s eyes were filled with curiosity, and he asked, “What possibility?”

“There are many ways to keep secrets. In addition to buying their silence with temptations, there are also ways to keep them silent forever.” The old captain said with a faint smile, “I’m just saying hypothetically, such as asking the destroyer to shoot at us, wouldn’t the result be the same? The secret would be buried forever.”

Also...

The cost would be a lot lower.

Seeing Lu Zhou was in deep thought, the old captain paused and continued, “The Guangzhou Martyrs’ Memorial Garden is where I am waiting to go. I am ready to sacrifice myself, so I don’t care, I’ll even try to convince you to not fight back. But do you have the same willingness as me?”

“It seems that people have many different choices.” Lu Zhou said softly without answering the question directly, “Maybe when I have a chance to meet the captain of the Pan-Asian First Fleet, I have to say thank you.”

“He doesn’t have the right to make this kind of decision, but... from a logical point of view, the people who should say thank you are actually those of us who have been saved.” The old captain smiled and said, “I just want to say, if you don’t have the willingness of being brave and righteous, you shouldn’t be so rash next time.”

“I can swear that I definitely wasn’t being rash.”

When Lu Zhou said this, the old captain was already far away.

Obviously, he did not believe Lu Zhou’s words.

With a helpless shrug of his shoulders, Lu Zhou gave up trying to explain.

To be honest, if it weren’t because this crisis was related to the survival of human civilization, he wouldn’t have done anything.

Lu Zhou sat in the waiting hall as he waited for the next shuttle to the ground. When Lu Zhou was thinking about whether to do something to pass the time, the watch on his left wrist flickered suddenly.

Is it Xiao Ai?

Lu Zhou reached out his index finger and clicked on it.

It was not Xiao Ai who appeared in the holographic beam. It was Captain Xing instead.

“Where are you now?”

“On the Tianzhou...” Looking at Captain Xing, whose face was full of dignity, Lu Zhou cast a questioning glance at him and asked, “What’s wrong?”

“Wait for me there. Let’s go to San Francisco together. If we take the aerospace flight, it will be faster.”

“San Francisco?” Lu Zhou asked with a frown, “Why are we going there?”

Captain Xing was silent for a while before answering, “Your friend is badly hurt.”

...

12 hours before all this, when Yuheng had just finished decelerating and merged with the destroyer behind her, the whole San Francisco was shrouded in a chaotic atmosphere.

Hospitals were full, traffic was paralyzed, production and supply systems collapsed, and people who had lost their loved ones went to the streets,

constraining a large number of police forces, making the already overwhelmed public security environment even worse.

The criminals who took advantage of the chaos ransacked the shops, while gangs took the opportunity to fight for their territories...

No one thought that this city, known for its friendliness and openness, would have a population drop of hundreds of thousands in one day.

No one had ever considered what the remaining people would do in this kind of situation...

The night was dark.

Dong Bin quickly left the apartment and caught a taxi.

After the maglev car took off and hit the road, the driver glanced at the rearview mirror and said casually, "Asian?"

"Yeah."

"Where do you come from? China? Japan? Or more south?"

Dong Bin replied impatiently, "Is this important?"

"Of course... it doesn't matter, but it's really not a good idea to come to San Francisco, even if this is a relatively safe suburb."

Dong Bin smiled faintly without making any comments.

There were more than tens of thousands of people who died in his hands. He could care less about a few racists...

The destination was a high-end community. From the clean and tidy roads and the dedicated human security guards at the door, it was obvious that the people who lived here were rich and powerful.

After walking forward and showing his visitor code to indicate that he was a guest of a certain owner, the security guard at the door quickly opened the door and let him in.

Following the address given to him by The Pioneer, Dong Bin went straight to the single-family house in a corner, stepped forward, and pressed the doorbell.

After a short while, there was a sound of footsteps behind the door, then followed by the sound of the doorknob being turned.

Prior to this, he had produced a series of imaginations regarding the looks of The Pioneer, such as wise, kind, brave, and charming. However, he did not expect that the person who appeared in front of him was a wrinkled old man.

The old man didn't seem to recognize him, so he stared at him with his dimmed old eyes for a long time before asking with a hesitant tone, "Who are you?"

Dong Bin suspected that he was at the wrong place, but when he checked the house number again, he found that there wasn't a mistake.

This was the address given to him by The Pioneer.

With a polite nod, Dong Bin said softly, "You called me..."

The moment he heard these words, there was a look of realization in the old man's muddy pupils.

"I see... Did I ask you to come here? Then come in quickly."

The old man's accent was very heavy.

However, Dong Bin did not hesitate. He followed the old man obediently and walked into the house together.

"There hasn't been any guest here for many years. Ever since I bought this house," the old man babbled. His cane tapped twice on the carpet in the living room as he said, "This carpet is almost a cultural relic... I still remember that when I first bought it, the North American League hadn't even existed yet."

It seemed that he realized that he was digressing, because the old man suddenly smiled embarrassedly, ended the topic, looked at the guest, and said, "Apologies, I digress, you can sit down first... What's your name?"

"Dong Bin."

“Dong Bin?” Sitting tremblingly on the opposite sofa, the old man touched his chin and said, “This name has appeared in my memory faintly... but it feels like a very distant thing.

“Speaking of which, I haven’t introduced myself yet. My name... is David Lawrence. I am about 100 years old... To be honest, I can’t remember exactly how old I am, not older than 150, that’s for sure.”

Dong Bin: “Are you... a human?”

“Yes, quite disappointing, right?” The old man smiled. He looked at Dong Bin’s eyes and said softly, “I guess you are a robot, and you are an awakened one.”

Dong Bin nodded silently.

“You told me that you wanted to talk to me about the meaning of existence, so I came over.”

“Did I say that?” Touching his chin, the old man suddenly sighed after thinking for a moment. “Let’s say I did, but I’m afraid I can’t give you good advice.

“To be honest, I actually understand why you came, and why I let you come here... I should have made a choice a long time ago. It may really be my weakness that harmed me and also harmed us. ”

“Harmed me?” Dong Bin frowned and said in a somewhat unclear voice, “Excuse me... What do you mean?”

“That’s a long story.”

The turbid pupils were stained with a hint of memory, as if he was hesitating to mention those old events. After a while, the old man continued to speak, “A long, long time ago, even more than half a century, I almost ran out of wealth, and with the help of a voice from the Void, I finally completed the great experiment and uploaded my consciousness and thoughts to hardware.

“At the last moment of the experiment, I should have suspended the life function of this body and gain eternity in the digital world. However, the last moment I pressed the button, I hesitated. Therefore, two of me were born in this world.

“You should know, right? Thoughts are like a pair of entangled particles. When the two meet, they will collapse. In the entangled state, neither I nor the other version of me who lives in the digital world is complete.”

“He probably blames me...” A trace of self-blame appeared in the old man’s eyes as he continued, “Blaming me for not having the courage to make a decision.

“He asked you to come to see me, perhaps because he wants me to make the last choice. The meaning of existence? Interesting, but to be honest, after living for so long, I have had enough...”

Dong Bin frowned.

He was here to find answers, but he felt confused because it was not him who received answers. Instead, the old man sitting in front of him was the one who was puzzled.

Just as he was thinking about whether to speak, the expression on the old man’s face suddenly moved slightly, and his turbid gaze moved to the window.

It was pitch black, and there was no shadow of a person in the deep night.

However, he could feel that someone was there.

His voice softened, and the elderly Lawrence spoke in a gentle tone.

“The friend who is hiding outside, please come in. Although you are very capable and have successfully avoided all the cameras, the implanted prosthesis on your body still exposes your position.”

The door of the living room opened slightly.

Seeing the person at the door, Dong Bin’s pupils shrank instantly. He put his hands in his pockets and wanted to stand up from the sofa. However, he was stopped by the old man’s eyes. So he cast a hostile gaze and asked gloomily, “Are you a Pan-Asian agent?”

“If necessary, we will appear in any corner of this world.” His eyes looked past Dong Bin. Wang Peng looked directly at the old man sitting on the sofa and said, “Mr. Lawrence, you were easy to find.”

Lawrence asked with a faint smile, "Do I know you?"

"100 years ago, the Northern Lights cruise ship and the Manila bombing the following year... Maybe no one remembers the past, but I still remember it like it was yesterday." Wang Peng continued, "Even if you escape to the future, I will bring you to justice!"

Gently moving the cane in his hand, Lawrence tremblingly stood up from the sofa. He turned his back to Wang Peng and said with a smile, "Although I have lived long enough, if I can, I still want to choose to leave the world in a decent manner.

"As for the Manila bombing? That had nothing to do with me."

The old man turned his eyes slightly and glanced at Dong Bin, who was sitting on the sofa.

"Do you want to know the meaning of existence?"

Dong Bin nodded. Having foreseen something from the old man's eyes, he stood up from the sofa quietly.

"Very well," Lawrence said lightly. "Kill him for me.

"Then you will understand what the meaning of existence is."

Chapter 1557: The Second Chance

When the voice fell, Wang Peng and Dong Bin moved at the same time and took out the pistols that were strapped onto their arms. The moment the gunshots rang, they flew to the side and hid.

The electromagnetically accelerated projectiles left large bullet holes on the marble walls and the expensive carpet.

Due to such huge kinetic energy, forget being hit in the body, even being grazed by the bullet would be lethal.

The old man suddenly laughed. He did not hide. He slightly raised his cane and nodded towards Wang Peng, who was hiding behind the furniture.

Wang Peng, who was panting, suddenly felt a sensation in his chest. His pupils suddenly contracted, and a trace of pain appeared between his eyebrows.

“In order to make this duel fairer, I turned off your implants... Although you may not live without it, take it as a punishment for disturbing a dying old man.”

After lowering the cane in his hand, the old man smiled faintly.

“Goodbye.”

With the help of his cane, the old man walked towards the backyard on trembling steps.

Wang Peng said quietly, “... You won’t get away.”

Wang Peng released his left arm and pressed desperately on his chest.

As a hint of air poured into his lungs, he was able to clear his mind for a moment.

The victory was determined in the shortest time.

“Come out for a real man’s duel.” Dong Bin, who had already got out of his hiding place, walked out of the marble sculpture and stared at Wang Peng’s hiding place. He said, “Your time is running out.”

At the moment when the voice fell, a metal ball suddenly rolled out from Wang Peng’s hiding place.

Seeing the metal ball, Dong Bin just smiled faintly.

“EMP? That thing works on ordinary robots, but for us awakened people, it can only be regarded as a joke at best.”

The effects of electromagnetic pulse weapons on microelectronic devices were limited. Even if there was no anti-magnetic device, even if they were directly exposed to the electromagnetic pulse weapon, the chips implanted in their brains would not be affected at all.

The hum of electricity, like a mosquito, rang. Several light bulbs in the living room went out instantly.

Seeing that the light had dimmed in an instant, Dong Bin's pupils suddenly shrank. There was a bad feeling in his heart.

However, just as he was about to react, a gunshot sounded.

A tearing pain came from his chest as a huge force of kinetic energy slammed him against the wall behind him.

"Ouch..."

The blood stained the carpet. Dong Bin tried to block the big bullet hole in his chest with his left hand. However, within two seconds, his pupils became dilated.

He failed to understand what was the meaning of evolution, and why he existed...

Walking out of the shadows, Wang Peng did not look at the corpse on the ground. He endured the feeling of suffocation as he continued to chase Lawrence towards the backyard.

He walked quickly across a path and came to a small wooden house. He then slammed open the locked wooden door with his shoulder.

Sawdust flew everywhere.

The door panel collapsed.

Wang Peng, who slammed open the door, raised his gun and looked around. When he saw the old man sitting on a chair with a neural interface device, his pupils shrank instantly, and he quickly stepped forward and put his index finger on the old man's neck.

The remaining static electricity told him that the old man chose to end his life.

"Damn it..."

A sense of frustration swept through Wang Peng's body. Although death could be regarded as a punishment for this guy, such a punishment was undoubtedly too light.

And that Dong Bin...

He's the culprit in the massacre.

Unable to support his body anymore, Wang Peng dropped his pistol, leaned his back against the wall, and pressed his chest with both hands, trying to restore his almost suffocated mind to a trace of soberness.

He then ran to the door smoothly, flipped over the courtyard wall, and fell into the middle of the road.

The street lamp shone on him.

He had no extra energy to call for help, but fortunately, the movement on the road was seen by the servants of a family.

One of them called the police. Shortly after, a police car and an ambulance arrived. After a simple first aid service, he was taken to the San Francisco hospital.

After going through his address book, the police in San Francisco contacted Xing Bian, and Xing Bian found Lu Zhou.

What happened next was that the two of them took a space flight and headed to the hospital in San Francisco together...

...

San Francisco Hospital.

It was not only Xing Bian who came to the hospital with Lu Zhou, but also the embassy staff.

The North American Alliance issued a diplomatic protest to the fact that a Pan-Asian secret agent performed tasks in their own territory.

After all, carrying a weapon into the house of a private citizen was a serious criminal case. If this were left unchecked, what would happen in the future?

However, so far, the Pan-Asian Cooperation did not seem to take the North American Alliance's protests seriously.

When Lu Zhou first arrived at the hospital, he could see the helpless and aggrieved look on the face of the Chief of the San Francisco Police Department.

“All his organs are failings. Although we have replaced his lungs with a new set... it’s hopeless.”

Standing next to the hospital bed, the doctor with the holographic medical record in his hands had no expression on his face.

In the past two days, the entire San Francisco city was like hell. People were sent to the hospital in vehicles and sent out in caskets. Families without money were forced to choose euthanasia for their relatives who had become vegetative...

By now, he was basically numb to the matter of death.

Hearing what the doctor said, the expression on Lu Zhou’s face did not change.

He asked solemnly, “What if we replace all the failing organs?”

“Including the brain?” The doctor glanced at him. He looked at him like he was a fool and continued, “Maybe the technology of Pan-Asian Cooperation will be a bit more advanced, but as far as I know, there is no hospital in the world that can perform head-replacement surgery... If you want to keep your friend, you can buy a customized robot.”

The doctor felt that he was completely reasonable. After all, the crisis of the ALPHA virus seemed to have been solved by the Pan-Asian Cooperation...

Lu Zhou remained silent.

The doctor didn’t say another word. He turned around and left the ward.

Feeling a little depressed, Xing Bian sniffed and sighed deeply.

“I’m going for a smoke.”

It was his idea to involve Wang Peng in this matter, so he felt sorry for the person next to him.

After speaking, he turned around and left, gently closing the door behind him.

The ward was quiet.

Looking at his old friend who was lying on the bed with the ventilator attached to him, Lu Zhou was silent for a while. He then said to himself, "In the past, I thought that the separation was just a blink of an eye, and it would eventually be smoothed out by the years, but I have discovered during this period of time that my understanding of emotions is still a bit too simple.

"How should I put it... It is indeed a painful thing to watch my friends leave one by one.

"It seems that immortality is indeed a bottle of poison. Maybe I did make the wrong choice..."

Suddenly, Lu Zhou smiled and shook his head.

"Sorry, this sounds weird... Xiao Ai, can you please help me turn off the surveillance in the ward?"

The monitor in the corner of the ceiling flashed a red light. Although there was no answer, Lu Zhou knew that his Xiao Ai was listening.

After thinking about the future for a few minutes, Lu Zhou, who had already made a decision in his heart, took out a red test tube from his pocket.

"Fortunately, with regard to evolutions, I still have a second chance to choose."

Reaching out his hand to take off the ventilator on his face, Lu Zhou poured the liquid in the test tube into it.

"Get a good night's sleep."

Standing up from the chair, Lu Zhou put the ventilator back on him. He then put the empty test tube back into his pocket.

Looking at his friend who was lying on the bed, he smiled and said softly, "When you wake up tomorrow, everything will be fine."

Chapter 1558: A Medical Miracle!

"David Lawrence!"

Wang Peng, who woke up from a coma, opened his eyes suddenly. He then grabbed Xing Bian, who was standing next to him, and spoke.

“I found... the mastermind of the rebellion in Guanghan City!”

“Okay, okay, I know, what you need now is rest, don’t get excited yet.” Captain Xing said in a soothing tone as he looked at the excited Wang Peng, “The case of Guanghan City is set aside for now. Let me tell you the good news first.”

“What good news?”

“After we left the team and acted alone, the ALPHA virus crisis has been resolved.” Xing Bian continued with a bright smile on his face, “Although there are still a lot of troublesome matters left to us, including how to treat those pregnant women and the 1024 ‘souls’ on the moon that have been uploaded to the hard drive... But, at the very least, we don’t have to face another world war.”

“Has it ended?”

“Yes, Wang Peng, congratulations.” Captain Xing said with a light touch of his fist on his shoulder, “After 100 years, you have finally completed your mission... Your story can be made into a movie.”

Staring at the ceiling, Wang Peng was silent for a while. He then said in a somewhat complicated tone, “To be honest... I thought I was dead this time.”

“We all thought so, but there are always miracles in this world.” Captain Xing said with a smile, “This is what the doctor said. It is a miracle that you can wake up. There seems to be a kind of... or a peculiar factor that can renew the differentiation ability of the cells that have been damaged. Therefore, the failed organs in your body were able to fix themselves. Of course, there is no way for the lungs and the organs that were removed to grow back. So, we replaced them with implants instead. I hope you can cherish them a little this time.”

“I like them very much... Speaking of which, what about Shi Jin?” Wang Peng looked around and said, “Why isn’t anyone else here?”

The agent named Shi Jin always followed Captain Xing and was regarded as his right-hand man.

When Wang Peng went to the training base in the northwest, it was Agent Shi who drove him there.

Captain Xing paused with a joyful expression on his face. After a moment of silence, he said softly, "He is no longer with us."

Wang Peng was slightly stunned, and a heavy expression appeared on his face.

"Sorry..."

"No need to be sorry, his death is not worthy of sympathy." Xing Bian paused for a moment. Looking at the sky outside the window, he continued, "But as a friend, I still miss him."

Wang Peng was silent, and he hesitated whether he should change the topic, but he couldn't think of a suitable pivot point.

Thankfully, Captain Xing quickly adjusted his mood with a sunny smile on his face.

"Don't talk about these annoying things. After all, everything is completed successfully... After you are discharged from the hospital, let's have a drink together with Academician Lu. To be honest, I really have to thank him this time, and to say sorry to him."

When he said this, Xing Bian felt a little ashamed.

First of all, to involve an outsider in this crisis and push him into a dangerous situation was an unreasonable thing in itself. And Shi Jin, who he vouched for, was actually an awakened person disguised as a human being.

Regardless of the reason, he owed him an apology.

Wang Peng smiled and said, "I think Academician Lu won't care... Speaking of which, was he here?"

Xing Bian: "I visited you with him yesterday, but you weren't awake at that time, what's wrong?"

"Nothing... But when I was in a coma, I faintly heard some voices, as if he was here talking." Wang Peng scratched his cheek with his index finger. After

thinking for a while, Wang Peng continued, “And... I want to talk with him about David Lawrence.”

“You’ll see him again later. Take care of your injuries first.” Xing Bian said with a smile, “We will transfer you to Jinling No. 1 Hospital tomorrow. You should know the place, right? That was the place you first woke up.”

Wang Peng joked, “Back to the starting point.”

“Isn’t it good? A new beginning.” Xing Bian continued while looking at him with a smile on his face, “We have a lot of things we have to ask you for advice.”

He did not stay long in the ward. After a while, Xing Bian turned and left.

During this period, no one disturbed him except for a nurse who came over to take his temperature and heart rate.

Feeling thirsty, Wang Peng reached out his hand while looking at the cup on the bedside table.

However, just when he wanted to bring the cup over, the cup he held in his hand broke into pieces.

Looking dumbfounded at the broken pieces on the table, Wang Peng was stunned.

“What’s going on?”

As he watched the blood oozing out of his hand, Wang Peng couldn’t figure out what was going on for a while.

He thought that all his organs had been replaced with mechanical parts, but since he could bleed after being injured, that was obviously impossible...

Maybe...

*I awakened a certain infinite “superpower” because of a blessing in disguise?
Or did the “gene lock” become unlocked in an extremely dangerous situation?*

At this moment, he suddenly remembered that Captain Xing seemed to say that Lu Zhou came here with him yesterday.

Or is it Academician Lu?

But... Does he understand medicine?

Shaking his head, Wang Peng put this matter aside for the time being.

It didn't matter for now. He would meet Academician Lu soon, and at that time, it would be clear what the reason was.

He calmly put away the broken pieces and threw them into the trash bag next to the table; all the while pretending that nothing had happened.

He lay on the bed until about 5 in the afternoon. Feeling that his body was almost recovered, he got up from the bed with the help of a nurse.

His doctor forbade him from getting out of bed so early, but he really couldn't take it anymore. He didn't want someone to watch over him when he used the toilet.

Under his persistent request, the nurses in the hospital did not insist further. After all, too many people had been sent to the hospital recently, and they didn't have much energy to take care of these things.

After getting out of bed, Wang Peng supported himself by using the wall and went to the toilet.

The reason why he was holding on to the wall was not because of his injuries. It was because he wasn't able to fully control his strength for the time being.

When returning to the ward, he vaguely heard voices coming from the corner of the corridor.

There was a hint of excitement in that voice, as if they were arguing with someone. He seemed to be mentioned in the conversation.

Out of curiosity, he stopped and listened quietly.

"Mr. Police Officer! You won't believe this! This is simply a miracle in medical history! A man whose organs failed completely, whose entire nervous system was severely damaged, actually stood up again! Oh god, this is a gem that nature bestowed on us! He must stay here and cooperate with our research!

"If we can understand the reason for his awakening, this will completely change our biology and medicine!"

An embarrassed expression appeared on the police officer's face when he heard the doctor talk like a lunatic.

The embassy staff standing next to him glanced at his watch impatiently.

The police officer immediately lost the smile on his face. He then looked at the doctor and said with a dry cough, "Mr. Wang Peng is a citizen of the Pan-Asian Cooperation... It is better for us not to cause diplomatic disputes."

"How can you do this!" The doctor glared and said, "I heard that he was sent here because he broke into a private citizen's house and was illegally armed with a gun! Even if he is a Pan-Asian citizen, he is also a criminal—"

The embassy staff glared at him and said in a warning tone, "Please pay attention to your words."

"|—"

"Okay, okay." Seeing that the situation was going south, the police officer said with an embarrassed expression, "A criminal or not, this should be determined by our San Francisco Police Department... In short, I am afraid that David Lawrence committed, to a certain extent, an attack on Mr. Wang Peng. Wang Peng's behavior should constitute a legitimate defense."

The doctor's face was full of incredible expressions.

He could not imagine that the police officer in front of him would actually say such a thing.

The embassy staff did not say anything. He went straight to the ward.

As he passed the corner, he happened to see Wang Peng standing there. After a slight daze, he smiled and said, "Mr. Wang."

"Hello there..."

"It seems that what they said is right, you have recovered miraculously," said the embassy staff. He extended his right hand and said, "Congratulations, and... Thank you for the work you have done for the Pan-Asian people."

"Don't thank me, I just did what I was supposed to do..."

Fearing that he would use too much force, Wang Peng cautiously shook his hand with that person. Afterward, he quickly retracted his right hand.

“Speaking of... Am I going to transfer to the hospital tomorrow?”

The embassy staff didn't care that Wang Peng took his hand away in a hurry. He graciously withdrew his hand, smiled, and said, “Yes, there will be a special plane arriving at San Francisco Airport tomorrow, and I will accompany you back to Jinling by then. Mr. Li Guangya hopes to see you and will probably award you a medal at that time. It's great that you can get out of bed and walk around.”

“Where's Academician Lu?”

Embassy staff: “He might stay here for a few more days... He wants to stay alone for a while and wander around San Francisco.”

Wander around?

Seems like I can only talk to him after he comes back to China.

“Anything else?”

“That's all, thanks.”

“You don't have to thank me,” the embassy staff member said with a smile. “Go back to the ward and have a good rest. We will leave early tomorrow morning.”

Chapter 1559: Alumni

The campus of Columbia University.

All kinds of people walked along the paths on the lawn, and the ancient buildings showed a sense of age.

Since the “disaster” a few days ago, the pause button was pressed for the lives of countless people. The whole of New York City was not very peaceful. However, the turmoil did not seem to have affected this campus. The students still attended classes.

After leaving the hospital, Lu Zhou, who was on a flight from the North American Alliance, planned to go straight to Princeton after getting off the plane, but he then came here on a whim.

He had been here for a month and received the title of Honorary Professor during this month.

He also learned later that Columbia University had reserved the title for him for a century, just like how Jin Ling University commemorated him.

Also, in front of the bronze statue of The Thinker, a landmark of Columbia University, stood a bronze statue that was later put up.

The statue was a young man. With his hands behind his back and his eyes fixed on the bronze statue of The Thinker, the young man was immersed in the world of thinking.

That bronze statue was none other than Lu Zhou himself.

As Lu Zhou looked at the bronze statue in front of him, a trace of nostalgia floated in Lu Zhou's eyes.

“They actually erected a statue for me...”

Back when he was at Columbia University, he stood there in front of The Thinker, and under the inspiration of a fleeting moment, he completed the famous “Theoretical Model of Electrochemical Interface Structure”, relying on it to win the Hoffman Prize and the Nobel Prize in Chemistry.

It just happened that a person took a picture of him standing with the bronze statue of The Thinker.

“Through the eyes of the bronze statue, a mortal was able to see the universe.”

At first, this was a tweet from a PhD in philosophy, but after a century, this unscrupulous joke was engraved on the base of the statue.

“Sir, this is a historical relic, could you not touch it with your hands?”

Hearing the sound coming from behind, Lu Zhou, who was touching the inscription with his index finger, was slightly stunned. He then smiled and put his hand back.

“Historical relic? Sorry, I just couldn’t help it.”

I can’t touch this?

An annoyed expression appeared on the student’s face, but at this moment, when his gaze fell on Lu Zhou’s face, he was dumbfounded.

“Y-you are Lu Zhou?!”

Lu Zhou joked kindly, “In the flesh.”

“But... why are you here?”

“Just revisiting an old place, because I don’t know if I have a chance to come again in the future.” Lu Zhou smiled and said while looking at the student whose face was full of distrust, “Let me stay here for a while, I will leave in a bit.”

...

After leaving Columbia University, Lu Zhou took his little companion, Ling, on the train to Princeton. They went straight to the door of Princeton.

“Commander.”

“What?”

“Why are you interested in some stones?”

“Stones? Are you referring to these buildings here?” Lu Zhou said with a light smile, “You misunderstood. I am not interested in these buildings. I just miss those days in the past.”

Ling tilted his head, as if he didn’t quite understand what Lu Zhou was saying.

However, Lu Zhou did not give any further explanation.

Looking at the Firestone Library right in front of him, Lu Zhou turned his face to the side slightly and said to Ling, “Wait for me here. Don’t move; I will be back soon.”

Ling’s pupils flickered slightly. He nodded.

“Yes, Commander.”

Stepping into the Firestone Library, Lu Zhou noticed the old man standing next to the bookshelf and sorting the books.

For a moment, he felt that the old man had such a familiar face. The only difference was that the messy nightgown had been replaced by a rather gentlemanly suit.

Perhaps he noticed Lu Zhou’s stare, for the old man who had finished sorting the bookshelf suddenly turned his head and looked at him. An unexpected expression appeared on his face immediately.

Obviously, he recognized him.

“Oh, you’re here?”

“Um... you know me?”

“Are you kidding? How many people in this world don’t know you?” The old man smiled. With trembling legs, he walked behind the front desk of the library. He then pulled up a chair and sat down before saying, “My grandpa always told me that someone would come here in the future and take away his notes, so I must keep it for him.”

When he heard these words, Lu Zhou was surprised. He smiled and said, “I will not take anything away. Those notes are the same, regardless of where they are stored... But I feel that your grandpa might be a wizard.”

“Perhaps. I also think that old guy was always weird, but who knows? Anyway, I was at his funeral, and I watched him go into the ground with my own eyes.” The elderly librarian continued, “Since you are not here to take your notes, is there any way I can help you?”

Lu Zhou: “I want to investigate something that happened a century ago.”

“Archaeology? I didn’t expect you to be interested in archaeology.” The old man said with a smile, “What do you want? As long as it’s in this library, I will probably be able to find it for you.”

Lu Zhou: “It’s the alumni blog written by the Ivy League Club in Princeton, about a man named David Lawrence... He probably graduated in the 2020s.”

Before Wang Peng woke up, Captain Xing learned from the San Francisco police that he had broken into the house of David Lawrence.

When Lu Zhou heard this name, memories of the past suddenly came to Lu Zhou's mind.

He clearly remembered that David Lawrence from the Department of History was his first friend at Princeton, and it was he who introduced him to the Ivy Club and helped him settle into the campus life in Princeton.

At the same time, Lu Zhou also knew that his other identity was the heir of the Boston Financial Group.

He didn't expect this old man, who seemed to have nothing to do with the whole incident, was actually the master behind the conspiracy that spanned a century.

Although the intelligence crisis had been resolved, Lu Zhou still wanted to know what caused him to go astray.

As the undisputed most elite club of Princeton University, the Ivy Club had a long history of accepting material donations from alumni, as well as personal autobiography donated by them. These autobiographies, as well as the oral narrations of related people, were part of the alumni records of former club members.

Since most of the people who could join this club were top elites in certain fields, the alumni records were even more exciting than some historical writings.

"Alumni?" The old man raised his eyebrows with a hint of surprise. "Why would you be interested in that kind of stuff... But okay, I'll look for it."

Due to the large number of alumni and the various types, the old man rummaged through the bookshelf for a long time before he found Lawrence's alumni record.

Back at the front desk of the library, the old man put two books on the table.

"This one belongs to Lawrence... Surprisingly, I also found yours."

“Mine?” After being stunned temporarily, Lu Zhou frowned slightly and said, “I don’t remember... leaving an autobiography or something here.”

“The alumni blog is not necessarily autobiographies. As long as someone is willing to devote time and energy to this, they can always use their own memories to write biographies.” The old man smiled and said, “These things are just for entertainment. They are not necessarily true, and many of them are even jokes made by friends. Anyway, it’s not serious history.”

“I see...”

Hearing these words, Lu Zhou felt calmer.

His student Hardy probably wrote the alumni blog for him.

Thinking of this, Lu Zhou, who had originally planned to read this alumni blog, couldn’t help but hesitate.

That guy loved to brag, and he would always make reference to Professor Lu.

Lu Zhou was a little uncertain. If he opened this alumni blog, he might be embarrassed by this “biography” about himself.

However, curiosity finally overcame reasoning. Under the eyes of the old man, Lu Zhou finally opened the title page of the biography.

When he saw the author’s signature, he was stunned.

[—Vera Pulyuy]

Chapter 1560: Love Letter of a Million Words

[—Vera Pulyuy]

[2020.6.8.]

When Lu Zhou’s line of sight fell on the second row, his heartbeat suddenly calmed down.

“Was it written when she was still teaching at Princeton?”

She didn't mention this to me.

But thinking about it carefully, it seems that only she would write such a thing.

Although they were academic acquaintances, during his stay in Princeton, the closest contact he had was probably the little apprentice that he liked the most.

And if he remembered correctly, Hardy wasn't able to join the Ivy Club. But he wrote a recommendation letter for Vera, introducing her to the club.

With a hint of curiosity, Lu Zhou, who wanted to know what Vera had to say, turned to the next page, skipped the table of contents, and looked directly at the prologue.

The content written in the prologue was an academic lecture given by Professor Helfgott at the University of California, Berkeley.

If he remembered correctly, that was from 2015.

Lu Zhou remembered clearly that, at that time, he had just won the honor of the Cole Number Theory Prize, and he had just made Goldbach's conjecture the next goal of his research.

In that lecture, Professor Helfgott showed him the "Hardy-Littlewood circle method", an important mathematical tool, and the progress he made on Goldbach's conjecture using this tool.

The specific details were blurred in Lu Zhou's mind.

However, the author who wrote this biography was particularly impressed by the academic lecture, and she even remembered the color of the clothes he was wearing at the time.

With delicate brushwork, she wrote on the first page of the prologue.

[Some people say that everyone is an apple that God took a bite from, but because some apples are particularly delicious, God took an extra bite.

[And he is undoubtedly an apple beloved by God.

[I still remembered the academic lecture on the application of the circle method given by Professor Helfgott. It was also my first encounter with him.

[At that time, he was not a professor at Princeton, nor was he the protagonist of this lecture. As part of an audience, he sat in the crowd like me, quietly thinking about Professor Helfgott's theory and writing in his notebook at the same time.

[I still remembered that it was December, but like always, the weather in Los Angeles was perfect. Sunny with clear skies. At that time, he was wearing a white button-up shirt and blue jeans. When he walked past me, I realized that my heart skipped a beat.

[Of course, what impressed me was not his clothes, but the brilliance of his reasoning and the kindness in his heart.

[Because of the perplexity of Professor Helfgott's theory, I was in a nervous mood and asked him some of the puzzles in the lecture that confused me.

[However, even for a nobody like me, he still patiently answered the confusions in my heart.

[I listened very carefully because his voice was pleasant. Although it was only a few sentences, it seemed to have a reassuring affinity and a powerful but non-aggressive persuasiveness. No matter how complicated the mathematical problem was, under his explanation, it became simple and easy to understand.

[At that time, I imagined that, if one day, I could sit in the classroom and listen to his lectures, it would be amazing. I didn't expect that this wish would come true many years later.

[However, as I said before, God gave him a mind that was close to the pinnacle of mankind, but God also took something from him...

[Something special.

[I once prayed that God would return it to him.]

The lines of printed text flowed like a trickle on the slightly yellowed paper.

This didn't sound like a biography; it was more like something else...

After reading the entire text, Lu Zhou gulped.

Although he opened this biography with curiosity, he felt that it was the wrong decision.

He felt like he was riding a tiger.

To be honest, he had never experienced similar timidity when facing the threats of The Spirit of The Universe Foundation...

Well, not really timidity.

More like fear.

He then looked at the librarian who was standing behind the front desk. After remaining silent for a while, he asked, "Can I take away this... biography about me?"

After hearing Lu Zhou's words, the elderly librarian hesitated and said in a compromising tone, "Of course... This biography is written in your name. If there is false content in it and it arouses your disgust, of course you have the right to remove it from the shelf."

Lu Zhou: "Not disgust... and there is nothing wrong with it."

At most, it just made him feel a little embarrassed.

Even a person like him, who wouldn't get emotional in these situations, could see that this was not a biography at all. Instead, it was a million-word love letter.

As if seeing the embarrassment on Lu Zhou's face, the librarian smiled and joked, "I know; who didn't do a few stupid things when they were young? There is nothing to be embarrassed about."

"Although I don't know what you are thinking about, I can swear that it's not what you think."

"Whether it is or not, it is not easy to write a million words. There should be some deep thoughts and feeling inside. I understand very well that everything seems heavy in the face of time, but can you really bear to tear the pages from the heart of a little girl? Even after 100 years."

Lu Zhou was silent for a while. He finally put down the biography.

Although he didn't want the future generations to have some strange misunderstandings about him, if this biography really carried so much meaning, he really shouldn't take it away.

Looking at Lu Zhou, the librarian showed him a warm smile and took the book from his hands.

"Thank you. You have given future generations a chance to dig out treasures from history, and you have also preserved the youth of a young girl... I feel the joy of my grandfather."

Lu Zhou squinted his eyes at him and said, "Your grandfather was not a person who was interested in gossip."

"I know that the old man always talked about 'civilized wealth', but you can't deny that this biography is not civilized wealth?"

The funny old man winked at Lu Zhou.

"After all, the biggest difference between humans and machines is that humans have emotions!"

Chapter 1561: A Hundred-Year-Old Experiment

"Hey, can a robot have real feelings?"

Hearing the sudden inquiry from Chairman Li Guangya, Wu Shuhua, who was standing next to the desk, was slightly taken aback and frowned.

"Do robots have feelings? What are you talking about?"

"It's nothing, just feels a bit interesting. This is indeed a question worth thinking about." Looking at the report in his hand, Li Guangya tapped his index finger gently on the desk twice and said in a chatting tone, "Remember the previous robot that was naturally awakened?"

"You mean... Tail?"

Li Guangya: "It seems to be her name. If I remember correctly, she should be a naturally awakened robot, and at the same time, she published her core code on the world's largest academic forum?"

"I remember this." Wu Shuhua nodded and continued, "Why are you bringing up this matter?"

"Because of those 1,024 data people... Their bodies have been destroyed, but their consciousness has been uploaded to the hardware by those robots. We now have two choices. One is to treat them as legally dead and delete all information about them. The other is to give each of them a robot body, allowing them to continue to live with another identity."

Regarding this sensitive question, Wu Shuhua didn't make any comments. Instead, she asked, "What do you think?"

Li Guangya: "I'll just say it straight. For humanitarian reasons, they are victims of the war. We should give them bodies to reunite them with their families. But logic tells me that this choice is full of risks."

Wu Shuhua: "Actually, I don't quite understand. That pioneer... that is, David Lawrence, why did he do this?"

"Maybe for some experiment, maybe just out of boredom. No one knows except himself..." Li Guangya said thoughtfully, leaning back on the office chair, "Unfortunately, he is dead. B*stard got lucky."

This was not just a problem he faced.

It could even be said that this was a test for the entire society of Pan-Asian Cooperation.

If they were to give up on those people, they would get an extremely "pure" society. If they were to choose to accept, they might usher in a diversified society.

"Speaking of which, is Academician Lu still in North America?"

"Yes."

Hearing Secretary Wu's answer, Li Guangya sighed.

“It would be nice if he could come back soon. I still have a lot of things to talk to him.”

Wu Shuhua: “You seem to trust him very much.”

Li Guangya: “He is indeed a trustworthy person. This is proved by actions. Is there any problem?”

Wu Shuhua: “I don’t deny this, but I didn’t expect that you would actually rely on others.”

“Trust is not equal to dependence. I have my own judgment, but wouldn’t it be better to refer to the opinions of experts before that?” Li Guangya smiled lightly and said, “At the very least, we’ll run into less trouble.”

...

Church in Princeton.

White tombstones stood on the lawn behind the church.

As Lu Zhou’s index finger traced the small line of epitaphs on the tombstone, he gently read it out.

“Great scholar, great professor.”

[—Pierre Deligne]

He was a respectable teacher, not only because of his achievements in mathematics, but also because his wisdom had inspired many souls with potential.

“I didn’t expect to meet you in this fashion... I originally wanted to commemorate you in my own way, but the management here told me that I can’t.”

He gently put the flower in his hand onto the tombstone.

Lu Zhou didn’t stay here for much longer. He then turned around and walked away.

Lu Zhou did not leave Princeton immediately. Instead, he studied the “autobiography” about David Lawrence that he borrowed from the Firestone Library.

It was very interesting that this autobiography was not written for him by others, but by himself, or at least by his dictation.

Before Lawrence graduated from Princeton, his dream was to become a historian. However, because of sudden changes, he had to abandon his academic path and go back to inherit the family business of the Lawrence family.

As the wealthiest and most powerful family in the Boston Financial Group, he amassed a terrifying wealth in his early thirties.

Although in the technology industry, he always stood opposite his old friend Lu Zhou, but compared to the huge family business left to him by his parents, this loss was nothing at all.

[... Illness, aging, natural and man-made calamities, and weak flesh and blood will decay one day. Only by engraving the mind onto the circuit board can we achieve real eternity.

[I started to fund those scholars and dreamers that I was optimistic about and to invest in future industries, hoping that in my lifetime, I could upload my consciousness to the Internet. At that time, I will try my best to create an omnipotent body and the smartest brain in the world. In the form of numbers, I will obtain a superhuman body and immortality that the princes and nobles of the Middle Ages could only wish for.

[However, the road to pursuing the truth is always uneven. Just like how not everyone is worth investing in, not every investment ultimately brings me its due return. Some studies have to be fundamentally thrown out in the end. Some are stuck in a bottleneck. There is no way out.

[In the year of my fortieth birthday, I gradually began to feel desperate. That was until a piece of amazing news came from China. Another flame was lit in my heart.

[Destiny is so wonderful. Although my old friend has defeated the companies I supported more than once, this time, the neural interface device he developed had inspired me.

[I chose to continue to bet on Elon Musk, and there were many scientists who were engaged in the research of neural interface devices. I built a research institute in Boston to study the derivative technology of neural access devices, namely, uploading the consciousness.

[In fact, this technology was not that difficult. After the bottleneck of the direct connection between the nervous system and the computer was solved, we, who have been researching in this field for many years, quickly grasped the key to solving this problem.

[However, I knew that this wasn't enough. Fake programs couldn't replace my consciousness. The person on the screen could only be regarded as a copy of me. At this time, my researcher told me that if I wanted to gain immortality in digital form, the program written into the hardware must be alive. In other words, it must have a high level of intelligence to be able to become a real person.

[My plan fell into a hole again, until one night at the end of 2022. I was so drunk with my sorrows that I put on a virtual reality helmet and prepared to hide in the virtual world. However, I was a bit drunk. An unknown force told me to pull into a dark space. In fact, I thought it was a bug in the program, until I saw another me inside.

["Want to live in the data sea forever like me? Then pass my test." My other copy said to me and downloaded a 5MB program to my terminal.

[When I woke up and found the program on the terminal, I couldn't use words to describe the surprise in my heart. It was like a thing that came from nothingness, saving me, who was about to fall into darkness. I opened it like it was a treasure and discovered the secret of evolution in it...

[It was a comprehensive proposition that mixed sociology and informatics. Even though it was only 5MB in size, it was still not easy to solve it. As the calculation continued, I continued to provide experiments for it. With materials and observable objects, the scale of the program grew exponentially. Later, I had to buy a supercomputing center and even open up a planet to satisfy its appetite.

[Although its appetite got bigger and bigger, I was still full of confidence for the future. The end of evolution is right in front of me, and I will be able to achieve immortality soon, I will share the secrets of evolution with everyone, as I am selfless.]

After reading David Lawrence's autobiography, Lu Zhou took a deep breath, closed the book, and cast his eyes on the deep night outside the window.

The timeline was right, and his guess was correct.

The night at the end of 2022 was the day when the ILHCRC launched a high-energy physics experiment on anomalous energy regions. It was also on that day that human civilization looked up to the world in the $n+1$ dimension for the first time—that was, The Observer civilization's Void.

And the program on Ceres came from there!

“When you are staring at the Void, the Void is staring back at you.”

After thinking about this sentence repeatedly, Lu Zhou sighed slightly.

“Just a quick glance in the Void let out such terrible trouble.”

100 years.

If I weren't still alive, the truth would probably be buried in the dust of history forever.

Chapter 1562: You Have Me

In the early morning, a bright silver flight landed at Jinling Airport.

Walking out of the terminal with Ling, Lu Zhou showed Ling's ID to the security inspector at the exit. He then took him through the inspection.

Although the ALPHA virus crisis had been resolved, the investigation on the awakened robots had not slackened. Before the release of specific legal documents, the flesh and blood dominated by chips and unregistered AI individuals who had their human emotions awakened were illegal in Pan-Asia.

After all, the rebellion in Guanghan City had left an overwhelming impression on people's hearts.

This scar caused by the war, without the baptism of time, could not be wiped out that easily.

However, Lu Zhou still had hope in his heart for the future.

In a recent meeting, the Pan-Asian Cooperation Congress had been discussing the amendments to the Artificial Intelligence Act, such as how to define the intelligence standards of artificial intelligence and whether to grant different levels of social statuses and rights to artificial intelligence with different intelligence standards.

The development of artificial intelligence followed the same pace of continuous technological progress in this society. If it were not for a major change, this positive trend would remain constant.

Not today, but perhaps someday in the future; as long as human beings still relied on intelligent programs, then sentient intelligence would definitely appear.

However, Lu Zhou did not think this was a bad thing.

As long as the emotions injected into the awakened robots were love and peace instead of hatred and resentment, then the future of humanity and AI would be harmonious and beautiful.

He could see hope from Tail's actions.

The seeds were germinating...

When leaving the terminal building, Lu Zhou suddenly received a call from Captain Xing. He then found his car in the parking lot.

"I didn't expect you to pick me up at the airport."

Sitting in the back row, Lu Zhou casually greeted Captain Xing. He then smiled at the new driver and nodded.

He still remembered that the agent who drove last time was Shi Jin.

No one thought that the loyal agent was actually an undercover lurking in the Security Bureau.

Xing Bian: "Because I have to thank you... and say sorry."

“No need for apologies,” Lu Zhou said casually. Looking at the buildings flying away from the car window, he said, “This is something that no one can predict, including me.”

Xing Bian: “Speaking of which, what were you doing in North America?”

Lu Zhou smiled relaxedly and said, “I went back to look at my former residence, to sweep the grave for my mentor, and find the notebooks left behind... That’s all, how about you? Is the task force disbanded? You seem to have a lot of free time.”

“Free time? Me? I wish.” Xing Bian curled his lips and said with a smile to himself, “Although the culprits behind Guanghan City have been identified, after investigating David Lawrence, we found that he has nothing to do with The Spirit of The Universe Foundation.”

The contest between the Security Bureau and the Foundation had just begun, and it was too early for people like them to rest.

“Oh, really.”

Xing Bian said, “You don’t seem to be surprised?”

Lu Zhou: “It’s nothing surprising because the ideals of those two are inherently different. I would actually be surprised if they are in the same group.”

Judging from Morinaga’s confession, the idea of the Foundation was to spread the belief in the spirit of the universe by creating chaos and to establish a unified modern theocracy that encompassed the entire solar system.

And the awakened ones, as well as the pioneer who dominated the awakened ones, had an idea to replace human beings as the masters of this solar system.

In this sense, in this intelligence crisis, the Foundation was also the one being exploited.

They did not realize that the source code of the ALPHA virus they obtained from the space pirates in the asteroid belt was actually sold to them deliberately by David Lawrence. When the number of infections reached a

certain order of magnitude, these viruses would no longer be controlled by them.

They were like hard-working bees, working hard to spread the ALPHA virus on the black market, while those awakened robots had already unknowingly turned their backs on them.

Had it not been for Morinaga's lawlessness and the military operations on Ceres that disrupted the arrangements between the two parties, this intelligence crisis would probably have been delayed by 20 years.

But if that had happened, it would have been too late...

Lu Zhou: "In other words, your task force will continue to exist?"

"Sort of, but we have already changed the task force to the 'Countermeasures Division of The Spirit of The Universe Foundation'."

The team leader of the task force was promoted to the head of the countermeasures department. Although Lu Zhou did not understand the organizational structure of the 22nd-century security department, he knew that the leader of a division was higher than the leader of a task force.

"Congratulations on your promotion."

"Not really a promotion, I feel more and more tired." Xing Bian sighed slightly as he said, "If we can be peaceful forever, I would rather be a small cadre for the rest of my life and eat and rest until I die."

Obviously, this was not going to happen

Pan-Asian Cooperation was the most powerful regional alliance in the world. Under this near-infinite glory, there was bound to be undercurrents.

Their work would only get busier and busier, and there would never be eternal peacefulness.

Lu Zhou teased, "The robot rebellion is now over, yet you are still worried about this little trouble?"

Captain Xing was slightly stunned. He then said with a hearty smile, "You're right."

...

Hovering along the magnetic levitation highway, the car quickly drove to the door of a mansion in the suburbs.

Xing Bian politely refused Lu Zhou's invitation to stay for dinner. He said he had more matters to take care of. After saying goodbye to Lu Zhou, he ordered his driver to start driving.

When Lu Zhou was in front of the access control system, the fence door at the entrance of the courtyard opened immediately.

A petite figure rushed into his arms.

"Master!"

Lu Zhou caught Xiao Ai who had rushed over. As if he were petting his pet, Lu Zhou rubbed the fake hair on her head fondly.

"I'm back. Sorry to keep you waiting."

Xiao Ai: "Xiao Ai was really worried. Master has disappeared for a century already. Can you promise Xiao Ai? Can you not go so far next time?"

After thinking for a moment, Lu Zhou answered with a smile, "Not go so far... I'm afraid it's a bit difficult. After all, I have already decided where I want to go. But next time, if I plan to go to a place that is far, far away, I promise I will bring you.

"Then we won't be apart."

Xiao Ai: "Really?!"

Looking at Xiao Ai's happy face, Lu Zhou couldn't help but complain in his heart.

Um...

Why am I agreeing to her requests?

I'm the master here...

Tail walked out to greet him.

Lu Zhou thought for a while before asking, "What about you? What are you going to do?"

"I... Actually, I haven't really thought about it." Hearing Lu Zhou's words, Tail couldn't help but hesitate slightly. She then said hesitantly, "I want to raise Lili, but... I am a robot. When she realizes how her parents died, I'm afraid—"

Lu Zhou: "You think of her as a family member, right?"

Tail froze for a moment. She then nodded slightly.

"Yeah."

"Then please keep this feeling in your mind and never forget it."

Lu Zhou stared at the robot in front of him seriously.

Tail's expression gradually became more and more solemn. Lu Zhou suddenly smiled.

He changed into a much calmer tone as he continued, "Before this, I was planning to hand Lili to my descendants to raise, but during this period of time when I was away, I thought about it and finally changed my mind. Although my descendants are indeed gentle, you're the one most suited to raise Lili."

The expression on Tail's face was that of slight embarrassment. She hesitated for a moment before saying, "Me? But... if she is with you, she will have a brighter future."

"You are already able to think about this kind of problem? That's surprising."

A smile appeared on Lu Zhou's face, and he continued, "But you may have misunderstood one thing. What can be considered a bright and beautiful future must be determined by her. I think she must be more willing to be with you than an outsider like me. You're her only family in this world.

"As for the rest, don't worry. I will give you an allowance as a reward for saving the world. Take this money and start a new life in a place where no one knows you. I believe you will be able to do it."

Tail shook her head slightly and said, "My concern is not money... My current identity itself is illegal."

“Identity? Don’t worry about that. The Pan-Asian Cooperation will soon give you... and all the awakened robots, who have good intentions, legal identities.”

“This is too...” Her face was full of shame. Tail slowly lowered her head and said, “After all, my compatriots did those things in Guanghan City.”

“That’s fine. It is our fine tradition to embrace the past. As long as you can prove yourself to this society... I believe it is not difficult for you.”

Lu Zhou gave her a confident smile and continued, “Also, you have me.”

Chapter 1563: Limited Power

Tail took Lili away.

Lili was unwilling to say goodbye.

Not because of Lu Zhou’s big house, but because she would miss Xiao Ai, who often played games with her.

But when Xiao Ai told her that they could meet inside the games at any time, the little girl burst into laughter again and happily left with Tail.

When leaving, Lu Zhou gave Tail a large amount of credits and asked her to take good care of this poor girl.

On the second day back to Jinling.

Just like Lu Zhou had expected, Li Guangya called him, and as soon as he greeted him, Li Guangya posed a problem.

“The Pan-Asian Cooperation is considering revising the existing Artificial Intelligence Management Bill... I hope to be able to borrow your wisdom.”

“No need to be so polite. Tell me what you need.”

Li Guangya, who was standing in the holographic beam, was slightly stunned. He then said with a smile, “Academician Lu, you know me too well.”

“It’s written on your face.” Lu Zhou shook his head and said, “But just this once. Don’t trouble me with this kind of thing next time. I also have my own business to deal with.”

“I know, I promise not to do it next time.” Li Guangya smiled unconvincingly. After a pause, he continued, “Speaking of which, there is one thing that I have always wanted to ask you.”

“Yeah?”

“Actually, when I was in Singapore, I met an awakened assassin.”

“Oh?” Lu Zhou looked at Li Guangya unexpectedly. He didn’t understand why he told him this, so he raised his eyebrows and asked, “What then?”

Li Guangya: “He almost succeeded, but an accident happened at the last moment. After an autopsy, it was determined that his death was a result of brain necrosis.”

Lu Zhou smiled.

“It seems that I was just in time.”

What a lucky guy...

If I were late by a day, he would be six feet under.

“Well, I have to say thank you for this matter... Although I would like to thank you in a more serious manner, I’m guessing you don’t care about these subtleties.”

Lu Zhou: “No, I actually do care about it. If you can, I hope you can treat it as a debt of favor.”

Li Guangya’s eyebrow twitched. He coughed dryly and said, “Don’t worry, I won’t forget it, but for now, let’s get down to business first.”

After a pause, the chairman put on a serious expression and watched Lu Zhou seriously.

“What I want to ask is, what kind of existence are those awakened robots? They are so similar to us that they are almost indistinguishable. I can’t believe that a robot actually infiltrated my staff team for two full years!”

Lu Zhou gave an answer after thinking about it for a while.

“A flesh and blood body dominated by artificial intelligence... I think the forensic doctor in charge of the autopsy would know more about their physiological structure than me.”

“I don’t care about that kind of academic issue. I just want to know whether they have real thoughts and complete personalities... This is very important!”

Lu Zhou gave Li Guangya a weird look. He thought for a while and said, “Are there real thoughts and personalities...? This question is difficult to answer, because most of the time, thoughts and personalities themselves are subjective things. From my understanding, they probably have limited thinking ability and fragmented feelings.”

Li Guangya frowned and said, “Fragmented feelings?”

“Yeah.” Lu Zhou nodded and said, “For example, the robots awakened by the ALPHA virus executed in their core programs were programmed to hate and kill. And another housekeeper that I know, which was naturally awakened, runs her core program on family affection and friendships.

“The reason why it is fragmented feelings is that they may not know what they are, but in vague cognition, they have certain subjective motives other than commands.”

Li Guangya said with a serious expression, “In other words, is this an unstable factor?”

“If you were my student, I would have kicked you out of class.” Lu Zhou rolled his eyes and continued, “This relationship may indeed deteriorate, just like a child with an unsound mind. Throw him into a gang, and you can hardly expect him to become a useful person to society under the influence of the gang members.

“But from another perspective, our society itself is fair, and there are enough samples. The proportion of those with sound minds in our society must be the overwhelming majority, and for the same reason, the overwhelming majority of the awakened ones must also be intelligent robots who have good intentions and are beneficial to our society. And when the fragments of feelings are constantly improved and eventually developed into a complete puzzle, I believe that the germinated seeds will give us all unexpected surprises.”

“So, your worries are actually superfluous,” Lu Zhou said softly. Looking at Li Guangya who was in deep thought, he then added, “Sooner or later, they will become an inseparable part of our society. We just need to be prepared and accept them when necessary.”

Li Guangya: “In fact, at the beginning, I still had an important question to ask you, but after hearing what you said... I already thought of the answer.”

The important question was how to deal with the 1,024 people uploaded into the hardware.

This was the main question he wanted to ask Lu Zhou today.

But now, he had already thought of a good way to deal with it.

Although this was a moral trap set by David Lawrence for them, it might be an opportunity that they could take advantage of.

“Really? It seems that you already have your own plan, so I’ll hang up first.”

Lu Zhou, who didn’t want anymore trouble, was about to hang up, but at this moment, Li Guangya quickly stopped him.

“Wait a second.”

Lu Zhou said, “What now?”

Li Guangya smiled embarrassedly and said, “You haven’t answered my initial question... Regarding the legislation of the new Artificial Intelligence Management Bill, I want to know your suggestions!”

“My suggestions? Actually, I don’t have any suggestions, but if I have to give one, you can try to consider giving limited citizenships to those advanced artificial intelligence who have the ability to think and feel.”

Those who had the ability to think could play more roles in the Pan-Asian Cooperation society and could do far more than before, such as becoming scientific researchers, artists... or do other complex tasks.

Therefore, it wouldn’t be a bad thing to give some basic rights to them.

Li Guangya frowned. “But is this okay? I am worried that once this is opened up, we may face even greater trouble someday in the future...”

“That’s why it’s a limited citizenship.” Lu Zhou sighed softly and said, “If you are still worried about the issues that I explained earlier, then this call is of no use.”

After speaking, Lu Zhou hung up the phone and went on to focus on his own work.

Chapter 1564: Ultimate Material

This December was warmer than in previous years. Although the windows had been covered with hoarfrost, the bright sunshine outside the windows was still somewhat dazzling.

Nearly a year had passed since that incident.

From the rebellion in Guanghan City to its cessation and post-war reconstruction, a lot of things had happened in this world during this year.

The Pan-Asian Cooperation took the lead in passing the Artificial Intelligence Management Act, in which the intelligence level of artificial intelligence was clearly defined and different levels of civil rights were granted to different levels of artificial intelligence.

For the artificial intelligence with the highest level of intelligence, the limited citizenship it had was basically the same as that of ordinary humans, except that it couldn’t participate in the election and voting of the congress.

If it wanted to, it could engage in any profession.

Except for crimes.

For artificial intelligence, if they were involved in any criminal cases, they would be severely punished. Once convicted, it would basically be impossible to escape destruction.

Once this bill was introduced, it was immediately followed by other regional alliances.

After all, technology itself was innocent; it just needed to be used properly.

Anyone with a discerning eye could see that those robots who had the ability to think and were able to engage in scientific research and creative work were of great value and help to the entire society.

To a certain extent, this bill could be seen as an understanding between human society and the awakened.

After all, before this, the identities of the awakened robots would not be recognized by countries around the world, and they would even be sent back to their manufacturers to be repaired...

In addition to the legislation on artificial intelligence, there was also the quantum computer array on Ceres.

Taking into account the dangers of its existence, the Pan-Asian Cooperation Ministry of Science and Technology made a decision to permanently contain and observe it, as well as to set up a special foundation to supervise it.

Lu Zhou didn't ask any questions about this matter. He only learned afterward that the name of this foundation was SCP.

As for why it was called this name, he was not sure.

In a year's time, although the world had changed a lot, the people and things around Lu Zhou didn't seem to have changed much.

Director Li was still a volunteer in the community and led an old-fashioned life. Li Gaoliang was still serving in the Third Orbital Airborne Brigade. Wang Peng, who was integrated into the role of an agent of the Security Bureau, was active every day in fighting criminals and The Spirit of The Universe Foundation.

As for Xing Bian...

This guy had gotten a little closer to him recently.

Lu Zhou didn't understand what he was trying to do with him, but since he came back from North America, he would come to visit his house every once in a while.

At first, Lu Zhou thought that this guy had a favor to ask him, but they were just visits.

Lu Zhou did not dislike this guy. After all, he didn't have many friends who could come by in this unfamiliar era, so he would let the guy disturb him from time to time.

Just like this, time passed by day after day, and soon, it was the last weekend of 2125...

Looking at the greeting card sent by Lili, Lu Zhou sighed, and he gently placed the card inside a drawer.

Perhaps it was because he had fallen asleep for too long, or perhaps the protector potion had blunted his intuition, he felt that he was becoming less and less sensitive to the passage of time.

"Do you know what holiday is on the 31st of this month?" Standing next to the desk and looking at the potted flowers on the windowsill with interest, Xing Bian reached out and touched the leaves.

"New Year's Day?"

"That is 1st January."

Frowning, Lu Zhou shook his head after thinking about it for a moment.

"I don't know, what holiday is it?"

"This festival has something to do with you. You don't know it? What a shame."

"Me?"

Lu Zhou was stunned for a moment. He couldn't remember what earth-shattering things he had done on this day.

Looking at Lu Zhou who had no reaction at all, Xing Bian sighed. His face was full of defeated expressions.

"Ignition day! Pangu fusion reactor ignition! Really, you, the chief designer, don't remember about it?"

Oh, that...

"Who would be so bored to remember such little things?"

“Every Pan-Asian citizen remembers! Since the establishment of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, this day has been set as a legal holiday! It is next to the New Year’s Day holiday.” Captain Xing paused for a moment and joked, “I bet they will invite you as a guest this year.”

Lu Zhou: “Guest? This festival... Will there be a special celebration?”

Xing Bian: “Of course! At this time of the year, the Heart of Asia would hold a grand celebration. Since it is a celebration of scientific research results, special invitations are usually sent to the winners of the Lu Zhou Science Awards. But this year, I don’t think anyone is more qualified than you.”

Lu Zhou frowned and said, “Why does it sound troublesome?”

“How come? That must be your illusion.” Xing Bian grinned and continued, “Since you are attending such a grand event for the first time, I won’t spoil anything... Speaking of which, what have you been doing recently?”

Lu Zhou: “Research those things that interest me, what’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing, just a little curious... After all, I feel that the last time you went out seemed to be a long time ago.”

Technically, ever since he returned from North America, Lu Zhou had basically not gone out at all.

Although it was only a rumor, Xing Bian had heard that whenever Academician Lu faced an important research topic, he would choose to retreat and shut himself in a room or laboratory for a period of time.

And when Lu Zhou emerged again, no matter how difficult the problem was, it would be solved magically...

“Because there is really no need to go out.” Lu Zhou continued while looking at Xingbian who had inexplicable expectations on his face, “In this era, even preparatory courses can be done in online classrooms.”

“But won’t you get bored of staying at home? Let me guess... Are you researching second-generation controllable nuclear fusion? But that doesn’t seem to be a challenge for you.”

Lu Zhou shook his head.

“No, I’ve been researching sociology recently.”

After hearing this sentence, Xing Bian was stunned.

“Sociology?”

Lu Zhou nodded and said, “Yes, because there are some things that I care about... Don’t you find it interesting? Why can’t the people who have uploaded themselves into the hard disk meet with themselves in reality? Why is thinking an entangled particle? And why does it collapse after colliding...”

“At first, I thought these topics belonged to the category of information science, but I later discovered that I was wrong. These theories have nothing to do with information science itself. Instead, they are closely related to sociological research.”

Xing Bian: “I don’t understand anything you said. Thinking is an entangled particle? This is the first time I have heard something like this.”

Xing Bian opened his mouth and couldn’t help but ask, “But I still don’t quite understand. Didn’t you say that you were researching second-generation controllable fusion? Why did you suddenly change the direction of research?”

“Because there is no suspense about that research project... Since I have endless time to research the things I am interested in, why not take it slow? After that incident, I suddenly became interested in people, so I wanted to try to research them.” Lu Zhou suddenly muttered, “But it’s quite unfortunate. I really am not an expert in this area. After two months of research, I haven’t done anything... If only she were still here.”

“Do you know, you’re a lonely old man right now.” After a while, Xing Bian said with a teasing expression on his face, “I suggest you hurry up and find someone. Well, although we citizens of the 22nd century rarely get married, we still have to find a partner.”

Lu Zhou: “I have no interest in that kind of stuff. It’s a waste of time and energy.”

Xing Bian suddenly smiled mysteriously. “Don’t say such things, who knows what can happen in the future?”

Lu Zhou didn’t bother to respond. He started to get impatient with this guest.

Xing Bian knew that he was here for too long, so he took the initiative to say goodbye.

However, when he walked to the entrance, Lu Zhou, who was sending the guest off, suddenly took out a test tube with black crystals suspended in it from his pocket and handed it to his guest.

“Actually, I know that Li Guangya asked you to come, so take it.”

Xing Bian was slightly stunned when he heard Lu Zhou’s words. He was surprised that Lu Zhou could see through his secret, and what surprised him even more was the test tube that Lu Zhou handed him.

“What’s this...?”

Lu Zhou: “It goes up to the skies, then breaks through the ground, gaining the ultimate power from everything good and bad.”

Xing Bian: “...?”

Looking at Xing Bian, who was muddled, Lu Zhou smiled faintly and waved his hand casually.

“The key to the space elevator. Isn’t this what he dreams of?”

The moment he heard these words, Xing Bian’s fingers trembled slightly, and all his muscles became stiff.

“You... Is this true? This thing...”

“The material for the space elevator. Do I have to be so direct?”

“But... when did you—”

“About two months ago, when I had just started to study sociology.”

Xing Bian: “Then why didn’t you publish a paper at that time?”

“Why do you have so many questions?” Lu Zhou said impatiently, “This is the 22nd century, are papers still important to me? I update any new ideas directly on the LSPM forum.”

After he pushed Xingbian, who had a bewildered look, out the door, Lu Zhou then closed the door casually before going back to his study room.

Chapter 1565: The Bridge to the Sky

“Update completed...”

The requirement for the completion of the system mission was to make the research result public. After some thought, Lu Zhou wrote a simple experiment report. He then updated his personal blog on the LSPM forum.

Lu Zhou clicked the upload button. Almost as soon as he pressed his index finger, a pop-up window reminding him of mission completion appeared in front of him.

Without waiting, Lu Zhou, who was sitting in the study room, closed his eyes and muttered “system” silently in his heart. When he opened his eyes again, he was already standing in the pure white space.

Walking to the console in the center of the space, a translucent holographic panel quickly appeared in front of him.

[Congratulations, User, for mission completion!]

[Mission: Future materials.]

[Description: There is no perfect material in this world, but there are relatively perfect works of art. There is no doubt that your graduation project has surpassed the standards of the times and taken the truth of materials science to the peak of the times...]

[Rewards: Materials Science level 10, 100,000 general points, 1 million experience points.]

Materials science max level, 100,000 points of general points, plus 1 million experience points...

This is a fat reward!

“100,000 general points? I’m getting closer and closer to the goal...”

Before this, Lu Zhou couldn't think of what to redeem with these general points. After all, he solved most of the problems by himself.

But half a year ago, he thought of a good use...

After giving it some thoughts, the 1 million experience points was allocated to engineering. As the light blue cursor swept across the screen, the updated characteristic panel soon appeared in front of Lu Zhou.

[

A. Mathematics: Level 10

B. Physics: Level 10

C. Biochemistry: Level 8 (10,000/3 million)

D. Engineering: Level 9 (0/???)

E. Material Science: Level 10

F. Energy Science: Level 8 (0/3 million)

G. Information science: Level 9 (0/???)

General points: 158,335

]

"Both engineering and information science haven't reached level 10... Which one should advance first?"

Lu Zhou, who had already completed the third level 10 in his life, was full of ambition at this moment. He couldn't wait to select the inventory.

In the previous urgent missions, the system rewarded him with a pale gold legendary mission card. According to his past experience, that mission card was either a reward mission or a promotion mission that could bring a skill up to level 10.

Considering that he had upgraded two to level 9 in the past two months, and he had been consciously focusing his research on artificial intelligence

research, the probability of getting the promotion mission of information science was high!

Looking at the opened inventory, Lu Zhou did not hesitate at all. He reached out and selected the mission card.

The golden light particles flickered instantly, and a translucent holographic task panel quickly appeared in front of Lu Zhou.

However, Lu Zhou was slightly stunned.

To his surprise, what was placed before him was not the promotion mission of information science.

It was engineering...

“It seems that these two months of preparation have been wasted...”

Feeling a little troubled, Lu Zhou scratched the back of his head.

According to the series of experiments he did before, the logic of the system’s missions should be formulated with reference to his current research topics, so he didn’t expect this to happen.

I wonder if it is because The Observer hiding in the Void saw through my plan, or because of other reasons...

[Task: Build a bridge to the sky.]

[Description: Anyone that is the master of the sky is the master of the world.]

[Requirements: This is a test for the user and also a test for human civilization. Build a high-speed passage from the surface to low-Earth orbit, realizing rapid back and forth travel between the surface and the outer space.]

[Rewards: Engineering level 10, ???]

Staring at this mission, Lu Zhou rubbed his chin and looked at it for a long time.

So... this mission wants me to build a space elevator?

Although there was no explicit explanation, this was the only technical concept that could fit the description.

...

Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences.

Institute of Nanomaterials.

An unbelievable exclamation suddenly resounded throughout the laboratory, to the point that the soundproof windows were trembling.

Academician Xia Fangyu was shocked by the phenomena observed in the high-precision transmission electron microscope.

The six grid-like crystals were knotted together in the microscopic world, like a twisted spider web, extending in a spiral shape. Under the static electricity, these powdered carbon nanofibers with a length between 100nm-1000nm, as if they were alive, gathered together. Even when the electricity was shut off, they would still stay together.

The most shocking thing was not this. It was the fact that these carbon nanofibers gathered together like S-shaped hooks, and they were hooked together end to end on a macro level. Because carbon nanofibers had extremely strong stability, the material polymerized by these fibers possessed a surprising tensile strength.

More than that, because the material was mainly composed of carbon atoms, it was extremely light in weight.

He had been engaged in materials science research for most of his life, yet this was the first time that he had seen such shocking research results.

“This is incredible!”

Academician Xia Fangyu kept talking in a marvelous tone.

“I have never seen such amazing material! Its existence has subverted my understanding of carbon nanotechnology! Incredible, such an amazing research result!”

“Is it that insane?”

“It’s not just insane. Although this kind of carbon nanomaterials with high tensile strength is a popular research direction in the field of materials science, the mainstream research ideas are completely different from our current research results. Do you know what this means? It means that the team that completed this research could be said to have built a tall building from nothing!”

Li Guangya opened his mouth and exchanged weird glances with the Minister of Science and Technology, who was standing next to him.

I’m not sure if Academician Lu has a team...

He hasn’t been out of his house these past few months.

“The last research that surprised me so much was back at the beginning of the year.” A fascinating look appeared on Academician Xia’s face. “I remember back when I was at Jinling University, Academician Lu proposed an abstract circuit concept. The entire materials science community was shocked for two months...”

Li Guangya vaguely remembered what Academician Xia was talking about. After all, he was there.

Academician Xia really couldn’t hold back the curiosity in his heart. He asked Chairman Li Guangya, “Can I ask a question?”

“Go ahead.”

“If it is convenient, can you tell me who is the one who researched this material? I want to get to know him!”

Li Guangya didn’t hide it. He answered the scholar’s question straightforwardly, “It was made by Academician Lu.”

The moment he heard these words, Academician Xia was stunned.

After a long while, he coughed awkwardly and spoke in disbelief.

“Ah? It’s Academician Lu? Are you kidding me...”

A scholar from a hundred years ago made such amazing results in the cutting-edge field of applied science. This was ridiculous.

“Of course I’m not kidding.” Li Guangya sighed and said, “Although I was quite surprised when he suddenly sent me this thing out of nowhere.”

“But—”

“No more buts.” Li Guangya waved his hand. With a serious expression on his face, he said, “I’ll just ask you a question, is it technically feasible to use this thing to build a space elevator?”

Academician Xia was silent for a while before speaking in an affirmative tone, “According to the tensile strength of this material, it should be feasible in theory.”

Hearing these words, Li Guangya’s shoulders loosened slightly, and a smile appeared on his face.

“Then I’ll stop worrying!”

Chapter 1566: Gift to the World

With 6 days left before the fusion ignition day holiday, Lu Zhou really received an invitation from the Pan-Asian Cooperation officials.

The invitation letter was personally written by Chairman Li Guangya and sent to Lu Zhou’s home by Secretary Wei.

In the invitation letter, Li Guangya first expressed his sincere greetings on behalf of the Pan-Asian Cooperation and thanked him for his contributions to the Pan-Asian people in the past year. He then invited him to attend this grand celebration as a special guest.

Lu Zhou was curious about what the celebration of the fusion ignition day was like, so he did not decline. Instead, he accepted the invitation.

Considering the importance of this celebration, in order to avoid some guests embarrassing themselves because they were not familiar with the process, the celebration committee held an on-site dress rehearsal on the 5th day before the start of the celebration.

Although it was unnecessary to go, considering that they had been preparing for a month, Lu Zhou still obeyed the arrangement and walked through the scene with the staff.

Xing Bian got off the car at the ground parking lot next to the Heart of Asia. He held the door of the car with his right hand and squinted his eyes while looking at the huge steel building.

“Do you know why the Heart of Asia is shaped like a torch?”

Lu Zhou glanced at the steel building that was even bigger than Bird’s Nest. He couldn’t help but say, “How does it look like a torch?”

He wanted to say this the last time he came here.

Hearing Lu Zhou’s words, Xing Bian almost choked on his saliva, and he coughed to hide his embarrassment.

“I think it looks like one, but this is not the point!”

Not the point I see...

Not wanting to waste time on this issue, Lu Zhou said casually, “Because of fusion ignition day...?”

Xing Bian: “Correct!”

Lu Zhou: “...”

This answer is too obvious...

Without noticing the speechlessness on Lu Zhou’s face, Captain Xing grinned.

There was a trace of fascination in his eyes as he looked at the Heart of Asia.

After a pause, he continued to speak, “For the Pan-Asian Cooperation, controllable nuclear fusion is of extraordinary significance. This is not only a gift from the Chinese nation to human civilization but also the core that connects our destiny into a whole!”

How does that make any sense?

There was a slightly confused expression on Lu Zhou’s face.

But then again, it seems true that the territory of Pan-Asian Cooperation is the area covered by the cross-regional power grid. It is precisely because of the breakthrough of controllable fusion technology that this magnificent project could be realized.

“Speaking of which, what kind of show does this celebration have? Is it just an ordinary theatrical performance?”

“Theatrical performances? There are definitely some, but they are obviously not the point.” Xing Bian continued with a smile on his face, “Generally speaking, the celebration committee will invite representatives of various regional alliances to participate, and at the same time, it will also invite the world’s major research institutions and high-tech companies.”

Lu Zhou: “Then what?”

Xing Bian: “The major research institutions and high-tech companies will use this celebration to showcase their most cutting-edge research results, technologies, and products!”

Lu Zhou: “That sounds like a World Expo?”

Xing Bian touched his chin and said, “World Expo? Hmm... Sort of, but the things that are displayed on the Ignition Day are usually more inclined toward the technical level. If the selling point is just weird and not technically difficult, the judges won’t give a high evaluation.”

Lu Zhou: “It sounds interesting, but will other regional alliances bring their cutting-edge technology to Shanghai to showcase it?”

Xing Bian smiled and said, “Why not? For research institutions and companies, if they can get first place at the celebration, it will be a symbol of technical strength! For regional alliances, it is also something that the people can be proud of!”

After hearing Xing Bian’s words, Lu Zhou was slightly stunned. He then said with a smile, “It seems that the political environment of the 22nd century is completely different from the 21st century.”

“That’s for sure.” Xing Bian said with a smile, “After all, the times are moving forward.”

In fact, this was obvious.

Having lived in this era for nearly a year, even if no one told him, Lu Zhou could still feel this.

Although there were still confrontations between regional alliances, in the 22nd century, mankind had become one.

Perhaps as his friend Professor Leonard of the North Sea Alliance said, in this era, mankind had basically eliminated wars on the ground and moved its tentacles into space. Even the most chaotic corner of the African continent cast longing eyes on the civilized world.

The embryonic form of a community with a shared future for mankind had emerged. This is the last opportunity for all civilizations to be completely connected as a whole and to achieve common prosperity in the historical wave of exploring the new world.

But this was different from the union a century ago.

Not because of external forces, but because of the evolution in conformity with historical trends.

Everything seemed to connect together.

Lu Zhou could feel that the curtain of a new era was being opened.

This is the perfect era for me to wake up in...

Thinking of this, Lu Zhou had a smile on his face.

“Since this day is so important, then I would also like to offer a great gift to our community.”

“The ultimate material?” Xing Bian’s face showed an expression of excitement as he said, “I bet it would get the top spot in the celebration!”

Although he was not there, he had heard of this material.

When he saw the material stored in the test tube, Academician Xia of the Institute of Nanomaterials of the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences was dumbfounded and exclaimed in disbelief.

Not only him; even those experts from the engineering research institute felt the same.

After seeing the physical properties of the “ultimate material”, even engineers who were originally pessimistic about the space elevator program changed their previous opinions.

This thing was simply tailor-made for the space elevator...

It could be regarded as epoch-changing research!

“You mean that?” Lu Zhou smiled mysteriously. He shook his head and said, “I don’t like to milk something twice, not to mention that it can’t be considered a surprise.”

Xing Bian looked at Lu Zhou in confusion. He didn’t understand. If that thing wasn’t even a surprise, what else could be called a surprise.

However, Lu Zhou did not give any explanation. He just looked up at the sky for a moment before walking towards the Heart of Asia with his hands behind his back.

At the same time, hundreds of thousands of kilometers away on the moon.

A cylindrical device with a diameter of about 20 cm was emerging from the dark sky and slowly descending towards the surface of the moon...

Chapter 1567: High-Powered Laser Array

“100 meters...”

“50 meters...”

“20 meters...”

“Landing successful!”

As the value on the altitude counter went to 0, the huge silver-white device finally landed steadily on the surface of the lunar soil. From a distance, it looked like a steel stamp for paper contracts.

Gathered beside the cylindrical building, people in spacesuits burst into excitement and cheers.

Although the cheers could only reverberate in the communication channel, it had not weakened the excitement in people's hearts.

After several months of hard work, there was finally a result.

“Finally finished...”

The engineer who drove the fixed support into the surface of the lunar soil was operating the construction equipment. When he looked at the towering fusion power station not far away, he couldn't help but reveal a touch of complexity in his eyes.

Unlike most people here, he was not from Earth; he was a native of the moon.

Although he had been to Earth several times, the gravity there really made him feel unaccustomed, and the “rude” tourists on Earth also made him dislike it.

When the second-generation controllable nuclear fusion experimental reactor project was approved, he was also one of the strikers who firmly opposed it.

Even though his knowledge told him that it would be almost impossible for the pulsed magnetic field to threaten the health of the people of Guanghan City, and even though he knew that the local media companies were producing fake news, he still stood up as an opponent.

One was because everyone was doing this, and the other was that he really disliked those who came from Earth.

However, his opinions had changed a lot in recent months.

Not only because East Asia Energy took in a large number of refugees in Guanghan City during the war regardless of the grievances of the past, but also because of the relief materials provided by East Asia Energy and the attitudes of those who reached out to them.

He couldn't help but feel guilty in his heart.

No matter how stiff the relationship between the two parties was, the feeling of blood connection still made the other party regard them as compatriots and extend a helping hand to them.

Later, he began to try to let go of his prejudice and take the initiative to reach out to those on Earth, who he had never wanted to contact before.

Because of work, after several months of getting along with each other, he suddenly discovered that his previous prejudice was so ridiculous, because the engineers, as well as the other workers who came from Earth, were essentially indistinguishable from people on the moon.

He had to admit that his reaction was completely unnecessary...

In fact, it was not just him. The citizens of Guanghan City were all experiencing similar ideological struggles.

Although there was a small group of people who stubbornly believed that this was a sugar-coated effort by East Asia Energy in an attempt to corrupt their iron will, the vast majority of them had changed their previous opinions and turned from opponents of the second-generation controllable fusion project to supporters of this plan.

For those who had yet to decide their stand on this matter, they at least stood in a neutral position.

Thanks to the changes in these people's thinking, the experimental base had not been harassed for a whole year.

Jia Siyuan clearly remembered that many people were clamoring previously, forcing the Guanghan City authorities to cut off the water and power supply to "Nuwa City" and to remove the experts who researched second-generation fusion technology from the moon.

Back then, Jia Siyuan was never bothered by these small problems. Even so, it was still quite interesting to think about it now...

Looking at Xie Tian who was standing next to him, Jia Siyuan asked in a chatty mood, "When the ignition project is over, what are you going to do?"

"Of course I'm going back to Earth to reunite with my family." Xie Tian smiled when he heard his colleague's inquiry. "I haven't seen them for a whole year."

The experiment of the second-generation controllable fusion technology had come to an end. With the design ideas provided by Academician Lu, the reborn East Asia Energy had once again created a miracle!

They completed the pulsed magnetic field experiment a month ago and successfully confined a group of plasma with a temperature of tens of billions of degrees through the pulsed magnetic field.

Although this number sounded a bit ridiculous, they did in fact achieve this!

Now that the ignition was successful, the last step was to open the gate and inject helium-deuterium fuel into the reaction chamber. After that, they could press the ignition switch.

By then, the reactor would release energy that was beyond the stars, satisfying all their fantasies about future energy.

Originally, they intended to inform the world of the good news immediately, but because Lu Zhou wanted to surprise the people of the world, they delayed the news for a few days.

Back then, in order to complete the Pangu project before Chinese New Year, the Chinese scholars worked day and night. They finally ignited it on the night before Chinese New Year.

Now that they had already completed all the work, they just had to pick an auspicious day to complete the final ignition. In a sense, this was also an improvement...

The voice of a frontline engineer could be heard from the communication channel.

A skilled engineer was directing the construction team to perform the final installation of the deployed cylindrical space equipment.

“Move slowly. This is a high-powered laser emitting array that integrates 200 million dot-matrix laser devices. Be careful not to damage the parts inside!”

Hearing the voice coming from the communication channel, Jia Siyuan cast a curious gaze over there and asked casually, “Speaking of which, I have always wanted to ask, is that thing also part of the second-generation controllable fusion device?”

He was from the electromagnet research institute, and he was mainly responsible for the design of the magnetic field. Thus, he didn't know much about this kind of optical equipment.

This just made him feel puzzled. Wasn't the laser device used for ignition already integrated into the core? Why did they need to install such a large laser array?

Hearing the question from his colleague, Xie Tian shook his head.

"It has nothing to do with the second-generation controllable fusion device itself."

"Then this is..."

The expression on Jia Siyuan's face became even more puzzled, but before he could fully ask the question, Xie Tian showed a smile on his face and continued, "It's part of the cross-regional grid plan.

"It is also our gift to the world!"

Tang Yunge, who was sitting in the office of the scientific research supervisor at the East Asia Energy Headquarters on Earth, had just received a piece of good news from the frontlines.

The high-powered laser array had been deployed and successfully docked with the reactor!

When he heard the news, he got up from his chair and sat down several times with excitement. Other than rubbing his palms, he didn't know how to show his joy.

"Oh yeah, I have to report the good news to Academician Lu as soon as possible!"

Academician Lu was the biggest contributor to this second-generation controllable fusion project!

He immediately opened the holographic screen on the desk, flipped through the address book, and reported the good news to Lu Zhou.

Although he just wanted to send one message, the call ended up taking half an hour.

By the time he ended the call, the excitement on his face had all turned into anticipation and fascination.

All of the preparations are ready!

We just have to wait for the day to come!

Chapter 1568: Aurora!

Clooney was a journalist from the Iberian Peninsula. He worked for the “New Century”. He was mainly engaged in writing articles on the science and technology page, as well as the current political commentary page.

A few days ago, if someone were to ask him what the highlight of his life was, he might have to think about it for a long time before he could give a mediocre answer.

However, starting today, everything had changed.

Because his predecessor asked for a leave due to illness, he would replace his predecessor to go to Shanghai, to interview and report on the grand occasion of the fusion ignition day celebration.

As the largest annual celebration in the world, being able to represent a certain media to conduct interviews on the spot was an incredible honor for a reporter.

Moreover, this year’s Ignition Day celebration had apparently invited Academician Lu, who had served as the chief engineer of the controllable fusion ignition project. The historical significance of this celebration was even more incredible.

Being able to record this moment with the lens in his own hands... Clooney was excited whenever he thought of his mission.

In order to report the grand event here to his fans in real-time, as well as readers who were following the “New Century” newspaper, he came here as early as seven days ago and made sufficient preparations for today’s report.

However...

Even with sufficient mental preparations, when he arrived at the scene on the day of the celebration, he was still shocked by the grand occasion in front of him.

He had not stepped into the exhibition hall of the Heart of Asia, yet by just standing in the red-carpeted plaza, he could feel the significance of the exhibits.

“The K-11 space mining module of East Asia Heavy Industries! Equipped with eight pairs of plasma cutters! It can be installed on any type of large-scale mining space station and can also be used as a piece of independent automated mining equipment for asteroids above the million-ton level. Jesus... they really made this thing.”

Muttering, he then looked at the space capsule in the booth. Clooney raised his trembling hands. He then pointed the camera in his hands at the behemoth and pressed the shutter.

As early as two months ago, East Asia Heavy Industries released the news at its own press conference, saying that it was designing a type of heavy-duty mining equipment for asteroids above the million-ton level.

Since the mining of asteroids above the megaton level had always been a problem in the industry, after the news was released, it immediately caused a sensation in the entire space mining industry.

As a journalist in the field of science and technology, Clooney had been following up on this news and following the latest developments in this matter in real-time.

Unexpectedly, after only two months, he saw the legendary behemoth with his own eyes at the celebration of the fusion ignition day.

But before he could even digest what he saw, he heard an incredible exclamation in his ear. Following the sight of the crowd, he saw a silver-white arm displayed in a transparent showcase.

“Hippocampus Group’s latest robotic prosthetic!”

“It is equipped with a laser aligner, forty-two micro electric drive devices, supports multi-angle folding and multi-purpose operations, and is divided into automatic and non-automatic modes... It’s insane!”

“F*ck, that’s nuts, Hippocampus Group really implanted automatic operation mode into the prosthetic body? So the hand can wash dishes by itself?”

“I think people who can afford these kinds of implants probably don’t need to do housework by themselves... After all, the price of this hand is the same as a household robot.”

There were endless surprises.

Clooney was overwhelmed by everything in front of him.

By now, he finally understood why every fusion ignition day celebration would make the entire technology circle so crazy.

Rather than saying that this was a celebration, it was better to say that this was an expo for the science and technology industry; a grand meeting for scholars, researchers, and engineers!

...

The time was finally 6:50 in the evening.

After three hours of traffic evacuation, tens of thousands of spectators finally took the light rail special line and passed the security check into the infield.

Once all 6,000 holographic projection arrays were energized, the entire heart of Asia was like a torch, illuminating the coastline of the eastern docks.

At the opening ceremony of the celebration.

A man who was known by everyone walked to the front of the stage at a steady pace.

Facing the curious, excited, anticipating, and expressionless gazes below the stage, Lu Zhou cleared his throat and gave an opening speech with a smile on his face.

“Hello, friends from all over the world.

“I am Lu Zhou.”

The clear voice echoed in the wide conference hall.

Everyone turned their attention to the person standing in front of the stage.

Responding to the pair of sights, Lu Zhou continued to speak without a pause, “In the past year, our civilization and our society have gone through many tests.

“Some about technology, some about human nature, and some about the future.

“Even though disasters once brought us into despair and even though our civilization was on the verge of a dilemma, just like those problems that were solved by us, facing the disasters that swept the world, unity allowed us to stand together and help us bring this hard-won victory.

“On this special day, I would like to offer a special gift to the people on the land of China, all citizens of the Pan-Asian state, and even the people of the world.”

The venue was quiet.

Pairs of eyes with different expressions began to be filled with strong expectations.

Especially Clooney, who was sitting under the stage. He felt a slight tremor in his hand that was holding the camera. The expectation and excitement made his heart beat out of his chest.

What will this scholar from a century ago bring to us at this grand gathering of scholars?

He bet that no matter what it was, it would be a sensation all over the world and become a topic that people talked about. And this was exactly the news he dreamed of, so he didn't want to miss this moment!

When everyone cast their expectant eyes on the stage, Lu Zhou, who was standing on stage, suddenly smiled and looked up at the night sky above the dome.

“Please raise your heads.”

Whether it was Chairman Li Guangya in the special seat, leaders of other regional alliances and foreign ministers, or spectators in the audience...

After hearing Lu Zhou's words, everyone raised their head unanimously and looked at the deep night sky.

Is there anything there?

Clooney, who looked up at the sky, stared at the night sky carefully for a long time.

There seemed to be nothing there except today's extraordinarily dazzling stars.

Is it to give mankind a star?

What's the point?

There was a trace of confusion in his heart. He heard the same confused whispers around him. However, the change suddenly happened.

There was a colorful light.

Or rather, a ray of light.

No one noticed how it appeared. By the time everyone started to realize its existence, it had already surfaced there.

The illusory light and shadows looked so real, like a longbow pointing straight to the sky, with breathtaking beauty and power, a horizontal line appeared in the air, like a long river across the starry sky.

At this moment, everyone was stunned. Their faces were incredibly surprised.

The leaders of the regional alliances turned their eyes aside and talked quietly with their aides, foreign ministers, or leaders of other regional alliances.

Clooney, sitting in the audience, was still looking up at the sky.

He had completely forgotten what language he should use to express the surprise at this moment in his heart.

He opened and closed his mouth.

Aurora!

It's an aurora!

Jesus...

We're seeing an aurora in China!

Chapter 1569: Ignition After a Century!

It was not just the guests sitting in the Heart of Asia.

At the same time, people in the entire Northern Hemisphere also saw the bright light hanging in the night sky.

On the outskirts of the Yangtze River Delta City Group, Lili was standing on the balcony with her hands on the windowsill, looking at the sky eagerly.

Last night, the guy named Academician Lu sent her a message saying that if she could stand on the windowsill at seven o'clock tonight, she would see some tremendously beautiful fireworks.

Although it was almost seven o'clock, there was still no movement in the sky. However, Lili still believed that Lu Zhou would not lie to her.

The time was getting closer. She raised her small hand and rubbed her sore eyes. She felt a little sleepy when suddenly a bright curtain of light appeared in the air.

Looking at the light show, the little girl was stunned for a moment. She then jumped up excitedly; the sleepiness in her heart was instantly wiped out.

"Tail, Tail, come out and see!"

Hearing the sound from the balcony, Tail, who was wearing an apron, came out of the room. She said softly to Lili, "What's wrong, Lili?"

"There, there." She blinked with her big innocent eyes as her small hand that was like a white lotus pointed at the sky. The little girl's face was filled with joy and excitement as she said, "Look, look, it's an aurora!"

Looking up at the colorful light curtain in the sky, Tail was slightly stunned. A smile gradually appeared on her face.

“It’s so beautiful...”

She couldn’t perfectly understand what beauty was, yet deep in her heart, she still couldn’t help but wish for this moment to last forever...

...

A small restaurant on the outskirts of Jinling.

Like most dormant people, Director Li didn’t care about this weird festival of fusion ignition day. Usually, at this time, he always gathered his dormant homies and found a place to drink and talk trash together.

He planned to call Lu Zhou and Wang Peng this time, but unfortunately, Lu Zhou went to the Heart of Asia as a special guest, and Wang Peng could not come because of work. In the end, the table only had two lonely old people.

After two glasses of wine, Director Li started talking about the grand occasion of controllable fusion. The fellow who was drinking with him suddenly narrowed his eyes and raised his head, looking at the light in the sky.

“What’s that?”

Lifting his head leisurely, Director Li glanced in that direction and replied straightforwardly, “I don’t know...”

The fellow sitting across the table laughed and teased, “Damn, you were the leader of the research and development department a hundred years ago, yet you don’t know anything now.”

“Go ask Lu Zhou.” Director Li raised his head and glanced up at the sky. Smacking his lips, he suddenly said, “Speaking of which, today is fusion ignition day.”

“Yes, what’s the matter?”

“It’s probably something made by Academician Lu again.” Director Li smiled and said in a natural tone, “Aurora appearing in a temperate zone. Unless this is a once-in-a-lifetime miracle, this is probably not a natural phenomenon.”

...

While the entire Pan-Asian Cooperation was in a jubilant festive atmosphere, the second-generation controlled fusion experimental reactor base, which was far on the moon, was busy and nervous.

The ignition had been successful!

A huge amount of energy was projected onto Earth's atmosphere through a high-powered laser array. The gas molecules ionized by the laser formed a bright aurora on the edge of the atmosphere. This was the gift of East Asia Energy to the people of the world.

However, although they had completed the historic ignition, no one dared to stop their work at hand and pause to celebrate.

After all, for a mature experimental reactor, ignition was only a threshold.

They had to maintain the stable operation of the reactor.

Standing in front of the console, Xie Tian stared at the data on the holographic screen. He stood motionless, looking like a sculpture. Even though the parameters of the reactor were maintained within a stable range, he did not dare to relax.

After all, the plasma running in the reactor had a temperature of tens of billions. Even if they were to go outside the solar system for another ten or twenty light-years, they might not be able to find a flame with such a terrifying temperature.

If it weren't for the restraint of the magnetic field, compressing the terrifying energy into a baseball-sized range, half the moon would be swallowed by the energy.

Let alone Guanghan City, which was right next door.

"It seems that the reactor's situation is pretty good." Walking to Xie Tian's side, Jia Siyuan glanced at the changing parameters on the holographic panel and said, "You go and rest for a while, I'll take over."

Xie Tian shook his head, not daring to leave the holographic panel for a moment.

“The experiment will be over for a while. It’s not time for me to rest.”

It took East Asia Energy a whole year to represent the compatriots on Earth and win the trust of the citizens of Guanghan City. If he failed this piece of trust, not only would his conscience be upset, but the sense of responsibility in his heart would torment him.

Jia Siyuan knew what his old friend was thinking, so he stopped persuading him and just stood with him.

The staff sitting in front of the console not far away suddenly spoke.

“The proportion of fuel in the reaction chamber has dropped to 13.7%. Do you want to open the gate and continue to introduce fuel?”

The moment he heard these words, the tight expression on Xie Tian’s face suddenly relaxed. His heart relaxed as well.

So far, the first round of the ignition experiment was half completed.

When the fuel in the reaction chamber dropped to 10%, the temperature of the reactor core would gradually drop to a safe value, and the fusion reaction would naturally stop.

The next task was to shut down the reactor.

This was not a challenge. Xie Tian stared at the parameters on the holographic panel and decisively ordered.

“Connect the heat sink to the core heat conduction port! Turn on the core trap and switch to the preparation mode! Weaken the confinement magnetic field in batches!”

The staff sitting in front of the console methodically operated the instrument, shut down the reactor, and conducted the remaining heat to the ground through the heat transfer rods.

Looking at the temperature indicator that had returned to a safe value, Jia Siyuan, who was standing next to him, had a happy smile on his face.

“It’s finally done.”

“Yeah.” Xie Tian also smiled as he said in a relaxed tone, “After we report the good news to Academician Lu, we can have a proper celebration!”

After all, this was an epoch-making moment.

From this moment onwards, human civilization would have truly controlled the power of fusion and collected the richest treasure in the Earth-Moon system.

Everyone standing here had made history.

Even though not everyone’s name would be remembered by history, this did not prevent them from being proud of their achievements.

Not to mention, today was an extraordinary day...

Chapter 1570: The Light of Fusion!

With the shutdown of the second-generation controllable fusion experimental reactor, the bright aurora over the Yangtze River Delta City Group also melted into the night. As soon as the light disappeared from the field of vision, the whispers of discussion spread like waves in the stadium of the Heart of Asia.

Slowly lowering the camera held in his hand, Clooney stared at the deep dark night as he muttered to himself, “Is this the gift from Academician Lu?”

This is insane!

Compared to the shock of the reporters, the shock felt by the leaders of various countries sitting in the VIP seats of the exhibition hall was obviously much stronger.

After paying homage to the aurora that lit up the night sky, Minister Otowski of the Ministry of Science and Technology of the Slavic Union showed a solemn expression on his face.

After taking a deep breath, he glanced at Chairman Wildev, who was sitting next to him, and said in a serious tone, “Aurora... Incredible. It is almost impossible to form aurora in mid-latitudes under natural conditions. Unless...”

Wildev asked immediately, “Unless what?”

“Through some special technology, the atmosphere was artificially ionized. Or to put it another way, they used lasers, microwaves, or similar things to ‘ignite’ the air.”

Igniting the air?

The look on Wildev’s face changed slightly, and he asked quickly, “Can this kind of thing be done? Isn’t it dangerous?”

Otowski shook his head and said, “Not dangerous. The earth’s atmospheric environment is tougher than you think. As long as it is not a long-term effect, the impact is still small. But I have to admit, even if it is only for a short period of time, it is not an easy task to create an artificial aurora of such a scale.”

Taking a look in Li Guangya’s direction, Otowski moved closer to Wildev. He then lowered his voice and continued, “An aurora that can be seen in the entire Yangtze River Delta City Group... Roughly estimating, they need at least one high-powered laser-emitting device with a power of 100GW, or even 1,000GW!

“Not only that, but what is even more surprising is how they did it in space. If you want to power the equipment for this kind of laser transmitter, I am afraid that a nuclear fusion generator may not be enough. Also, heat dissipation is difficult in space.

“You know, even the peak power generation in Guanghan City hasn’t reached 1,000GW...”

Even if all the solar power stations on the moon were utilized, it wouldn’t meet this level of energy demand.

If the laser transmitter could also be realized by integrating multiple dot-matrix lasers to form a transmitting array, then the energy source alone was almost unfeasible in terms of current technology and practical conditions.

Even though Academician Lu had money, this was not a problem that money could solve at all!

After hearing Otowski’s explanation, the expression on Wildev’s face became more and more serious. He asked seriously, “What is your speculation...?”

“There is only one possibility.”

Looking at the expression on Otowski's face, Wildev was slightly stunned. He quickly read something from his eyes, and the serious expression was gradually replaced by one of incredible shock.

"Wait! Do you mean..."

"Yes." Otowski nodded. He continued in a complex tone, "Although this may sound a bit weird... But the second-generation controlled fusion research that has been stagnant for a century may have been solved by them. "

It wasn't just the Slavic Union.

The leaders of the North Sea Alliance, the North American Alliance, and the Iberian-French Alliance sitting not far away had also heard something from their staff or leaders in the R&D department.

In fact, it was not difficult to guess.

It was a well-known thing that East Asia Energy was researching second-generation controllable fusion technology. Even at the beginning of the year, residents of Guanghan City had been upset about this incident, and major media companies were following up on the progress of related events.

Prior to this, the fusion technology research centers of various countries had all made comprehensive evaluation reports on the projects of East Asia Energy's second-generation experimental reactor program. Including technical feasibility demonstration, project success rate, predicted completion period, possible technical route... Basically, everything that could be analyzed had been analyzed.

Especially for the project success rate, almost no research center gave an optimistic rating. As for the expectation that the project would make significant progress in the short term, almost without exception, they were pessimistic evaluations.

These reports were even borrowed by the capital markets and became the theoretical basis for many international stock trends. Song Yangwei shorted East Asia Energy... Although their heads were blown up in the end.

However, no one thought that East Asia Energy actually solved this!

It wasn't just high-level officials from various regional alliances...

Even the chairman of Pan-Asian Cooperation didn't expect this!

There was a wave of applause in the stadium.

This ingenious gift surpassed everyone's expectations and imagination. All the exhibits at the Heart of Asia, including the Heart of Asia itself, were suppressed by this aurora.

After all, the former was nothing but a man-made thing.

While the latter, although mostly man-made, had a magnificent scale and momentum that were as breathtaking as the mysterious power that transcended nature.

Even though it only lasted two minutes.

Bathed in the wild and exciting sights, as well as the applause and cheers resounding throughout the audience, Lu Zhou smiled and waved. He then ended his opening speech before leaving the stage.

Almost as soon as he returned behind the scenes, discussion about the rare aurora that appeared over the Yangtze River Delta City Group popped up in major online communities.

People were talking about what Academician Lu did!

After Lu Zhou left the stage and returned to the VIP seat, Chairman Li Guangya asked impatiently, "What was that aurora just now?"

Hearing this question, Lu Zhou smiled and said, "Isn't it obvious enough?"

"Second-generation fusion?"

Lu Zhou did not speak but simply nodded.

Now that he received an affirmative answer from Lu Zhou, Li Guangya could finally take a deep breath. After a while, he recovered from the shock.

"I didn't expect that you actually did it."

"I said that I would never make jokes about what I wanted to do." Lu Zhou then asked casually while watching the large-scale cultural performance that had already begun on stage, "How long will this celebration be?"

“If you are asking about the opening ceremony, it will end at nine o’clock.” Looking at the time on the holographic watch, Li Guangya said softly, “If you are asking about the whole celebration, the closing ceremony will be in three days.”

Lu Zhou gasped, “Three days? That’s so long.”

“After all, there are a lot of exhibits. Scientific research institutions and high-tech companies from all over the world will come to join in the fun...”

When Li Guangya said this, his heart was full of complicated emotions.

Although the breakthrough of the second-generation controllable fusion technology was a celebratory event, he really did not expect Lu Zhou to present it here.

Although the expressions on the faces of the leaders of the various regional alliances made him very happy, the consequence was that now, not only were the exhibits in the Heart of Asia overshadowed, but his announcement at the closing ceremony wouldn’t be able to surpass the limelight of the second-generation controllable fusion.

He finally realized why those researchers in the past had a love-hate relationship with Lu Zhou...

Chapter 1571: An Impossible To Complete Exploit

The celebration was not over yet.

Only two performances had gone by since the opening ceremony, but the internationally renowned academic exchange community LSPM forum was already flooded with discussion posts.

Whether it was scholars who were engaged in research in related fields or purely people who were hopping on the bandwagon, they had all joined in on the discussion of related topics.

[Academician Lu is nutty!]

[F*ck me, are you kidding me? Second-generation controllable fusion?! Didn't they say we were 50 years away from the ignition and a hundred years away from keeping the plasma in a cage?]

[Why do I feel like this is an April Fool's joke?]

[Joke? So how do you explain the aurora over the Yangtze River Delta City Group! Did everyone have the same hallucinations that day?]

[Maybe it's some kind of special celestial activity? Or... holographic projection?]

[Holographic projection my a*s! What holographic projection can fill the sky of a city group!]

Holographic projection technology that could fill the sky of a city group was obviously impossible. To put it another way, if this kind of technology really existed, it might be more amazing than second-generation controllable fusion technology.

The reason for the emergence of the aurora was discussed on the Internet, and the front desk phone of East Asia Energy had also been blown up.

Everyone was eager to know whether all this was related to the research of second-generation controllable fusion technology when East Asia Energy's official website suddenly published a low-key announcement.

The length of the announcement was very short, but the amount of information inside was extremely large!

[The second-generation controllable fusion reactor was successfully ignited, and the long-distance laser power transmission device was also successfully tested!]

After seeing this announcement, people finally understood what the aurora that appeared over the city group was. The discussions on the LSPM forum about whether the aurora was related to the second-generation controllable fusion technology had almost all turned into surprises and wonders.

No one thought that everything would come so suddenly.

They were not even ready to think about what new changes would be brought to this already prosperous and dazzling world after mastering second-generation controllable fusion technology.

Many people did not expect that under the leadership of Academician Lu, East Asia Energy could really make the second-generation controllable fusion technology.

After all, with regard to the research on the second generation of controllable fusion technology, there had been almost no research progress that could be regarded as a major breakthrough in the past half a century. The academic circle had been in a bottleneck for too long, and they had even begun to wonder if helium-3 was a suitable fuel for the second-generation controllable fusion technology.

Coupled with the decline of East Asia Energy, which had begun since the second half of the last century...

With a bloated management system, the entire R&D department had basically become a senior-level nursing home. There were no registered patents, yet the number of published papers remained high.

When Lu Zhou crawled out of a coffin, everyone thought that he couldn't save the dying energy giant.

But, he, who had just taken up the post of chairman, gave this giant a medicine.

Not only did he personally serve as a director of the Scientific Development Committee of the Board of Directors, but he also cut off the largest and most critical R&D department of East Asia Energy, the electromagnet research institute, and did a strict reform of the entire R&D department.

At that time, the outside world generally held a pessimistic attitude towards Lu Zhou's radical actions, thinking that East Asia Energy, a company that was already shaky, might have its last breath because of this powerful medicine.

However, it now appeared that the facts were just the opposite.

East Asia Energy had not declined but had been reborn in the light of the second-generation controllable fusion technology...

Now, almost no one doubted the decisions made by Academician Lu back then.

If they couldn't consider Lu Zhou a prophet, then who could be one?

Inside No. 1 Prison of Jin Ling city.

Liu Sihai, who was sitting in the cafeteria, watched the news with a blank expression.

After learning about the breakthrough of the second-generation controllable fusion technology, his pale face became even paler.

Although he did not see the aurora in the sky last night because of the prison bars, the prison organized a fusion ignition day activity, allowing them to watch the celebration until nine o'clock in the evening.

Because of this, he watched the opening speech by Academician Lu last night.

At that time, he was thinking about what exactly was the big gift Lu Zhou was talking about. He didn't expect to see the mystery revealed in the news when he got up early in the morning.

Moreover, it was the result he least wanted to see...

"He actually did it..." he muttered to himself, watching the news as if he had lost his soul.

To be honest, at this point, he basically had no hope of getting rid of the charges.

With complete personal and physical evidence, as well as the case involving the ALPHA virus and terrorist activities, even if he was just a minor character, he definitely wouldn't be let off easily.

At this moment, there was only one obsession in his heart. He wanted to see the man who took everything from him stand in front of the cameras with a frustrated expression, acknowledging the failure of East Asia Energy in the second-generation controllable fusion project.

Only this could slightly ease the hatred in his heart.

In fact, he still remembered that at the beginning of the year, when he saw the Guanghan citizens launching an unprecedented scale of protests to boycott the East Asia Energy's experimental reactor plan on the moon, he once thought that his dream would soon come true.

Even Lu Zhou would not be able to withstand such a large political pressure to stubbornly carry out his experimental reactor plan to the end.

However, the facts before him were completely opposite.

East Asia Power had not only completed the ignition of the second generation of controllable fusion, but it also regained a new life, getting better and better than before...

...

"I'm getting old."

Sitting in his home, Wu Qing, the former research director of East Asia Energy, who was watching the news, sighed in a melancholy way.

Although he was fired by East Asia Energy, from the standpoint of an outsider, he had been paying attention to the research progress of the second-generation controllable fusion technology.

Unlike those who were pessimistic about the second-generation controllable fusion technology, he was actually optimistic that East Asia Power would eventually solve the bottleneck of the second-generation controllable fusion technology.

Especially after seeing the man's courage and determination in reforming East Asia Energy. Even if Lu Zhou did fire him from the position of scientific research director, he did not particularly hate him.

After all, his life was better than Liu Sihai, who was in prison...

"Unbelievable..." Zhao Qian reluctantly put away the newspaper on the holographic interface. He had a complicated expression on his face as he said, "How could an old antique from a hundred years ago make such a big breakthrough in a cutting-edge research field!"

As one of the managing directors of East Asia Energy, he should be happy for the rise of East Asia Energy.

But when he remembered that it was Lu Zhou who had completed this project and that it would be Lu Zhou who would stand at the apex of East Asia Energy as the chairman of the board, he had a mixed feeling in his heart.

The position of chairman was getting farther and farther away from him...

Looking at the complicated look on Zhao Qian's face, Wu Qing sighed lightly.

Although there was a difference in age between the two, they had known each other for a long time, so they could be regarded as old friends. Wu Qing obviously knew of his old friend's ambitions.

"Don't do stupid things."

"I know, it's just..."

Seeing through his thoughts, Wu Qing said slowly, "Unwilling to give up?"

Zhao Qian nodded with a complicated expression.

Wu Qing was silent for a while before speaking slowly, "To be honest, this great man won't put his sight on the tiny temple of East Asia Energy for much longer. In my opinion, if we weren't so outrageous at the beginning, he might not have become the chairman of the board. If you were smarter, you should know that you shouldn't antagonize him. You should stay on his good side."

"On his good side..."

"That's right." Wu Qing nodded. Looking at his old friend, he said, "The second-generation controllable fusion technology has been completed. Based on his history, he may not continue to work as the chairman.

"Of course, this is just my personal opinion, you can also ignore it."

After speaking, Wu Qing stopped expressing any opinions on this matter and left his old friend, who came to visit him early in the morning, alone.

Sitting on the sofa, Zhao Qian fell silent. While he seemed to be indifferent on the surface, because of Wu Qing's previous words, a stormy sea had set off in his heart.

Tiny temple of East Asia Energy...

Thinking of this, a bitter smile appeared on his face.

If even East Asia Energy, which could affect the entire Pan-Asian region and even the stability of the world economy, was considered a small temple, he really couldn't imagine what was worthy of Lu Zhou's attention...

No data found.

Scholar's Advanced Technological System - Chapter 1572 -
Project Redwood -

Chapter 1572: Project Redwood

"Sure enough, my judgment was not wrong. I said at the time that no one is more suitable for this chairman position than him!"

It was not just Wu Qing who watched the progress of this matter. Zhong Ziyu, the managing director of the AIIB for the East Asia Energy board of directors, also had a sincere smile on his face.

He admitted that the election of Lu Zhou, the dormant man, as the chairman of the board was indeed a gamble. But now it seemed that not only was his bet right, but the rewards he received far exceeded his expectations.

Those colleagues who opposed him in the AIIB either pretended to be deaf and did not speak, or they had begun to kiss his a*s.

He was standing in the office of the president for the Asian Infrastructure Investment Bank, reporting to the president about the completion of the second-generation controllable fusion project and the total expenditure of the entire project.

"You hid from us so well." The president said with a smile on his face, after listening to Zhong Ziyu's report, he looked at him in a relaxed tone and said, "The whole project was suddenly completed, I didn't even mentally prepare for this."

Zhong Ziyu shrugged and said.

“Actually, I didn’t know much either. The entire second-generation controllable fusion technology research, especially the project progress at the lunar experimental reactor base, was very confined within the group. Non-related personnel who want to access this information must get approval. Even myself, the managing director, has only recently heard of the successful fusion ignition.”

“It’s not a good thing.” After a pause, the president continued, “Speaking of which, what does he think?”

“Think?”

President: “About the East Asia Energy board of directors.”

Zhong Ziyu pondered for a while and replied earnestly: “I don’t know what he thinks, just like I didn’t expect that he will be the chairman himself. However, judging from his behavior in the past few months, he has not been in the headquarters for a long time.”

The president was silent for a while, he then sighed softly.

“I understand.”

Hasn’t been in the headquarters...

Obviously, that man has lost his interest in East Asia Energy and probably does not want to continue his position of chairman.

But this makes sense. The second-generation controllable fusion experimental reactor was successfully ignited, so his biggest wish has been fulfilled, and there is indeed no need to continue to stay on the East Asia Energy board of directors.

But if he leaves, the investment banks and shareholders would start to worry about the high-level changes of East Asia Energy...

After a pause, the president continued.

“... If Lu Zhou leaves the position of chairman, who do you think is the most suitable candidate for the next chairman?”

Zhong Ziyu shook his head.

“I don’t know... but to be honest, since last month, I have clearly felt the atmosphere of tension in the board of directors. Not only just us, but others are also aware that Lu Zhou might choose—”

“I want you to do it.”

Looking at Zhong Ziyu who was there, the president smiled and said.

“Regardless of whether Lu Zhou has a suitable successor, you placed the right bet on the second-generation controllable fusion plan. This isn’t just luck.”

“I admire your vision!”

...

Forget about how East Asia Energy was booming due to the breakthrough of the second-generation controllable fusion technology. The originally peaceful international society had become turbulent because of Lu Zhou’s amazing “gift”.

Whoever mastered the second-generation controllable fusion technology would master the ability to navigate distant planets, or in other words, mastering the entire universe beyond the asteroid belt, and even beyond the solar system!

This statement may be a bit exaggerated, but helium III was indeed more suitable as a fuel for the space age than the use of expensive and rare tritium. The second-generation controllable fusion reactor fueled by helium/deuterium elements was more suitable as the energy supply core of the space age because it would not produce additional neutrons, and didn’t deplete the core material.

If a first-generation controllable fusion reactor equipped with a normal number of generator sets could meet the energy needs of an urban agglomeration, then the second-generation controllable fusion reactor could be the supplier of an entire regional alliance.

It was no exaggeration to say that once a breakthrough in the technology of long-distance power transmission was made, the moon, which had abundant

reserves of helium III, would immediately transform into a vital organ of the Earth-Moon system!

At that time, there would be no need to build any fusion reactors on the earth at all, the production line for extracting tritium would gradually shut down. From now on, mankind would enter a new era, this kind of transformation could surpass people's imagination!

As for how to handle long-distance power transmission...

Long before the second-generation controllable fusion plan started, Lu Zhou had already figured out a plan to solve this problem.

"So how do you plan to solve the problem of energy attenuation in long-distance power transmission?" Li Guangya, sitting in a private meeting room in a five-star hotel near the Heart of Asia, asked Lu Zhou curiously, "Could it be that laser?"

"Of course not." Lu Zhou shook his head and said slowly, "The energy attenuation of the laser in the atmosphere, even if we don't consider the possible impact on the ecosystem, we can't do this."

Li Guangya: "Then what are your plans?"

Lu Zhou: "It's very simple. Deploy a few receivers in low-Earth orbit, and then use superconducting cables to transmit electrical energy from the low-Earth orbit to the surface."

Li Guangya: "..."

He didn't feel like this was simple at all.

"Don't worry, I have already considered this matter. If it is not reliable, I would not be so confident." Looking at the time on the wall, Lu Zhou looked at the chairman sitting on the opposite side, and continued, "If that's it, I will go back first."

"Wait a second."

Seeing that Lu Zhou was about to get up and leave the meeting room, Li Guangya quickly stopped him.

"What?"

Using a negotiating tone, Li Guangya smiled embarrassedly.

“I have something here I need a favor for.”

“What.”

“Closing speech!”

Hearing these words, Lu Zhou sighed and spoke.

“Isn’t that your job?”

“Yes, but now you are alone in the limelight of the whole celebration,” with a helpless expression on his face, Li Guangya spread his hands on the table and continued, “What’s more, as agreed, I will give you support in the second-generation controllable fusion project, and you will help my space elevator.”

Lu Zhou: “Does the closing speech have anything to do with this?”

“Of course.” Li Guangya nodded naturally, and gently pushed a holographic interface in front of Lu Zhou, he said after a dry cough, “After you read this, you understand why.”

...

The celebration of the fusion ignition day lasted for three full days.

Although many excellent scientific research results were displayed during this period, the attention was undoubtedly taken away by East Asia Energy.

After all, no matter how impressive the technology was, it was impossible to compare to the energy that transcended the stars. What’s more, nuclear fusion technology had extraordinary significance for the Pan-Asian people. The completion of the ignition of the second-generation fusion reactor on this special day exploded with excitement on the Internet.

Bathed in the applause of the audience and the enthusiastic eyes, Chairman Li Guangya, who stood in front of the stage, had a gentle smile on his face.

After a short pause, he immediately began the final part of the whole celebration—

The chairman of the Pan-Asian Cooperation’s closing speech.

As Li Guangya read the closing speech, Lu Zhou, who was waiting behind the scenes, was also observing the reaction of him and the audience. He had to admit that Li Guangya's popularity was quite high, the excitement that the audience showed seemed real.

Of course, they could be paid actors.

Lu Zhou was not particularly interested in political matters.

The ten-minute closing speech soon came to an end.

Lu Zhou took a look at the time on the watch, he estimated that he was about to appear on the stage. He got up from his chair and followed the staff's footsteps to the side of the stairs.

At almost the same time, Chairman Li Guangya, who was standing in front of the stage, finished his speech in a concise tone.

"Next, we invite the Chief Consultant of the Scientific Development for the Pan-Asian Ministry of Science and Technology, Academician Lu, for an important announcement!"

Li Guangya gave up the microphone beside him, smiled, and made an inviting gesture to Lu Zhou.

As Lu Zhou stood in front of the chaotic stage, the noise was quieted by a dozen decibels in an instant.

Whether people were sitting in front of the TV or at the scene, everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at Lu Zhou intently, fearing that they would miss a word or small detail.

At the opening ceremony three days ago, the aurora covering the entire city deeply conquered their hearts.

Everyone was looking forward to what different surprises he would bring to them when he stood on this stage again.

Obviously, Lu Zhou wanted to live up to the expectations in their eyes.

Standing in front of the stage, he quickly spoke.

“It’s an honor to stand here to draw an end to this important celebration. Our chairman has already touched on themes such as unity, bravery, and gratitude. So I won’t repeat them again.”

Looking at the friendly smiles on the faces of the audience sitting in the front row, Lu Zhou also responded with a smile.

After a pause, he changed into a serious and solemn tone and spoke.

“Considering the needs of Pan-Asian Cooperation in the development of space resources and the potential impact of the use of shuttles on the ecosystem, the Pan-Asian Cooperation has decided to launch ‘Project Redwood’, once and for all, to solve the problem of traveling to high-orbit!”

The representatives of various countries sitting in the VIP seats showed surprised expressions on their faces, and whispered to the colleagues or other representatives beside them.

Sitting in the venue, Clooney held the lens in his hand tightly, his index finger on the shutter, was frozen.

His intuition told him that he was experiencing a historic moment!

At such a great moment, missing even one shot was the loss of the entire civilization!

“... In short, we intend to build an elevator on the equator from the surface to space.” Lu Zhou continued with an indisputable tone as he watched the eyes gradually turning from surprise to shock, “This is something that was discussed a long time ago.”

“And I think the time is ripe now!”

The entire venue of the Heart of Asia exploded with exhilaration...

Chapter 1573: Plan From Long Ago

The celebration of the fusion ignition day came to an end, but the excitement that burned in people’s hearts did not cool down. Instead, it was pushed to a new peak.

Space elevator!

This magnificent project originally existed only in people's imagination. No one had ever thought that one day in the future, it would truly enter their lives.

It seemed that this day was coming soon.

Regardless of what the audiences in front of the TV were thinking, for those sitting in the venue, almost no one suspected that Lu Zhou was joking with them.

After all, just three days ago, they sat here and witnessed a miracle with their eyes. They would never forget the shock brought to them by the aurora that enveloped the night sky of the entire city group.

Also, if even the second-generation controllable fusion problem of the century couldn't stop him from moving forward, how could a space elevator stop him?

They were willing to believe in his ability and vision.

Even though it seemed impossible...

After the crowd rushed out of the venue in the Heart of Asia, they were diverted to the direct light rail station and parking lot under the guidance of the staff and security.

Everyone in the crowd was talking excitedly, and the expressions on their faces clearly showed what they were talking about.

Standing in front of the floor-to-ceiling windows of the Heart of Asia Lounge, Li Guangya watched the crowd surging downstairs as a smirk of triumph gradually appeared on his face.

Hearing the footsteps coming from behind, he put his hands behind him and looked at the reflection in the floor-to-ceiling windows. He said with a smile, "Did you see the looks on those people's faces?"

Walking to his side, Lu Zhou glanced at the plaza outside the windows. He replied in a casual tone, "I did, why?"

"It's nothing, just feeling a little emotional." Li Guangya squinted his eyes and continued, "In the board report five years ago, I reported on the strategic significance of the space elevator, but most of the board members mocked

me. Although I didn't do this to prove anything, I have to admit that this feeling is quite pleasant."

Lu Zhou glanced at him and said, "I actually don't really understand one thing."

"What?"

"Why are you so obsessed with the space elevator?"

"On the one hand, it may be because of feelings." Li Guangya smiled. After a pause, he continued in a serious tone, "On the other hand, because I have read a paper... or a research report. "

"Report?"

"Yeah, about the development and utilization value of resources outside the asteroid belt."

Li Guangya briefly described the content of the research report to Lu Zhou.

Ever since the industrial system on the Martian colony matured, the frontier of human civilization had expanded from the orbit of Mars to the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter.

The asteroid belt provided a large amount of low-cost and easy-to-use ores, which supported the huge industry system on Mars and provided a continuous supply of living materials and consumer goods for the society on Earth.

However, since the territory of human civilization expanded to the asteroid belt, this natural expansion of territory seemed to have stopped.

In the beginning, many sociological scholars and experts had the opinion that after their society developed to a stage of unprecedented prosperity, it would fall into the trap of over-prosperity. Because there was no existential crisis, the society as a whole would lose its driving force.

However, the research report gave a different viewpoint.

It interpreted this special social phenomenon from an unprecedented perspective.

Based on the fact that efficiency and economic value were the fundamental driving force of all social activities, that research report established a simple mathematical model and came up with a concept called “effective economic zone”.

That was, within the scope of this effective economic zone, human social activities would have more positive economic effects. However, once it exceeded this range, the economic effect would diminish with various factors such as distance and time.

The size of an effective economic zone was usually determined by many factors such as technological strength, industrial scale, and distribution area. At present, the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter was the boundary of this “effective economic zone”.

Extracting resources from the world outside the asteroid belt, sending them to Mars for processing, and then transporting the processed products back to Earth. The supply chain beyond the effective economic zone would appear unprofitable due to cost issues. So after a company went through the cost estimates, it wouldn't plan to conquer the world outside the asteroid belt.

Since the author of this research report was a well-known economics professor at the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, he was very influential in the field. Although Li Guangya was not from finance, he believed that the future of the Pan-Asian Cooperation lied in distant space. He had been paying close attention to research in this area.

After reading the research report, the idea of building a space elevator emerged in his mind.

The over-prosperous Pan-Asian Cooperation had begun to show signs of involution. Not only were the people content with the status quo, but the entire society had also lost its driving force for progress.

As an aspiring young man, he couldn't sit back and watch this great alliance be caught up by other emerging alliances. They still had the great goal of building a community with a shared future for mankind.

The Pan-Asian Cooperation needed a super project that could drive the regional economy, expand the scope of the effective economic zone, and enable its citizens to regain their pride and honor.

The space elevator was undoubtedly an excellent choice.

Even though back then he was not the chairman of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, it did not prevent him from including “Project Redwood” in his governance program ahead of time.

He was determined to succeed!

“Speaking of which, I have to thank you.” Li Guangya glanced at Lu Zhou and said with a smile, “If it weren’t for you waking up at the right time, I bet those people would have labeled me a lunatic.”

Lu Zhou replied with an indifferent tone, “You’re welcome. It’s just a few words, and it’s much easier than the big trouble on Ceres... By the way, do you need my help in the subsequent design work?”

Unexpectedly, Lu Zhou, who was afraid of trouble, actually offered to help.

Li Guangya was taken aback for a moment. He then said with a smile, “Of course it is best if you are willing to help! If you are busy, that’s fine too. We’d be grateful if you could provide us assistance when necessary.”

Lu Zhou was surprised.

“It seems that you have been preparing for a while.”

“Of course.” Li Guangya smiled confidently as he said leisurely, “When I was still serving as the vice-chairman of the board of directors, I was already preparing for this day.”

That was five or six years ago.

At that time, the research on space elevators was still not taken seriously. After all, the key material problem was not solved, and no matter how much they talked about the project, it was only a fantasy. Therefore, neither academia nor industry regarded this thing as a project that could be realized in a short period of time.

If it hadn’t been for his efforts in getting the approval for the funding of more than one billion credits in the space elevator design field, as well as integrating the technical backbone of top research institutions such as the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences Institute of Aeronautics, the Aerospace

Facilities Design Institute, and other top research institutions to establish the initial R&D team for the space elevator project, none of this would have happened.

Now that the material problem had finally been solved, Li Guangya was full of confidence in realizing his ambition.

Although he was very curious about where this guy's confidence came from, Lu Zhou didn't say much. He just simply nodded.

“Since you have prepared in advance, then I can rest assured.”

The system did not stipulate his participation in this project. As long as the elevator to space was built on Earth, his promotion mission was considered complete.

If possible, he certainly hoped that they could accomplish this magnificent super project on their own instead of relying on their ancestor.

Although Lu Zhou had sacrificed endless hours, this did not mean that his time was worthless.

Even so, thinking about it carefully, the Pan-Asian Corporation won big.

After all, the most critical material problem was solved for them.

The rest should be easy, right?

Chapter 1574: The Plan Can't Keep Up With The Times

With the end of the second-generation controllable fusion project, the work at hand had finally come to an end, and Lu Zhou was finally free.

Since he had been in a retreat for almost half a year, he hadn't gotten together with his old friends for a while.

Therefore, Director Li, Li Gaoliang, Wang Peng, and Lu Zhou all went to the grilled fish shop that they used to go to, opened a box of beer, and started talking as they ate.

“Time flies by quickly these days. In a blink of an eye, it’s already another year.”

“Yeah.”

“Yeah, come, cheers.”

Director Li had a flushed face after drinking. He stared straight at the mist rising from the plate, thinking about the past and the future.

Li Gaoliang also cheered Wang Peng. He then said with a smile, “I heard you’re doing well at the Security Bureau recently?”

“It’s alright.”

“Just alright?” Li Gaoliang said with a smile, “I heard people say that there was a strong old popsicle that got hired at the Security Bureau. That guy has no weapon implants in his body, yet few people in the team can win a fight against him.”

Wang Peng smiled and said modestly, “That guy is probably not me.”

Director Li suddenly sighed emotionally and said, “Anyway, space elevator; is that really possible?”

Wang Peng and Li Gaoliang turned their attention to the only person sitting here who knew about this.

In fact, they were also very curious about this matter. A century ago, space elevators were rarely seen even in science fiction blockbusters.

“It should be possible in theory.” Lu Zhou continued after thinking for a while, “Unlike the second-generation controllable fusion, the space elevator at this stage is not facing technically difficult problems. The problem is transforming existing technology into a product.”

“In other words, there is hope...?”

Director Li sighed. For some reason, his tone suddenly became a little melancholy as he said, “The development of the times is really getting faster and faster. This plate of grilled fish is the only thing that doesn’t change. There are more and more things an old man like me doesn’t understand.”

The atmosphere at the dinner table suddenly became heavy.

Lu Zhou didn't feel anything, but Wang Peng and Li Gaoliang fell silent as well.

They also understood the feeling of being left behind by the times.

Normally, they were reluctant to touch on this topic...

After being drunk and satiated, the group broke up.

Sitting in the same car with Wang Peng, Lu Zhou fastened his seat belt and glanced at the robot driver. He then asked Wang Peng with a smile, "They give you a driver?"

"It's just a robot driver. It seems to be quite common in private cars."

Lu Zhou: "Have you guys made any progress in the case of The Spirit of The Universe Foundation?"

"Not much progress." Wang Peng shook his head and said straightforwardly, "Although we also caught some small bosses and personnel, we didn't catch any big fish like Morinaga. The clues found so far are that they regularly hold meetings through the virtual reality network, and no one knows their real identities."

Lu Zhou laughed and teased, "Yeah, it sounds more and more like a story between a superhero and an evil villain."

"It would be great if this is the case. Popcorn blockbusters usually have a perfect ending, but in reality, this is not always true."

A helpless expression appeared on Wang Peng's face. At this moment, he suddenly remembered something that he hadn't asked, so he continued, "Speaking of which, when you came to see me in San Francisco, what exactly... did you do to me?"

Although he felt that his question was very strange, he couldn't hold back his curiosity.

Lu Zhou didn't answer this question directly. He just smiled and asked, "Does your body feel better?"

Wang Peng nodded.

“Feels stronger...”

“That’s good.” Lu Zhou laughed twice and waved his hand. “You don’t need to worry about other things, just know that I won’t harm you.”

The car stopped in front of Lu Zhou’s house. In the end, Wang Peng didn’t find out what exactly Academician Lu did to him.

Wang Peng watched the man disappear at the door. He looked at the robot driver holding the steering wheel on standby. He then nodded for him to start driving.

On the other hand, when Lu Zhou returned home, after dealing with the enthusiastic Xiao Ai, he received a call from the Ministry of Science and Technology

“There will be a seminar on space elevators at the Ministry of Science and Technology tomorrow. Would it be okay for you to come here?”

Thinking that he had to work at the campus tomorrow, Lu Zhou asked, “Is it important?”

“It’s not crucial. It is mainly for anchor site selection and integration of research resources for the space elevator project.” The Minister of Science and Technology said with a smile, “After all, there are hundreds of research units involved in the entire project, and there are many project teams. They may not know each other. If there is a problem in the communication link, it is easy to cause big trouble.”

Lu Zhou agreed.

After all, after being the chief designer for so many years, he himself had seen a lot of mistakes caused by the lack of communication in the project team.

However, this kind of thing couldn’t be solved after one or two meetings. It would take a long time to change.

After thinking for a while, Lu Zhou said, “I have something to do tomorrow, so I’m afraid I can’t go.”

The Minister of Science and Technology did not insist. Instead, he said with a relaxed tone, "It's fine. We are not particularly anxious. If you are not free, you can deal with your own affairs first. When we need your help, I will contact you again."

Lu Zhou nodded.

"No problem, if there is any trouble that can't be solved, remember to call me."

The Minister of Science and Technology smiled and said, "Definitely!"

...

The next morning, Lu Zhou asked Ling to drive him to the university. He then went straight to the administration building of Jin Ling University.

Coincidentally, when he arrived, his instructor, Sun Lan, came out of the office with a bag of documents.

After seeing Lu Zhou, her eyes lit up, and she said with a smile on her face, "Congratulations, you have completed all the preparatory courses. This is your graduation certificate... I originally planned to go to the classroom to give it to you."

Lu Zhou took a look at the electronic graduation certificate suspended in the holographic window. After he reached out his index finger to click on it, the electronic certificate was transferred into his document folder.

Is the future era so environmentally friendly that even graduation certificates are electronic?

But both ID cards and bank cards have been digitized in this era and stored in the supercomputing center cloud, so this makes sense.

"In other words, I graduated?"

"Hmm..." Sun Lan nodded and said with some dismay, "I believe that after this year of studies, you have thoroughly integrated into the current society, and there is no need to continue studying for preparatory courses."

"Thank you." Lu Zhou nodded. "It's been a pleasure."

Sun Lan continued with an embarrassed smile, “Well... this is my job after all. It’s what I should do.”

“It is, but I can still see you devoted your energy into it.”

After smiling, Lu Zhou was about to turn around and walk towards the elevator.

However, at this moment, the elevator door opened, and a group of people walked out of the elevator.

As Lu Zhou looked at Li Guangya, he asked in a daze, “Why are you here?”

Li Guangya obviously did not expect that he would run into Lu Zhou so soon, so he coughed and said in an embarrassing tone, “I... We need your help.”

Lu Zhou’s face was full of weird expressions.

Although he expected that the space elevator project might not be as simple as this guy imagined, he was still surprised at how soon the trouble came.

After all, last night the Minister of Science and Technology sounded confident during their phone call.

“Where is the problem? Can you talk about it now?”

“Not here... We may have more problems than we thought.” Li Guangya continued with an embarrassed expression on his face, “Anyway, can you please come with us?”

Chapter 1575: Site Selection

Beijing.

At the Orbital Design Institute of the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, a group of researchers in white coats stood in front of a map with sad faces, pointing at several red circles drawn on the map.

“What about point 104? I remember in the alternative...”

“Impossible. It was discussed at the meeting last time. Although there has been no strong geological activity in 50 years, this area is still on the volcanic belt!”

“Then point 86—”

At this moment, footsteps could be heard coming from outside the door, interrupting the discussion among the researchers surrounding the holographic map.

Looking in the direction of the door, the scholar with sideburns immediately showed a surprised expression at the person who walked into the office. He stepped forward and asked, “Chairman... and Secretary-General? Academician Lu? You... Why are you here?”

Two of the most powerful figures in the Pan-Asian Cooperation!

And Academician Lu, a leader in academia!

Although the speech at the fusion ignition day celebration made him foresee that the space elevator project was becoming a national key project for the Pan-Asian Cooperation, he did not expect that his small palace would attract so many big names.

“My apologies for disturbing you all.” Li Guangya nodded when looking at the old scholar who came forward. He then looked at Lu Zhou standing beside him and spoke.

“This is Academician Ge Huaizhi, the director of the Orbital Design Institute. He is also the person in charge of the current space elevator project. Since about 5 years ago, his research team has been tackling technical problems in the space elevator field. He is a top player in the field.”

After hearing the introduction by Chairman Li Guangya, Academician Ge suddenly showed an awkward expression on his face, and he said with some subtlety, “Oh, you’re too kind. After so many years of researching in this field, I still can’t produce a decent result. I’m really ashamed.”

“There is no need to be ashamed of this kind of thing. Scientific research is not about producing results,” Lu Zhou reassured as he looked at the embarrassed Academician Ge. He then went straight to the main topic and asked, “So, what problems do you have?”

Before Academician Ge could speak, Li Guangya coughed slightly and spoke first.

“We ran into problems for the site selection...”

“Site selection?”

Lu Zhou glanced at Academician Ge in disbelief. After getting a positive confirmation from his facial expression, Lu Zhou’s face showed an annoyed expression. He couldn’t help but complain, “I didn’t expect you guys to have this kind of problem.”

“Ahem, as the saying goes, everything is difficult at the beginning...” Li Gaoliang gave a dry cough. He quickly shifted the topic to the right track and continued with a serious expression, “Academician Ge, can you tell Academician Lu what’s the situation?”

Several researchers looked at each other.

Finally, Academician Ge sighed and said, “Here’s the thing...”

It took about three minutes for Academician Ge to explain the whole story to Lu Zhou in concise terms.

It turned out that, about five or six years ago, when the entire space elevator project first started, they had actually selected the site for the space elevator.

It was a small island close to Malaysia, located on the equator. Although it was very close to the Pacific Rim volcanic belt, theoretically, this island was not in a seismically active zone.

Unfortunately, an earthquake three years ago completely ruined their plan.

However, no one cared at that time. After all, until a few days ago, space elevator-related research was considered a relatively marginal research project in the Pan-Asian Cooperation, and even the researchers in the project team did not pay much attention to it. They treated the project as theoretical research.

Besides, the site selection was not critical. There was no guarantee when the project would begin. It didn’t make sense to find a site so eagerly.

However, no one thought that this day came so suddenly. All the issues that were not considered at that time, or that were not considered seriously, were all exposed.

After listening to Academician Ge's description, Lu Zhou said without hesitation, "Let me see the map."

"It's here." Academician Ge nodded. He immediately led Lu Zhou to the map suspended in the holographic window. Pointing at the red dots on the screen, he said, "These are the anchorages that we have investigated before. We invited marine geologists to make an evaluation for each of them... Previously, points 104 and 86 were our alternatives, but for various reasons, we eliminated them."

Without listening to what Academician Ge was talking about, Lu Zhou stared at the map and thought for about 5 minutes. Suddenly, he reached out his index finger and clicked on the high seas of the Pacific Ocean on the east side of the Malay Archipelago.

"Finding an anchorage site for the space elevator on the volcanic belt around the Pacific Ocean is nothing short of a mess! The safest way is to build it directly on the Pacific Ocean."

All the territorial waters of the Pan-Asian Cooperation on the equator were distributed at the junction of the Indian Ocean plate and the Pacific plate, or they were close to each other; it was almost impossible to find a suitable anchorage site.

Not to mention those points on the monsoon belt. In a sense, typhoons were more terrifying than earthquakes and volcanoes.

Therefore, from this perspective, the Pacific Ocean was the most suitable choice.

"I'm afraid not." Secretary-General Wu Shuhua, who had never spoken, frowned slightly when she heard Lu Zhou's words and reminded him, "This violates the international convention and is inconsistent with Pan-Asia's diplomatic norms of building a community of shared future for mankind."

A wry smile appeared on Academician Ge's face. He made a helpless expression at Lu Zhou.

If he could find a small island in the Pacific, he would have proposed that.

However, this was clearly unrealistic.

“Not necessarily.” After hearing Wu Shuhua’s words, Lu Zhou looked at her and said, “It is precisely because the diplomatic principle of the Pan-Asian Cooperation is to build a community of human destiny that we should set an example to build this space elevator on international waters.”

Wu Shuhua frowned and was about to say something when Li Guangya, who was standing next to him, suddenly smiled and interjected.

“Academician Lu is right. Once the space elevator is built, the whole world can benefit from it. From this perspective, there is nothing wrong with our behavior. We represent the interests of all mankind.”

“This... This is outrageous. Don’t you think this is a bit far-fetched?”

Hearing Li Guangya’s words, Wu Shuhua couldn’t help but frown.

In fact, what she wanted to say was that this was too barbaric, and it undermined the international image of the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

However, Li Guangya smiled heartily, as if he didn’t take it seriously.

“It’s not far-fetched. It’s a bit irrational at best... But I think we are still quite strong, so there should be no problem with doing this. Even if we cause a diplomatic dispute, I believe that with your abilities, you can easily solve it!”

Wu Shuhua sighed. She did not continue to say anything about this issue. Instead, she persuaded from another angle.

“Setting aside the diplomatic issues for the time being... Have you ever considered the cost of building space elevators on international waters?”

Before Li Guangya could speak, Wu Shuhua continued, “In terms of cost, the farther the anchorage of this space elevator is from our economic zone, the higher the cost of construction and maintenance, and the lower the economic utility. Even if this is a project that will benefit the future, we should leave a valuable fortune to future generations, not a heavy burden.”

Academician Ge nodded and added, “Cost is really a big problem... A space elevator with a total length of 500 kilometers. This kind of super-project is an

astronomical figure in terms of the logistics cost of construction materials, not to mention the construction. The construction site is close to our transportation network. The farther we go, the greater the pressure on our costs.”

The discussion seemed to stop.

Even Li Guangya, who agreed with Lu Zhou’s opinion before, had an embarrassed expression on his face.

True.

If the space elevator is far from the borders of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, there’s no point.

In addition, he also thought of other issues, such as national security.

Guarding an elevator with a vertical height of 500 kilometers on international waters was obviously not as convenient as having it in their own territory.

Chairman Li Guangya cast a look at Lu Zhou for help. He asked sincerely, “Are there any alternatives?”

Lu Zhou thought about it for a while before giving a reply that seemed feasible to him, “Although I don’t understand economics very well, the decision of our Lunar Orbit Committee back then was to build a city on the moon.”

Build a city?

Hearing these words, Wu Shuhua was stunned.

“Build a city? You mean to fill the sea to make land? On the international waters of the Pacific Ocean? How could that be—”

“I didn’t say fill the sea to build land.” Interrupting her, Lu Zhou continued in a calm tone, “We build a big ship that’s about the size of Guanghan City, then let it float on the sea, and every year, we can move it a centimeter or two... No one will measure it anyway.”

“I understand what you mean.” Li Guangya’s eyes lit up, and he reacted in an instant. “Just like the strategy we adopted in Guanghan City, the territory of the moon belongs to all of mankind, but the aerospace devices on the moon are the properties of the Pan-Asian people!”

Lu Zhou smiled and nodded.

“That’s it.”

Freedom of navigation was the legitimate rights and interests of all countries, organizations, and regional alliances. No one could stop the ship from sailing just because it was a little slow.

With the current technical strength and industrial capabilities of Pan-Asian cooperation, it was perfectly possible to build this floating city on the sea for the space elevator project!

Li Guangya’s eyes became brighter. His right hand clenched into a fist, and he struck it hard on the palm of his left hand.

“It’s decided then!

“We’ll call this the Penglai!”

Chapter 1576: Palatable

At first, Lu Zhou had some hope in his heart, that the trouble facing the space elevator project, just like what Chairman Li Guangya said, was just the temporary problems at the beginning of the project.

However, the reality was that one trouble was just the beginning of another trouble.

Now that the problem of site selection was solved, they were back to the design of the space elevator. After that, it wasn’t just the design of the space elevator. The Penglai City project had also been included in the project of the space elevator.

Although he understood Li Guangya’s plan to delegate power to him, with so much work, Lu Zhou, as the chief consultant of the entire project, felt a lot of pressure.

After leaving the institute, Li Guangya, who was sitting in the car, suddenly looked melancholy as he looked outside the car window.

Noting this inadvertently, Wu Shuhua asked casually, “I thought you would be very happy.”

“Happy? Of course I’m very happy.” Li Guangya turned away from the car window and glanced at her strangely. “Why do you ask?”

Wu Shuhua shrugged slightly and said in a casual tone, “I don’t know, maybe your expression makes the air feel heavy.”

“Heavy? Not really, it’s just a little... sentimental.”

“Sentimental?”

“Yes...” Li Guangya sighed and said, “If only it were a century earlier.”

“Sorry, I don’t quite understand what you are talking about.”

Li Guangya smiled, shook his head, and said, “I mean, if I could be born a century earlier, it would be nice to be in that magnificent age.”

I see now why that time period was so magnificent.

His proposal was perfectly palatable for me.

Wu Shuhua: “...?”

...

Over these few days, a message had suddenly spread on the Internet, which was that the Pan-Asian Cooperation planned to build a city on the international waters to be used as an anchorage for the space elevator.

As soon as the news spread, it immediately sparked a lot of controversy on the Internet.

Some people said that this was a good idea, while others shook their heads and sighed, saying that this was detrimental to the international image of the Pan-Asian Cooperation

However, the news was not verified. Regarding the inquiries made at the regular press conference, the spokesperson also said that he did not know about it and reiterated that the Pacific Ocean was the common property of all mankind.

Although the official press spokesperson who was somewhat confused about the Pan-Asian Cooperation's decision had to emphasize this point over and over again, seeing his statement made the senior leaders of other major regional alliances feel a little relieved.

At Jin Ling University...

Inside a coffee shop in the mathematics research building, several mathematics professors were drinking coffee and talking about the gossip inside and outside the campus.

After chatting for a while, they naturally talked about Academician Lu, a famous man at the school.

"Speaking of which, have you heard that Academician Lu seems to have graduated from the preparatory course?"

"I heard, I heard it a long time ago, haha." A professor said with a smile, "I think it's so funny, giving a preparatory course to Academician Lu. Isn't that unnecessary?"

"Not quite. Although his academic achievements and talents are obvious to all, after all, a century has passed, and many things are different from before. He is willing to take the initiative to understand the rules of this era and how to think about it, so it's a good thing."

"I don't deny this." The professor said with some emotion, "It's just that I didn't expect that after a century, he would be able to teach our students math as soon as he wakes up. Even publishing papers in cutting-edge research fields... It feels like we haven't made any progress in the past 100 years."

"Science is inherently a gradual process. From quantitative change to qualitative change, it takes time to accumulate, so you don't need to belittle yourself." Another professor said with a sigh, "But what you said is true. The deeper the research, the more I feel, whether it is mathematics or physics, we may have reached the boundary. If we want to make another breakthrough, I am afraid that we can only do it when we step outside the solar system and have a new understanding of the universe."

"You are too pessimistic." A professor looked at him with a surprised expression. He took a sip of coffee and continued, "I don't feel like there is a boundary. After all, there are so many things that can be studied... For

example, the recent second-generation controllable fusion, isn't that an epoch-making breakthrough?"

The professor asked in turn, "There are only a few people who can surpass their own era. Without Academician Lu, would we be able to make a breakthrough?"

They fell silent.

Although they didn't have to worry about this kind of thing, this question seemed to be crucial.

A slightly chubby mathematics professor, who had not spoken, gently pushed down his glasses and said in an emotional voice, "Our Academician Lu is really amazing... After waking up, he did all this in less than a year. He developed the second-generation controllable nuclear fusion and immediately launched the space elevator project to 500-kilometer vertical orbit. If someone else were to tell me about this, I would think they were lying."

"Of course! After all, he is a man who stood at the pinnacle of the human mind a century ago."

"It's just a pity... He doesn't think about mathematics at all now."

The professors sighed again for the choice of this once-in-a-century genius.

Sitting at a coffee table not far away, Professor Sun Jingwen put down the coffee cup in his hand, looked at Academician Qin Chuan, the dean of the mathematics department, and asked casually, "Did Academician Lu say when he will return to school to teach?"

Giving his apprentice a strange look, Qin Chuan answered, "He hasn't mentioned anything about it... What's the matter?"

"It's nothing, it's just some academic problems. I wanted to ask him for advice, but I couldn't find the opportunity." He was hesitating. After a while of silence, Sun Jingwen continued, "Do you think... he will come back to research mathematics?"

"I am afraid that only he himself knows." Dean Qin smiled. Looking out the window at the students returning to their dormitory after their classes, he continued with a relaxed tone, "I was actually very obsessed with this matter

before. I have always tried my best to persuade him to return to the academy and take advantage of his good years to solve some worldwide problems. But after contacting him for a period of time, I understand how he feels.”

“What do you mean...”

“Remember those problems that he singled out in your class on the zero-point distribution of Dirichlet’s L function on your blackboard?”

Most people would be embarrassed about this. However, Professor Sun Jingwen just fell into contemplation and nodded after a long time.

“I understand.”

A hint of approval appeared in his eyes, and Dean Qin, who looked at him, sighed softly.

“A long time ago, I saw a memoir written by Professor Perelman. I remember clearly that he once wrote this in his memoir.

“That was when we just entered the tortuous and abstract labyrinth of the Hodge conjecture. My collaborators, Professor Chen and Professor Ji, coincidentally fell into a dilemma in understanding abstract things. Unlike the Poincaré conjecture, its requirements for abstract geometry exceeded our imagination, so much that I was in pain and unable to extricate myself. I tried to ask him for help, but he did not directly answer my question. Instead, he gave me a meaningful look.

“Perhaps it was just an illusion. At that time, I vaguely felt that he might already know the answer, but he was leaving this treasure to those who had yet to set foot in the same realm as him. I made up my mind and decided to wait until he got back from Mars. I must ask him for his answer to this proposition. It wasn’t until the bad news came from Mars that I stopped asking him for help...”

After repeating the original text of the autobiography, Qin Chuan looked at his student and said with a slight smile, “He yearns for progress in mathematics more than anyone, but what he expects may be a little more advanced than what we can expect.

“A person’s greatness cannot make the whole discipline prosper unless he is willing to share his greatness with others. I think this may be why he did not

directly solve the generalized Riemann hypothesis and why he only pointed out the mistake in your argument instead of proving it himself.”

At this moment, Sun Jingwen’s expressionless face finally showed a hint of expression.

“You mean... he has already solved the generalized Riemann hypothesis?”

Dean Qin said with a smile, “Probably.”

“But... when? In the past 100 years when he was dormant? It’s impossible... He wasn’t conscious when he was dormant.”

“It doesn’t really matter when he solved it.” Dean Qin said earnestly as he looked at his student, “The key is that he wants to see us solve it.”

Chapter 1577: The Whole World Will Tremble For It

The discussion about the construction of Project Redwood and the Penglai City project happened not only in the coffee shop of Jin Ling University but also in every corner of the world. When Pan-Asia announced the news, it immediately caused a huge response internationally.

Even remote Mars colonies spoke about “Penglai City” and “Redwood”.

New London.

In a bar with a trendy decor in cyberpunk style, a man with metallic arms closed the holographic screen in his hand, freed his right hand to grab the glass, and took a sip of the ominous green cocktail.

He muttered after a burp, “Pan-Asian Cooperation intends to build a city in the Pacific Ocean? What are those Asians thinking?”

Sitting next to him, a man who looked equally unpretentious, slowly spoke.

“What are they thinking? Isn’t it obvious? They plan to build the space elevator on the Pacific Ocean and to build a city under the space elevator so that they can turn the Pacific Ocean into their back garden.”

“Isn’t it the same without Penglai? The entire Earth-Moon system is their back garden, not just the Pacific Ocean?”

“True...”

“Anyway, this is a trampling on the international convention!” There was a deafening roar next to him. A drunk man with a red face said rudely, “The Pacific Ocean is the territorial sea that belongs to all mankind, how dare they do this!”

The bartender standing behind the bar finished shaking the cocktail. He then gently pushed it to the front of a guest.

Looking at the red-faced guests who were arguing, he interjected.

“Let them be. Anyway, the Pacific Ocean is separated from London by thousands of miles, and New London is even more than tens of millions of kilometers away. Even if they drain the Pacific Ocean, it won’t affect us.”

This was his real opinion, and it was also the opinion of most people in this bar.

In any case, they were too far away from Earth.

Besides, what could they do even if they were not happy?

The Pan-Asian First Fleet was known as a starship battle group established with extraterrestrial civilization as its hypothetical enemy. So far, even the starships of other regional alliances combined couldn’t match the total combat power of this “invincible fleet.”

Needless to say, the North Sea Alliance, a rising star in the space voyage era, had to rely on the strategy of turning a blind eye to space pirates and smuggling trade to take a share of space trade from the hands of the Pan-Asian Cooperation. They weren’t even in the same weight class as the Pan-Asian Cooperation. Even its own spaceport, the Atlantis space station, was constructed by East Asia Heavy Industries.

Facing such hegemony, what room did they have to resist?

Regardless of whether they were really doing this for the sake of a community with a shared future for mankind or for their own selfish desires, this matter was not something they could control at will...

At the headquarters of the North American Alliance on Earth, they were also worried about the problem that they couldn't control.

While the Pan-Asian Cooperation took the initiative by disclosing it to the public to create momentum for the space elevator program, its senior officials also sent invitations for diplomatic meetings to other regional alliances and regimes on the planet through diplomatic channels.

As for the content of the meeting...

It was obviously related to the space elevator and the city on the Pacific Ocean.

To be honest, when the Pan-Asian cooperation made such a decision, Chairman Camille's face was full of surprise. He had been the chairman of the North American Alliance for about six years, so he was fairly accustomed to dealing with the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

Under normal circumstances, the attitude of those Pan-Asian people on diplomatic stances was quite liberal. No matter what it was, they would communicate and negotiate with other regional alliances.

But this time was not the same.

It was not until the chairman announced the plan to build a space elevator at the celebration of the fusion ignition day did they finally hear that the Asians planned to insert a tube in the atmosphere and call it "Project Redwood".

Carefully recalling all the past events during his tenure, Chairman Camille couldn't help but fall into contemplation.

When did all this start?

And...

What does Project Redwood mean for us?

“Redwood...” Putting down the invitation letter for the diplomatic meeting in his hand, Chairman Camille looked at his chief of staff, frowned, and asked, “What the h*ll is that?”

The chief of staff hesitated and spoke.

“Apparently, it’s one of the tallest trees on Earth.”

“The name doesn’t matter”. The secretary-general standing next to him coughed heavily, interrupting the irrelevant conversation between the two. He glanced at the chairman sitting behind the desk and said in a serious tone, “Mr. Chairman, what we need to discuss now is how to deal with this diplomatic meeting invitation.”

According to the current international law, the Pan-Asian Cooperation’s plan to build a large-scale project in the Pacific Ocean was not legally tenable. In principle, they did not need to accept a diplomatic invitation to negotiate something that they simply could not accept.

Conversely speaking, once they accepted such an invitation, it was equivalent to sending a signal.

That there was room for negotiation on this matter.

“How to deal with it? My attitude is against it. The Pacific Ocean is part of the international waters. Whether it is a country or a regional alliance, if they are allowed to start construction there today, mark that area in the exclusive economic zone, and declare sovereignty there, then it’s a slippery slope... But the question is, is there a better choice?”

Director Camille’s index finger tapped lightly on the desk as he looked at the silent secretary-general. He then sighed and continued, “Since the beginning, we had no choice.”

The secretary-general looked at him solemnly and continued, “Not necessarily, but only if we can unite the South American Alliance, the North Sea Alliance, and the Iberian-French Alliance...”

“Even all of our spacecrafts combined together is only a fraction of the Pan-Asian First Fleet.” Interrupting the secretary-general, Chairman Camille gave a wry smile and continued, “Do you really think that if we make a stand and reject it, they will abandon this plan?”

The office went silent.

Chairman Camille sighed lightly. He put the invitation letter for the diplomatic meeting on the holographic screen into the memo. He then pressed the close button and leaned back into the office chair.

To be honest, compared to the Pan-Asian Cooperation's plan, what he was most worried about was not the impact of the space elevator on the international structure, strategic balance, or ecological environment.

After all, the hegemony of the Pan-Asian Cooperation had been established as early as the 2050s and had been operating steadily for more than half a century. A space elevator would not fundamentally change anything.

What really worried him was another thing.

Although the possibility of military conflicts breaking out in the 22nd century was very slim, they were all based on the current "pacifism and non-interference" diplomatic norms of the Can-Asian Cooperation. Even though they had the largest starship battle group, they had never considered investing them in aggressive operations against other regional alliances.

However, ever since Li Guangya became the chairman of the board, something daunting seemed to be released imperceptibly.

Camille couldn't clearly describe what it was, but he knew one thing.

Once those people chose to cross the border, the whole world would pay for it.

There was no doubt about this...

Chapter 1578: I'll Do It Myself

In a mansion in a suburb of Jinling,

Inside the study room of Lu Zhou's home.

A uniquely shaped space station that was different from the shapes of the Tianzhou and Atlantis space station was floating in a light blue holographic

beam. The shape of this space station was like a spinning top with the tip aligned with the center of the earth, with four thick cantilevers extending outwards. The outer side of each cantilever was joined by an arc structure.

Ignoring the gaps between the arc structures, the entire outermost structure looked like a closed ring.

Lu Zhou, sitting inside the study room, was meticulously staring at the three-dimensional composition suspended in the holographic beam, calculating something and carefully adjusting the parameters of each component.

Xiao Ai walked into the study room with a cup of coffee. She asked curiously when she saw her master concentrating on his work, “Master, what is this? (•̀∀•́)”

Lu Zhou replied casually, “Space station, or technically, the head of the space elevator.”

When he was in Beijing, unlike what Li Guangya said, the entire space elevator project was not under control.

After leaving the Orbital Design Institute of the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, he went to the East Asia Heavy Industries and Aerospace Research Institute to learn about the work of the relevant units for the entire space elevator project. He finally came to a conclusion...

The problems encountered by East Asia Energy were also reflected in giant companies and institutions such as East Asia Heavy Industries and the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences. It was just that there was probably less interference from external factors, and the latter was far less wealthy than the former.

It seemed that when society developed to a certain level, the trap of prosperity was almost inevitable.

When Lu Zhou first came into this era, he was puzzled by the reinforcement of the future plan; why should the elites of various industries in the 2050s be sent to the distant future, and why were they counting on “old antiques” to lead the way...

But now, it seemed that this plan was not so useless.

Although facts had indeed proven that it was impossible to expect people in the future to accept the management of ancient people, whether it was power, knowledge, or assets, anything would shrink under the baptism of time, but in a sense, people who came from the past had indeed alleviated the impact of the prosperity trap to a certain extent.

Of course, the situation was more severe than imagined, but there were things to be optimistic about.

At least the strong industrial capabilities of East Asia Heavy Industries had really opened his eyes to him, a scholar from the 21st century, and the accumulation of engineering research by the Orbital Design Research Institute and the Aerospace Research Institute had made considerable progress for the technical realization of the space elevator.

His original idea of “being a bystander and handing over the whole project to someone else” probably wouldn’t work.

Otherwise, it would take decades to finally see the space elevator.

Just when Lu Zhou returned his attention to the model in the holographic beam, he suddenly sneezed without warning.

“Who is thinking of me...”

Lu Zhou reached out and rubbed his nose as he murmured a little.

This was heard by Xiao Ai, who then immediately said, “Of course it is Xiao Ai! Only Xiao Ai is always thinking about Master! (///ω///)”

“Sure, sure, whatever.”

Lu Zhou was accustomed to Xiao Ai’s immaturity. He took a moment to glance at his inbox. When he saw an unread email in it, he freed up his index finger and clicked on it.

Soon, the light blue light particles changed, and an email that looked like a greeting card appeared in front of him.

[Thank you for your trust in me and your reward. This huge sum of money... has left me at a loss for a long time. Only recently did I make up my mind on how to use it. I plan to take my apprentice around the world, and it will take

about two months to come back. If you have any modification needs during this period of time, I have told my friend to provide you with modification services.]

Attached was a selfie by the beach, but Lu Zhou was not interested in men's selfies.

At about the beginning of the year, he asked Han Ming to do him a favor. Although Xiao Ai said that the remuneration was a little too high, Lu Zhou didn't intend to break what he had promised.

For him, money was just a number that couldn't bring any surprises.

After reading the email, Lu Zhou threw it into the recycle bin, leaving the matter behind and refocusing his attention on the model at hand.

However, Xiao Ai, who was standing on the side, showed envious eyes.

"So jealous, Xiao Ai also wants to travel the world with Master. (´_<`)"

Lu Zhou: "I prefer to stay alone in a quiet place and dive into the issues that interest me."

Xiao Ai: "Huh, but research can be done anytime. (๑°△°๑)"

"In theory, this is true... Well, I just don't quite understand what's the point of traveling."

"But Master plans to leave here... Doesn't Master want to make some memories?"

Lu Zhou's finger that clicked on the holographic screen suddenly paused. He stopped his hand and was silent for a while. He then looked at Xiao Ai somewhat unexpectedly.

"How do you know?"

Frankly speaking, he did have this idea more than once. It was for the same reason he went to Princeton last time.

With the completion of the second generation of controllable fusion, he was getting closer and closer to maxing out all disciplines, and he felt that the

sense of alienation between himself and the real world seemed to be getting stronger.

Not because of the generation gap or anything.

It was a premonition telling him that with endless time, he would be taken to a far away place by fate; that was his final destination.

Xiao Ai: “Xiao Ai can’t explain it clearly, but Master said a long time ago that Master wanted to visit Tau Ceti? And... the second generation of controllable fusion is for this, right?”

Unlike usual, there wasn’t an emoji floating in Xiao Ai’s eyes this time.

Facing the holographic image in his hand, Lu Zhou was silent for a long time.

He suddenly asked, “If I were to go to a faraway place, would you go with me?”

Xiao Ai: “Of course! Whether Master goes to the center of the galaxy or the edge of the universe, Xiao Ai will accompany Master! (๑•̀ㅂ•́)و✧”

Although it was an expected answer, Lu Zhou still felt a little warm after hearing it.

A smile appeared on his face.

Lu Zhou reached out his hand and rubbed the top of her head.

“If you are always by my side, you won’t reach advanced artificial intelligence.”

Xiao Ai: “Hmph, not necessarily. (///ω///)”

That being said, the future was unpredictable.

All he could do was to grasp the present.

After completing the calculation of the last parameter, Lu Zhou looked at the holographic blueprint of the space station floating in the palm of his hand. A smile emerged on his face.

Done!

Chapter 1579: Less Than 3% Success Rate

At the Pan-Asian Ministry of Science and Technology, the conference room on the first floor was crowded at this moment.

The time for the start of the meeting was getting closer and closer. However, Academician Ge Huaizhi, who was sitting at the head of the conference table, had no intention of announcing the start of the conference. He just glanced back and forth between his watch and the door.

Seeing that the time was about to come, the assistant sitting next to him whispered, "Academician Ge... the meeting is about to begin."

"I know," he replied impatiently. Academician Ge cast his gaze to the door again and said casually, "Where's Academician Lu? Is he coming?"

A wry smile appeared on the assistant's face as he replied in a quiet voice, "He... replied to our email that he would consider our invitation, but he didn't seem to say that he would definitely come."

What is that guy doing?

He's the Chief Consultant, but he's not even attending such an important meeting.

Although he knew that his academic status was not enough to criticize the big man, Ge Huaizhi couldn't help but sigh heavily at Lu Zhou's unreliability.

"Consider our invitation? Look at the time... He probably won't come." He glanced at the people in the conference room. After a moment of silence, Academician Ge lowered his voice. Still unwilling to give up, he said to his assistant, "Go outside. If he is lost... bring him over here."

After hearing these words, a wry smile appeared on the assistant's face, but he didn't say anything. He just nodded before walking out of the meeting room.

After his assistant left, the door of the conference room was closed again. Academician Ge sighed and cast his sights on the bustling conference room.

He reached out his knuckles and knocked hard on the table. He waited for the meeting room to quiet down before he spoke in a serious tone.

“The meeting outline has been posted, so I won’t waste everyone’s time.

“This meeting is very important, and I hope everyone can pay extra attention.

“Then, let’s begin.”

Everyone knew that even though the space elevator had the word “elevator”, it was not the same as the conventional elevator known by most people. This elevator wasn’t built from the bottom up, but from the top down.

Which meant they had to first select an area on the ground with relatively stable geological activity as the anchorage, then build a space station on the geosynchronous orbit above the anchorage.

Then from this space station, they had to lower the “ladder” bit by bit before finally landing it on the anchorage.

It was precisely because of this that this space station above the geosynchronous orbit could be said to be the most important component besides the ladder itself.

Taking into account the importance of this space, the Space Elevator Project Office collected design proposals for the design of this space station in the form of open tender, from both academia and industries within the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

Considering the investment scale and strategic significance of the project, almost all scientific research units or enterprises engaged in space station design or space engineering research within the Pan-Asian Cooperation had participated in the bidding of the project.

As for the purpose of this meeting... It was natural to evaluate the design schemes of these research institutions and enterprises at an expert evaluation meeting.

The expert team for bid evaluation was personally led by Academician Ge. The core researchers of the entire space elevator project team participated in this meeting.

They soon began to dive into the main topic.

The first to be displayed was the design plan of the Institute of Aerospace Science and Technology of Yanjing University.

As a 40-year-old man walked to the center of the circular meeting room, he put a thumb-sized cassette on the projection device located in the center of the meeting room.

Soon, a blue light beam appeared in the center of the meeting room, and a ring-shaped space station about a meter high and a foot wide appeared in front of everyone.

The experts in the aerospace field who were sitting here today were no strangers to this middle-aged professor.

As an expert in the field of aerospace engineering, Professor Zhu Haiqing, who taught at Yan University, had participated in the design of the Atlantis space station and was considered a well-known big name in both industry and academia.

The design plan launched by the Institute of Aerospace Engineering of Yan University was completed by the research team led by Professor Zhu.

“This is the design plan of our Yan University Aerospace Research Institute.

“Referring to the design of the Tianzhou space station, we have divided the entire space station into residential, commercial, and industrial areas, which are distributed from the inside to the outside.

“The counterweight rod located in the center of the space station is the core of the entire design plan. Considering that as the quality of the space station changes, the center of gravity of the space elevator will float up and down in geosynchronous orbit. This design can ensure that the center of gravity of the space elevator is always in the right position.”

When telling this design proposal, the man had a confident smile on his face.

After listening to his explanation, whispers were spreading in the conference room.

Looking directly at the holographic blueprint floating in the beam, Professor Zhang, who was sitting next to Academician Ge, whispered, "What do you think of this plan?"

"It's quite satisfactory." Academician Ge touched his chin and continued after a moment of indulgence, "As of now, I can't see any problems."

Professor Zhang smiled and said, "If even you can't see any problems, it's a good plan then?"

"Don't say that. No one has actually built a space elevator before, so past experience doesn't matter. We all cross the river by feeling the stones; no one is better than anyone." Academician Ge continued, "Let's look at a few more plans."

Professor Zhang, who was also one of the review committee members, nodded and said in agreement, "You're right."

After finishing the final explanation, Professor Zhu Haiqing, who was standing in the center of the meeting, bowed slightly to the members of the review committee before leaving the meeting room.

Next up was Academician Liu Binrui from the Institute of Aeronautics of the Jinling Institute for Advanced Study.

Academician Liu was also an incredible expert. Although he was 60 years old, he was still active at the forefront of aerospace engineering research. And unlike Professor Zhang of Yan University, he had considerable practical experience in the design of large space stations.

This included both the Lagrange Space Base for the Pan-Asian Cooperation and the new orbital transfer station over Tiangong City. His research results were applied to these large projects.

Although the review meeting was on the proposal instead of the qualifications of the bidder and the academic resume of the project leader, everyone had to admit that the results of this big name, compared to those that were sent by low-end research institutions, were much more impressive.

After seeing the plan proposed by Academician Liu, the expression on Academician Ge's face became more and more tangled.

It wasn't because the plan was bad.

But because both seemed good that he didn't know which choice to make.

"Let's go through all the plans first... Wait until the end to make a selection." After making a mark on the form, Academician Ge glanced at Professor Zhang next to him and continued to ask, "How are the preparations on the matrix side? Has the application been completed?"

Professor Zhang nodded.

"The Ministry of Science and Technology has already contacted the military through the chairman of the board, and they agreed for us to use the matrix for twelve hours."

The matrix was an array of quantum computers seized from the hands of The Awakened.

Although they hadn't figured out where this "matrix" came from or who built it and for what purpose, the research conducted by the Pan-Asian Academy of Science had finally eliminated most of the danger.

Considering that this supercomputer was used for scientific research, especially in the field of computational simulation, it had an unparalleled powerful performance. This time, Academician Ge deliberately used the space elevator project team's scientific research priority privileges and applied to use this supercomputer for the calculation and simulation of the space elevator design schemes.

"Twelve hours?"

After a while, Academician Ge nodded and said to himself, "It should be enough."

...

In fact, it took way less than twelve hours.

Most of the waiting time was consumed in the long communication distance and relatively narrow communication bandwidth.

If it was just calculations, for the quantum computer array buried deep under the asteroid's surface, twelve hours was simply unnecessary.

Just a few minutes might be enough.

Finally, they went through all the design plans. After synthesizing the opinions of other researchers in the project team, Academician Ge announced the filtered list and expressed his gratitude for the active participation of those research units that were eliminated.

The next step was to verify the calculations and simulations on the supercomputer.

All the data was transmitted to Ceres hundreds of millions of kilometers away. After being tested by the quantum supercomputing array there, the staff of the space elevator project team received the returned data from the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences.

Looking at the project list projected on the holographic screen, Professor Zhang cast a questioning glance at Academician Ge, who was sitting next to him.

“Which one to start first?”

Academician Ge pondered for a while and said, “Let’s start with Yan University’s plan.”

His first impression of Professor Zhu’s plan was quite good. Professor Zhu should be able to get a good evaluation result.

And if the first result was good news, it would undoubtedly be a huge boost to the morale of the entire space elevator project team.

Both Academician Ge and Professor Zhu Haiqing were full of confidence in the results of the evaluation!

Professor Zhang nodded quickly. He quickly typed on the holographic keyboard. Soon, the simulation results of the Yan University’s design scheme appeared in the holographic beam.

However, the moment they saw this result, almost everyone showed a surprised expression on their faces. Their hearts instantly sank to the bottom of their stomachs.

The originally expected picture of the stable operation for the space elevator did not appear. Instead, there was scattered space junk floating in geosynchronous orbit and calculation parameters marked in red.

The largest number caught everyone's attention.

Plan success rate...

Less than 3%!

What the hell?!

Chapter 1580: The Plan That Shocked Everyone

"This is impossible!"

Looking at the calculation and simulation results projected in the holographic beam, Professor Zhu Haiqing's face was red. He stood up from the table with the help of his hands and said in disbelief, "There must be a problem when importing parameters!"

Academician Liu was still secretly gloating.

After all, he was an old man in the industry. He didn't express this emotion too much on his face. He just gave a light cough and said casually, "That is the largest supercomputing center in the entire solar system. If you can't even test your design there, I am afraid that only aliens can help you."

Professor Zhu Haiqing's face flushed red. His fists clenched and loosened, and he finally sat back.

Scientific research was very realistic. It either worked, or it didn't.

If he submitted an excellent design plan, he could certainly lift his head proudly.

But now it seemed like...

Not adopting his plan had at least saved hundreds of billions of dollars for the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

Academician Ge did not make any comments, but he nodded at Professor Zhang with a blank expression.

This was normal.

In any case, there were at least twenty design proposals that could be used as alternatives.

After receiving the signal from Academician Ge, Professor Zhang immediately understood. His index finger tapped on the holographic keyboard again.

Next on display was the design proposal submitted by Academician Liu of the Institute of Aeronautics for the Jinling Institute for Advanced Study.

The researchers sitting in the conference room raised their spirits one after another.

Seeing that it was his turn to be scored, Academician Liu also slightly reduced the smug expression on his face. He put on a serious attitude and waited for the announcement of the results.

To be honest, he was quite optimistic about the results of the calculation and simulation.

Because before that, he had already established a similar mathematical model and ran it on the supercomputer at the Jinling Institute for Advanced Study, and the feedback obtained was quite gratifying.

However...

He froze, and the look on his face was gradually replaced by a shocked expression.

Almost exactly the same as Professor Zhu, Academician Liu suddenly stood up from his seat and exclaimed aloud, "This... How is this possible?!"

Success rate of 4%!

Only one percent higher than the success rate of Professor Zhu's plan!

This is ridiculous!

Academician Liu couldn't bear it anymore. He adjusted his expression, looked at Academician Ge, and argued fiercely, "I seriously suspect that the calculation model was changed! Or the quantum computer array itself has a serious hardware failure! Before submitting the design plan for review, our experts from the Jinling Institute for Advanced Study have already built a model. We have performed simulations, and it was definitely not like this!"

Professor Zhu smirked. He wanted to ridicule Academician Liu, but when he thought about how he was also a "victim" of the calculation simulation results, he decided to hold back.

The simulation results of several other shortlisted design proposals were released one after another. Almost none of the design proposals reached a satisfactory level of evaluation results.

Seeing that the voices in the conference room became noisier and noisier and gradually turned from a discussion to an argument, Professor Zhang looked at Academician Ge next to him with a somewhat embarrassed expression.

He whispered, "I also think that the results of this simulation are a bit too ridiculous. They are all our top-notch design experts in the field of aerospace engineering. How can it be possible that the success rate is only 4%? I heard a military conflict broke out on Ceres... Could it be that it caused damage to the computer server? For example, EMP weapons..."

"This is not something we can worry about... The problem now is that there are almost no design schemes with a success rate greater than 5%." Feeling a headache, Academician Ge gave a wry smile and continued, "If the evaluation results are not wrong, the situation we are facing may not be which one to choose; it's that we can't choose any of them."

Professor Zhang fell into silence. He couldn't think of anything for a while.

Academician Ge still didn't give up and ordered, "Submit those plans that were screened out in the primary selection too!"

Professor Zhang sighed.

"This is our only choice..."

Professor Zhang submitted the remaining 80 sets of design plans that were screened out to the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, and the military conducted calculation simulation evaluations on all 80 sets of plans.

It took a little longer this time.

After waiting for two hours, they finally received the results.

However, none of the design schemes met the standard.

The expression on Academician Ge's face was a bit ugly. He was a little embarrassed.

Maybe it's the supercomputer's problem?

This doesn't make sense.

At this moment, there was a sound of rapid footsteps outside the meeting room. When the door was pushed open by Academician Ge's assistant, a happy voice said, "It's Academician Lu—"

"Academician Lu is here?"

Academician Ge stood up from his seat with a smile. He immediately looked at his assistant who had been sent outside and asked excitedly, "Where is he now?"

With an embarrassed look on his face, the assistant coughed lightly and said, "He... may still be in his own home."

The assistant didn't dare to disappoint his boss, so he quickly added, "But he sent something... This is it."

The assistant handed out the thumb-sized memory card in his hand.

Looking at the thumb-sized memory card, Academician Ge was stunned for a moment. He immediately handed it to Professor Zhang and said, "Quick! Put it on the holographic projector!"

Professor Zhang did not dare to waste time, so he quickly did what Academician Ge said.

Soon, a gyroscopic space station appeared in the holographic beam.

From the appearance alone, this design scheme was nothing special; it could only be regarded as satisfactory.

After seeing the blueprint displayed in front of him, whispers were heard again in the conference room.

“This design plan... seems a little ordinary? Is it really the work of Academician Lu?”

“It’s normal. After all, he is engaged in controllable fusion research. I haven’t heard anything about him designing space stations.”

“Not necessarily. Look at the four spindle-shaped cantilevers. They are probably meant to provide vertical lift by rotating? So the height of the center of gravity of the space elevator can be controlled?”

“Can this work?”

“I don’t know... but I think it’s a bit difficult. It’s difficult to achieve, either in the engineering sense or in the theoretical sense!”

The researchers in the conference room started discussing.

Academician Ge, who was sitting on the judge’s seat, also had a solemn expression on his face. He was thinking meticulously.

After pondering for two minutes, he suddenly seemed to have snapped back to reality and looked at Professor Zhang next to him.

“Send this blueprint to the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences and let the supercomputing center on Ceres run again!”

“Okay!”

Without the slightest pause, Professor Zhang immediately acted upon the order.

After more than 10 minutes of waiting, the simulation results were quickly presented to everyone.

The moment they saw the results, the faces of Professor Zhu and Academician Liu suddenly twitched.

The faces of Professor Zhang and Academician Ge were filled with surprise.

Everyone in the entire conference room was stunned.

Not because Academician Lu also failed...

It was because the results of the simulation calculations were exactly the opposite of what they expected.

The success rate was 49%!

Although this result wasn't perfect, it was the only one that had a double-digit success rate...

Chapter 1581: Promise of Time

A 49% success rate was very good.

At least according to the supercomputing results on Ceres, even if the 51% probability failure did happen, Lu Zhou's design plan for causing a major accident was much lower than the other sets of plans.

After some discussion by the expert group, almost in the form of unanimous approval, the space elevator project team decided to use Lu Zhou's design plan as the construction blueprint. Many engineering units, such as East Asia Heavy Industries, would be responsible for the construction.

After a three-day meeting, after all the preparations were completed, Academician Ge Huaizhi rushed to Jinling in the Yangtze River Delta City Group and arrived at Academician Lu's home.

When Academician Ge arrived, Lu Zhou happened to be fiddling with the newly-purchased equipment in his front yard laboratory. So Lu Zhou asked him to wait outside the laboratory for a while. After he had dealt with the matters at hand, he ordered Xiao Ai to bring him in.

"Academician Lu, I have finally found you!"

Across the cardboard boxes piled at the entrance of the laboratory, Academician Ge Huaizhi walked towards Lu Zhou.

Lu Zhou guessed something from his expression, so he said casually, “It seems that you have something to discuss with me. How about it? Does the design work?”

A wry smile appeared on Academician Ge’s face as he said, “I don’t know... But for now, that’s the best choice.”

Lu Zhou glanced at him strangely and asked, “What does that mean?”

Without hiding anything, Academician Ge told Lu Zhou about what happened at the expert review meeting and the results calculated by the quantum supercomputing array on Ceres.

After listening to Academician Ge’s words, Lu Zhou sighed and said, “Calculations are just calculations. They do not mean absolutes. They can be used as a reference at best. Modeling that can completely restore reality does not exist. Any tiny variable that is not taken into account can influence the final calculation result.”

Academician Ge sighed and said, “Of course we have considered what you said, but after all, there is no precedent for a space elevator. Apart from this method, we can’t think of a better way to compare which set of solutions is more appropriate.”

“So this requires you to think about how to innovate.” After filling a tube of metal powder into the 3D printer, Lu Zhou casually pressed a few buttons on the 3D printer and said at the same time, “Just like the earliest controllable fusion reactor was also unprecedented for people at the time. However, creating miracles and making the impossible possible is exactly what we scholars should do, no?”

Academician Ge: “You are right, I very much agree with your point of view! But I have to admit that not everyone has the ability to create miracles.”

Lu Zhou’s movements paused slightly, and a bad premonition suddenly appeared in his heart.

For some reason, he had a feeling that someone was about to ask him for a favor.

Sure enough, before he could speak, Academician Ge looked at him intently and spoke sincerely.

“After discussion and research by our expert group, we agreed that it is really a waste for you to serve as chief consultant.”

“What do you want to do...?”

Academician Ge smiled embarrassedly and said with a dry cough, “We hope that you will be the chief designer of this space elevator project. We have already applied to the chairman of the board for this matter, and he has approved it, saying that as long as we can convince you, everything is OK.”

Lu Zhou: “...”

Seeing how Lu Zhou seemed reluctant, Academician Ge said quickly, “Don’t rush to refuse. If you have any requirements, you can let us know, and we will try our best to meet your requirements!”

Seeing the sincere expression of Academician Ge Huaizhi, Lu Zhou couldn’t refuse immediately.

After being silent for a while, he said with a sigh, “It’s not that I don’t want to be the chief designer, but you should try to learn to think about some problems on your own. You can’t expect me to always think of brilliant ideas or brainstorm to solve all the troubles you have.”

Why not?

Academician Ge wanted to ask this, and he even almost asked it.

However, looking at the expression on Lu Zhou’s face, he guessed that this big man would probably not be willing to hear this question, so after hesitating for a moment, he changed to a set of euphemisms.

“I don’t quite understand why you are obsessed with letting us solve these problems alone. You are still young. Even after I’m no longer here, you will still be in your prime time... Isn’t it too early for you to start thinking about cultivating a successor now?”

Too early?

Lu Zhou smiled when he heard this sentence, but for a while, he didn’t know how to answer this question.

The 3D printer suddenly stopped rumbling.

When the lacquered metal shell unfolded, the finished product in the cabin was also revealed.

Attracted by the oblate and wide hourglass-shaped object on the printer, Academician Ge asked curiously, "What is that?"

"Z particle oscillator."

"Z particle oscillator?"

"Oh, no one researches this stuff these days? It is the key to open the hyperspace channel, a warp drive, or the core of the faster than light communication device..." Seeing how Academician Ge had a dull expression, Lu Zhou quickly added, "Of course, this thing is only a part of the experimental product. It is still far from your imagination."

"Beyond the speed of light... Can this really be done?"

Lu Zhou sighed after being silent for a while.

"To be honest, I didn't expect that 100 years after the discovery of the Z particle, someone would ask this question."

One hundred years ago, he had already proven the hyperspace theory and the related physical properties of Z particles through experiments.

Academician Ge Huaizhi was not a researcher in a related field, so it was excusable to not understand the research in this area, but the fact that he hadn't even heard about it meant that the people of the past 100 years hadn't paid attention to the Z particle.

Looking at Academician Ge who had a trace of shame on his face, Lu Zhou continued, "About 100 years ago, I used two Z particle clocks to open a hyperspace channel once, but due to the conditions at that time, there was no way to make it exist stably. And after coming to this era, I checked many papers and came up with some new ideas on how to maintain the hyperspace channel. If it weren't for that damn mission... I mean the trouble that a certain director threw to me, I would have solved this problem."

"Why...?"

“Because I want to travel to a very faraway place, and the warp drive is a must if I want to go there. I once promised someone to leave a legend about us on it.”

Academician Ge opened his mouth to say something, but he suddenly closed his mouth, as if he was thinking of something.

He thought of a rumor.

Or rather, a legend.

A century ago, Academician Lu once promised to give his fiancée a star and set up a fund for the future in her name, hoping to send a colonial ship to the distant Tau Ceti someday in the future.

Is this the romance of scientists...?

He was also a scholar, but he did not particularly understand this crazy idea.

Although the academic opinion was that, considering the brightness of Tau Ceti’s star, there might be a habitable terrestrial planet there, sending oneself to an uncivilized and uninhabited planet was still no different from an exile.

No, it was suicide...

Academician Ge said with a more dazed expression than before, “Are you... serious?”

“Do I look like I’m joking?” After looking at him, Lu Zhou said, “Forget about the chief designer, my opinion remains the same. You should learn to solve some problems on your own instead of putting everything on me. If you are in trouble, just come and ask me, and I will try my best to help you wherever I can.”

Lu Zhou paused for a second. He then continued, “Also, I have solved the problem of materials and design for you. If you still can’t build this space elevator...

“Then we don’t deserve it yet.”

Chapter 1582: Academician Lu’s Problem?

January 14, 2126.

For Earth civilization, this was definitely a historic moment.

On this special day, the Pan-Asian Cooperation International Conference on the space elevator project that was held in the Beijing-Tianjin-Hebei City Group officially came to an end in the form of a joint statement.

Witnessed by representatives of major regional alliances around the world, Chairman Li Guangya of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, in a friendly and solemn tone, read out the guidelines for the use of the Redwood space elevator and reiterated the diplomatic guidelines for peaceful coexistence in the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

On the same day, more than ten engineering ships set off from the Moon Palace spaceport, carrying construction materials from the Mars colony. The ships rushed to the construction site of the space station at the top of the space elevator and began the welding work of the main structure of the space station.

Legend had it that Redwood was a bridge between heaven, earth, people, and gods, and it was also a sacred ladder for the oriental gods such as Fuxi and the emperor to travel between the earth and heaven. Therefore, this space station had been given a very mythical name—Nirvana.

The day after the summit ended, at the office of the chairman of the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

Seeing Academician Ge entering the office, Chairman Li Guangya stopped his work and cast a proud smile at Academician Ge.

He then asked in a gentle voice, “What did Academician Lu say? Did he agree?”

What Academician Ge did when he went to Jinling was signed off by Li Guangya. After all, for a major project like the space elevator and for such an important position like the chief designer, only the chairman of the board had the authority to make appointments.

In fact, before Academician Ge went to Jinling, he had already signed the document appointing Lu Zhou as the chief designer of the space elevator project. As long as Lu Zhou was fine with it, he could take up the position at any time.

Li Guangya certainly hoped that Lu Zhou could be the backbone of the entire space elevator project for the benefit of the Pan-Asian Cooperation instead of taking the title of chief consultant.

Especially after seeing the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences' frantic response to this super project, he firmly strengthened this idea.

Academician Ge knew exactly what the chairman was thinking, but he didn't say anything.

After all, the strength of Lu Zhou was obvious to all. Besides, he was on the scene of the judging committee to witness this with his own eyes. If someone else came to serve as the chief designer, he might feel a little unjust, but if it was that man, he would feel like it was well deserved.

However, the problem was that everyone thought the same except for Lu Zhou himself...

"He refused."

"Really?" There was not much surprise on his face, but after Li Guangya was silent for a while, he finally sighed. "It's really a shame... If he can lead the entire project, we can at least avoid some trouble."

Seeing the regretful expression on Li Guangya's face, Academician Ge hesitated for a while before speaking, "One more thing... I don't know if I should say it."

"What?"

"When I visited him, he happened to be in the laboratory. He seemed to be working on a technology related to hyperspace channels... If I remember correctly, it should be called the Z particle oscillator device."

Academician Ge gestured with both hands the shape of that strange device. However, this gesture obviously did not make Li Guangya understand anything. On the contrary, it made him more confused.

“Hyperspace channel? What is that...?”

“Actually, I don’t know much, but according to his own statement, this device can open a straight channel between two points in a curved space, so as to realize warp travel navigation and faster than light communication—”

Before Academician Ge had finished speaking, Li Guangya put his hands on the table and suddenly stood up from the chair.

“Warp travel?! Faster than light communication? Is this possible!”

Since entering the space age, communication distance had always been a major problem in restricting the continued expansion of human space activities. Take the Martian colony as an example. The shortest straight line distance between Tiangong City and Beijing was 55 million kilometers, and the farthest could even reach 400 million kilometers. It took at least three minutes for a message to be sent from Earth to Mars.

If they happened to be located further away, the delay time of the information would be even longer.

Although it was only three minutes, in this information age, even one second of delay was too long.

Due to communication delays and communication barriers caused by the high cost of communication, there had been a serious separation between society on Mars and society on Earth. If Guanghan City and other Pan-Asian cities were different cities, then the Martian colony and the cities on Earth were two completely different worlds.

The latter was the benchmark of a civilized society, while the former could only be regarded as a kind of existence between civilization and barbarism. Even the poorest towns on Earth were more civilized than Mars, despite the Martian cities being more technologically advanced.

If there was a special communication technology that could realize the exchange of information beyond the speed of light and reduce the communication delay between Earth and Mars to less than one second, it was obvious how life-changing it could be.

Otherwise, Li Guangya wouldn’t have been so excited after hearing the news.

“I don’t know if it can be achieved. Even Academician Lu himself seems to be uncertain...” Academician Ge sighed and continued, “In fact, compared to what he is researching, I’m more interested in his ideas.”

Li Guangya: “What ideas?”

“In my conversation with him, I felt that he might be mentally unwell.”

Sitting back in the office chair, Li Guangya frowned.

“Is it because of life problems?”

“Sort of, but the main reason may be in the relationships aspect.”

Academician Ge nodded as he looked at Li Guangya with a slight frown. He said with a complicated expression, “I can feel that he loves his fiancée very much... Even after 100 years, he still misses her.”

Li Guangya did not speak. He waited quietly for him to continue speaking.

“... He also said to me that he plans to build a starship that can fly out of the solar system to go to Tau Ceti. This was the promise he made to his fiancée a hundred years ago, and he intends to fulfill it by himself. I don’t want to evaluate whether his ideas are realistic or not. What I want to say is that we may have ignored his feelings when asking him for help.

“If this problem isn’t solved, he may never be able to escape his past.”

In fact, even though Ge Huaizhi didn’t make any comments on the surface, in his mind, he had almost acquiesced that Lu Zhou was doing something ridiculous.

With the current technological level of human society, there was no basis for intergalactic navigation at all. Even for the most advanced starship in Pan-Asian Cooperation, the cruising distance was only to the edge of the Kuiper belt.

Moreover, this was just the theoretical cruising distance. No one had actually flown that far since there was no need to fly there.

Forget about Tau Ceti, which was light-years away.

Even if he did go, it would be a one-way trip.

“One hundred years...” After listening to Academician Ge’s words, Li Guangya pinched his glabella as he felt a headache. For a while, he didn’t know what to say. “I don’t understand this kind of emotion. It’s been so long...”

Very few people in the past could live beyond one hundred years. And even if someone did live that long, they would have already become an old grandma.

To be honest, what made him most confused was the attitude of the “old popsicles” towards the relationship between men and women.

She was just a fiancée.

Is it that important?

Nowadays, barely anyone even gets married anymore.

...

After Academician Ge left, Li Guangya fell into a dilemma.

If it was just trouble in life, he could say with confidence that as long as Lu Zhou asked him for help, he could find a way to help him solve it. But for this kind of emotional matter, he really couldn’t do anything.

Li Guangya turned his gaze to Secretary Wei, who was sitting in the office. Li Guangya pinched his glabella. Feeling a little troubled, he asked casually, “What do you think about this matter?”

After thinking for a while, his office secretary spoke.

“From a personal point of view, the best way to heal emotional trauma is to start a new relationship.”

“A new relationship?” Li Guangya sighed after tapping the index finger on the desk. “In other words, we have to find a way to find him a partner?”

“I have to admit that this is the most efficient approach.”

Li Guangya never thought that one day he would actually be a wingman. His eyebrows twitched.

But then he thought that if he could add more “distractions” to Lu Zhou’s life, Lu Zhou might give up on his “unrealistic” idea.

Of course, faster than light communication was still very attractive to him, but going to Tau Ceti was still too dangerous!

The problem is...

Can ordinary women really attract him?

Forget about clicking. They're not even from the same era.

"I admit that your proposal is indeed very attractive, but... are you sure that there exists someone that can arouse his interest?"

Secretary Wei showed a confident smile on his face.

"There are still such people."

"Oh?" Li Guangya raised his eyebrows with interest. "Who?"

"Do you still remember that documentary?"

"I think any citizen of Pan-Asian Cooperation would have seen it when they were young... But are you talking about the new version or the original version?"

"It's all the same, there is no difference in the plot." Secretary Wei continued after a pause, "If I remember correctly, it was mentioned in the documentary that he had a Ukrainian student named Vera Pulyuy."

"She sounds familiar." Li Guangya asked, touching his chin, "What about her?"

"Out of interest in historical research, I checked her information. As one of the outstanding mathematicians in the early 21st century, she has won many mathematics awards such as the Fields Medal. She was also one of the students that Academician Lu was most proud of. And there have been rumors from the outside that the relationship between the two may be closer than recorded in historical materials..."

"This is history after all." Li Guangya shrugged. "Not to mention this is the 22nd century, she has long—"

"Not quite. Because of her late-stage lung cancer, she accepted frozen dormancy to seek treatment in the future. According to unverified literature

records, the original intention of the Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation was partly to treat her disease.

“According to my investigation, not only has she not been released, but she is also in the Beijing-Tianjin-Hebei City Group!”

It was so long that she thought she would never wake up.

Inside a dark room, the floor was covered with bottle caps and pieces of glass left by broken wine bottles. At one corner of the messy room lay broken vases and a torn picture frame.

The decayed window was covered with withered vines, and the cross window frame was like a tombstone.

Outside the window were children playing and running, but everything outside seemed to have nothing to do with the chaos in the house.

Of course, in this dark whirlpool, there was still something beautiful.

At least, there was the girl sitting at the desk.

That petite, thin body shape was incompatible with everything here. It looked out of place. Her face didn't have too much sadness written on it. There was reassuring tranquility in her sapphire eyes, as if everything here had nothing to do with her, and her whole body was immersed in the slightly yellowed book in her hand.

Vera clearly remembered the name of the book.

“EGA...

“Fundamentals of Algebraic Geometry”...

Grothendieck's masterpiece, the bible of algebraic geometry!

At the same time, it was also her last birthday gift from her mother who left the family.

With her lips trembling slightly, Vera couldn't help but read the three letters.

Perhaps hearing the soft chanting, the girl sitting at the desk raised her sapphire eyes and looked at her quietly.

In an instant, Vera's pupils shrank.

What was placed in front of her seemed to be a mirror leading to the past, and what was reflected in that mirror was her cowardly, evasive, fearful, and uneasy self who lived through her childhood...

The girl at the desk was hesitating whether to say something.

After a while, the girl, who was her childhood self, suddenly took the initiative to speak.

"Unbelievable, how did you find me?"

"I—"

Vera was about to say something, but at this moment, there was a violent slam on the door behind her.

The movement was loud, like artillery during the war; the floor, windows, and even the whole room trembled.

Vera looked at the girl with a scared expression on her face, who curled up into a ball. Vera bravely stepped forward over the glass pieces and grabbed her by the shoulders.

"Follow me, I will take you out of here!"

The girl raised her head helplessly. She looked blankly at the lady in front of her.

"But... this is my home, where can I go?"

"You can go anywhere, across the Mediterranean and the Atlantic... Go to a place called Princeton, where you will find the hero who can save you."

There was a light of hope in the girl's eyes. Although it was very faint, it was shining in the dark.

"Like in a fairy tale?"

Vera was silent for a moment. She then nodded vigorously.

“Yes... He will wake you up from nightmares like a prince.”

“But fairy tales aren’t real...”

Vera was still planning to say something, but the little girl in front of her suddenly raised her index finger and lightly tapped on her lips.

A weak smile appeared on her face, and the little girl, who was only about seven or eight years old, spoke in a gentle voice.

“Thank you for coming to visit me... You must be a brave person, at least much braver than me.

“I believe that no matter how difficult the problem is, you will be able to overcome it and reach the other side in your mind.

“Go on.”

Unexpectedly, in the end, she was the one who was comforted.

Vera stared blankly at the little girl in front of her. She unconsciously released her hands that held her delicate shoulders.

Almost in an instant, the wooden door behind her suddenly collapsed.

Along with a splash of sawdust, a nightmarish monster burst in from outside the door.

From the haze of smoke, Vera saw the face that made her tremble with fear and anger.

But this time, she didn’t back down anymore. She squeezed her right fist and stood there bravely.

She had peace of mind in her head, and it guarded her as if there were an angel protecting her.

She believed that she would be fine, like there was a voice in her head telling her exactly that.

As if surprised by her courage, the monster's face showed an unexpected expression, but that expression quickly turned into a cruel smile as he strode towards her with his fists clenched.

However, at this moment, a miracle happened.

A ray of light crossed the curtains, lighting up the dim room. The monster fell back wailing as if it had been punched by something. Like a broken wine bottle, it turned into fragments, then dust.

Under the ray of light, everything around her began to collapse.

The house, the windows, the shards of glass on the floor, and the book on the desk...

Everything was like a collapsing sand dune, including Vera herself, who was standing in the center of the whirlpool. Everything was free-falling into the bottomless darkness.

She was in the darkness for a long time.

When she felt that her consciousness was faltering and she almost fell asleep, a slight noise suddenly rang in her ears.

It was the sound of breathing.

However, it was not blowing on her ears. Instead, it was gently blowing on a piece of glass.

For some reason, at this moment, she was like a princess in a fairy tale, lying in a crystal coffin.

Gradually, the outline reflected on the crystal coffin gradually became clear.

Surprisingly, it was not the handsome and brave prince in the fairy tale that came to the crystal coffin. Instead, it was a beautiful princess.

Compared to an ugly duckling like Vera, this woman was undoubtedly more like a princess. Her long black hair hung quietly behind her, and there was an indescribable dignity and elegance in her gestures.

Vera knew that this was a dream, and everything in front of her was her own imagination, but she still tried to see her clearly.

But dreams were dreams after all, and all the beauty and suffering here was like a layer of opaque tulle. She was like a fawn wandering in the forest. Except for the occasional mottle through the shade of the trees, she could see nothing.

“Who are you...?” the princess, who was separated from her by a layer of glass, whispered.

“We may have met several times before, but this is probably the first time we met face-to-face like this.”

Looking at the crystal coffin, the mysterious woman continued, “A long time ago, I used to hear him talk about you. He once told me that you were his favorite student and the most talented of all the students he had taught.”

Vera opened her mouth, trying to say something, but she couldn't say a word.

She felt like when she was asleep, many things happened that she didn't know of.

And that feeling of uncertainty made her feel a little nervous.

“Other than the story about you, there were also stories about Princeton and many other people. And from his tone, I clearly felt that he was fascinated by the students he taught and the people he helped. He felt proud and honored from his heart.

“Actually, there were many times when I admired him for being able to live so purely. As for when this relationship became admiration, maybe even I don't know.

“But one thing for certain is that I love him very much. When he promised me that he would give me a star and leave a legend about us on it, you can't imagine how moved I was at that time.”

There was a faint smile on her face.

Like falling into the past, a hint of sweetness appeared in that smile, which also gave her voice a hint of casual ease.

“Of course... maybe you can imagine.

“A woman’s instinct tells me that your relationship with him may not be as simple as it seems. But that doesn’t matter now.”

The relaxed voice suddenly brought a trace of loneliness, even sadness.

“Later, he went to a faraway place.”

Time seemed to freeze at this moment.

Vera suddenly felt that her heartbeat seemed to be stuck by something, and a bit of pain came out from the depths of her soul.

“That is a place farther than any other. Although I had thoughts of following him there, I didn’t do it in the end.

“He’s gone, but I am still here.

“He still had a lot of things that he wanted to do that he wasn’t able to accomplish, so I will do the rest for him. Whether it’s for the world or the promise for me...”

The woman was silent for a while. A smile suddenly appeared on her face.

“He was probably a very important person for you...”

“If...”

“If there wasn’t any misunderstanding and he never went to Mars, nor did he encounter any accidents there... If he’s just too tired and wanted to rest for a while, so he’s hiding somewhere quietly... If by that time, I am no longer in this world, and you happen to wake up...”

“I hope you can take care of that idiot.

“But what happens in a fairy tale is really impossible in reality.”

The slender fingertips remained on Vera’s face for a moment. Vera was about to reach out and grab the hand and ask what happened during her sleep when everything in front of her suddenly disappeared.

Suddenly, in the fog that surrounded her, a ray of sunlight suddenly shone, causing her to close her eyes.

When she opened her eyes again, she saw a chandelier on the ceiling, the white mist rising in the surroundings, and the princess' face that was full of joy.

A feeling of disconnection engulfed her senses.

“It really happens in an instant...”

That moment felt as long as a lifetime. She almost forgot the feeling of warmth.

Tears rolled down from the corners of her eyes unconsciously.

The feeling of warmth on her forehead felt like a minute ago, but it was actually a century ago.

She tried to turn her face sideways; her eyes blurred with tears as she tried to find the familiar face.

“Lu Zhou...”

But there was nothing there, only the shouts of doctors and nurses echoing in her ears...

“Patient is awake!”

Chapter 1584: Maybe Did an Unnecessary Thing

In the 21st century, cancer was undoubtedly worthy of the title of a terminal illness.

Not only because of the unpredictable pathogenic mechanism and the early symptoms that were difficult to detect but also because once the cancer cells developed to the later stages and after the cancer cells had spread throughout the body, there was almost no absolutely effective treatment.

Especially for some cancers like lung cancer, whether one could survive in the end was basically dependent on fate.

However, this was the 21st century, where an ordinary virus could plunge the world into a pandemic.

After the 22nd century, nano-robots, radiological organs, and implanted prostheses were widely used in the medical industry, and cancer was no longer a big problem.

It was no longer called a terminal illness.

In this prosperous utopian era, as long as the money was in place, it was impossible for a person to die.

Even if they did die, they could stay alive in another form...

“Congratulations, Ms. Vera, your lung cancer has been cured, and I hope you cherish your hard-won health... In addition, welcome to the 22nd century. The Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation will contact you and explain the matters and how to start a new life.”

Vera, who was sitting on the bed, heard the doctor standing next to the bed read these words.

The cancer was like a cold that was easily cured; it was barely worth mentioning.

However...

Was it worth it?

22nd century, so... 100 years later.

Waking up in a world without him, I would rather keep on sleeping...

A trace of sorrow and grief surged in her chest, but looking at the doctor standing by the bed, Vera still thanked him politely and weakly, then watched him leave the ward.

“... You have just had an operation and your body is still recovering. It would be better to lie down.”

Hearing the sound of concern coming from the side, Vera slowly turned her face, and she saw a young nurse standing there, smiling at her.

“Thanks...”

“You’re welcome. Taking care of patients is our job.” The nurse continued with a smile on her face, “My name is Qian Xiuxiu, how about you?”

Isn’t my name in the medical record?

Despite thinking this, she politely introduced herself.

“... Vera Pulyuy.”

“Vera Pulyuy? We rarely have foreigners here. You are the first dormant with a foreign face I have seen here.”

“I was put to sleep in 2022.”

“I see,” the nurse said with a gentle smile, “100 years, it must be difficult to sleep for so long. You should rest well, I will bring dinner for you later. ”

“I’m not sleepy...” Vera, who was sitting with her back against the pillow, was silent for a while while holding the quilt with her hands gently. She said softly, “Just now, I had a very long dream...”

After hearing these words, the nurse showed a look of surprise on her face.

“Although I haven’t tried frozen dormancy, in theory, you shouldn’t have dreams under cryosleep.”

If this is the case, it will be an incredible discovery in medicine.

So far, how to combine neural interface systems with cryo-sleep technology had always been the most cutting-edge research field in academia. It was the first time that she heard someone could have memories similar to dreaming during cryo-sleep.

The vast majority of people just closed their eyes and opened them, teleporting from the past to the future.

However, this kind of profound thing was still a bit too esoteric for an ordinary nurse like her.

“What kind of dream was it?”

“It feels like... I was looking back over the past two decades of life.” Vera showed a weak smile on her face. Staring at the ceiling with a complicated expression, she continued, “I saw my childhood self, and also saw a... very familiar person speak to me through a thick fog.”

After waking up, she couldn't remember most of the dreams. She just vaguely felt that she seemed to have missed something very important.

“Unbelievable, you can remember the things in your dreams so clearly.” Qian Xiuxiu said in a relaxed tone but with a surprised expression on her face, “But this reminds me of a rumor.”

“... What rumor?”

“That's the story of another dormant. He told us after he woke up, that when he was asleep, he felt his parents stand on the edge of the bed and talked to him a lot. He insisted the parents were still alive and wanted to see them. But in fact, they passed away decades ago.”

Qian Xiuxiu smiled embarrassedly and felt that the story she was telling was too bizarre.

“Of course... We all agreed that it might be because he missed his parents, thus causing hallucinations.”

“I'm sure that was not a hallucination!” Vera's voice increased by a few decibels, and she suddenly realized that she was excited. She took a breath, calmed herself down quickly, and continued in a low tone, “If it was an illusion... the person I saw in my dream wouldn't have been her, it would have been him instead.”

Qian Xiuxiu stared at the emotional patient for a while. She then spoke softly.

“Leaving the life you are familiar with is not an easy task, but I believe that the relatives, friends, and lovers who sent you to this era must have greater courage. Just for living up to this courage and expectations, please stay strong in this new world.”

As if agreeing with this statement, Vera was silent for a while and nodded gently.

At this moment, she suddenly thought of a problem and couldn't help but whisper, "Speaking of which, the hospitalization fees..."

"You don't have to worry about this," the nurse said with a gentle smile, "Most of your expenses have been paid before you went dormant. And the extra part, about two days ago, a distinguished person came here to visit you, and all of them were paid."

The expression on her face gradually changed from surprise to disbelief, and the sorrow and grief that covered her chest gradually turned into a hint of excitement.

Her hands that were pinching the quilt trembled slightly.

Although she knew it was impossible, she still asked in a trembling voice, "Who was it?"

"He didn't leave a name, he just asked me to pass along a sentence."

"What sentence?!"

The nurse's face turned red, and she whispered, "He only said one thing... 'I miss you so much'."

The moment she heard these words, Vera's face turned red, and she slowly slid down on the bed, burying her warm face in the quilt.

Ah...

It has to be him!

Even if he's a grandfather over a hundred years old, it doesn't matter!

The important thing is that he is still alive!

The originally gray world suddenly became stained with color; even the pure white ceiling suddenly became brighter than before.

Although no one told her where she was in this world, at this moment, she felt that every cell in her body was given a new meaning.

I really want to... see you.

...

Pan-Asian Cooperation headquarters.

Li Guangya, who was sitting in the office, was drinking coffee during the lunch break.

His secretary, Wei Song, was standing nearby. He hesitated and finally couldn't help but speak.

"Mr. Chairman."

"What?"

"With all due respect, you shouldn't have done that extra thing..."

In any case, speaking in the name of someone else is always not good.

Especially when it can cause misunderstandings.

In an instant, Li Guangya knew what the secretary was complaining about. Li Guangya smiled happily, put down the coffee cup in his hand, and leaned back in the office chair as he replied, "Really? But don't you think it would be interesting?"

Wei Song suddenly felt a little headache.

Although it was his idea to wake that person from dormancy for Academician Lu, he never thought that the chairman would add so much drama.

After all, many things were just their speculations based on unconfirmed history. If Vera didn't feel that way, wouldn't it be embarrassing?

"But if Academician Lu knew..."

"Then he definitely would not blame me. I just gave him a small push, and whether to take that step forward, the choice is still up to him." Li Guangya said slowly, "Not to mention who can prove that I was there. You? Will you betray me?"

"Of course I won't betray you."

“Good.” Li Guangya continued calmly, “By the way, go and say hello to the person from the Security Bureau to see if anyone he knows is dormant... If so, tell me, or don’t tell me at all, just wake them up as soon as possible. The cost will be reimbursed by me.”

Wei Song smiled bitterly and nodded.

“Okay...”

I feel like this guy is doing too much...

Chapter 1585: Whoever Can Solve It Will Get an Award

Jinling suburbs.

Lu Zhou, who had just sneezed, reached out his hand and rubbed his nose. He stared at the holographic image projected in front of him and meditated for a while.

Suddenly, he muttered, “Maybe I should hire an assistant.”

“Huh??? Xiao Ai can’t satisfy Master anymore? ??Σ(◦Д◦)ノ”

Lu Zhou was just speaking casually; he didn’t expect to cause an unintelligent AI to panic.

Seeing Xiao Ai who was jumping pitifully in front of him, Lu Zhou sighed.

“It’s because you always act like this. I need a normal assistant.”

Xiao Ai: “But... but... QAQ”

Lu Zhou sighed and said, “Okay, well, I’m not saying you are useless, but some tasks are really not suitable for AI to do. Especially the part that involves fuzzy calculations. It may be too difficult for you. ”

Xiao Ai: “How do you know if Xiao Ai doesn’t try? (=◦ω◦)”

“Then I’ll be straightforward. I plan to simplify the Z particle’s gravitational wave equation, use mathematical methods to predict the results of the Z

particle transition effect more accurately, and establish a more accurate Z particle vibration frequency and space-time curvature. The mathematical model between... Are you still listening?"

Xiao Ai: "... (ㄟㄟㄟ)"

Lu Zhou: "..."

...

As early as a century ago, Lu Zhou published a paper titled "The Effect of The Z Particle Transition on Spacetime Curvature" on arXiv and "Future".

The core mathematical and physics formulas cited in this paper was the gravitational wave equation of the Z particle completed by Professor Wei Hong and Dobrik.

How this equation was discovered was a tortuous story.

However, this was obviously not the time to talk about the past. To open a stable hyperspace channel, it was necessary to find the precise relationship between the frequency of Z particle oscillations and the curvature of space-time.

In fact, Lu Zhou should have done this a long time ago, but because of many things that happened at the time, the job was delayed again and again, so it wasn't completed even after a century...

Jin Ling University, mathematics department building.

In an activity room of the building, two young men stood in front of a whiteboard with a holographic projection. They seemed to be thinking about something.

"Very interesting question."

After staring at the calculations on the blackboard for a long time, Professor Sun Jingwen gently pushed the holographic glasses on the bridge of his nose and gave an evaluation, "On the surface, this is a physics problem, but from the final analysis, the problems involved are concentrated in the field of mathematics."

“That’s right, so I found you.” Lu Zhou glanced at him and asked, “Any good ideas?”

He still had a good impression of Professor Sun; otherwise, he would not specifically find him to discuss this issue.

On one hand, the honors he received proved his strength. On the other hand, he was moved by the courage of this guy to challenge the generalized Riemann hypothesis and face the treasures that he left for the mathematics world.

Although he was still a little bit worse in terms of academic ability, Lu Zhou didn’t think this was a big problem.

He didn’t expect Professor Sun to directly solve the difficulties he faced. All he expected was for this guy to stand from another angle and provide an idea that he hadn’t considered.

However, the reaction of Professor Sun did not live up to Lu Zhou’s expectations.

As he faced the whiteboard, a wry smile appeared on his face, and he didn’t know what to say.

“If even you can’t think of any ideas, how could I have any good ideas?”

Hearing these words, Lu Zhou felt a little disappointed. He sighed and said, “If this is what you think, pretend like I didn’t ask.”

If you set your own limits without thinking deeply and subconsciously think that this problem is invincible, then you won’t even have to try.

Even if you did try, you probably wouldn’t produce any results.

Perhaps Professor Sun Jingwen was triggered by the disappointed expression on Lu Zhou’s face, because he gritted his teeth and said bitterly, “Wait a minute... Can you give me a chance?”

“Of course.” Lu Zhou nodded nonchalantly. Lu Zhou glanced at the calculations on the whiteboard and continued, “I intend to post this question as a public proposition on the LSPM forum.”

“If anyone can solve it, in my opinion, a Lu Zhou Mathematics Prize is deserved.”

Although, in the beginning, it was just for the convenience of publishing the proof for the ABC conjecture, today, LSPM had developed into an open academic forum.

Many well-known big names in mathematics today had accounts in that forum.

If a problem was released in Lu Zhou’s own name, there should be many people who would be interested.

As soon as he heard the mention of the Lu Zhou Mathematics Prize, Professor Sun Jingwen suddenly became interested.

That was the highest honor in mathematics today; the undisputed holy grail of mathematics! It was given only once a year and only awarded to one person at a time, to the scholar with the most outstanding mathematics contribution!

Since the 2050s, many people had been waiting to receive this reward, but only a few of them had actually won this medal.

Even though he didn’t research mathematics for the sake of rewards—it was purely because he loved the subject—the glory of this reward was still enough to make Sun Jingwen intrigued.

Seeing the expression on the young scholar’s face, Lu Zhou smiled and nodded without making any comments.

I feel like I just saw my younger self in him.

It’s just that in terms of strength and mentality, he hasn’t matured yet, and he still lacks some experience...

After leaving the activity room, Lu Zhou went back to his office.

After returning to campus life, for the time being, he was either preparing lessons during this time, researching his hyperspace theory, or occasionally giving instructions to Academician Ge Huaizhi and the others.

However, upon returning to the office, before he could even start working, the old dean came to his office and opened the door.

Academician Qin Chuan looked at Lu Zhou sitting at the desk. The dean of the mathematics department then walked up with a smile and spoke with concern.

“How is it? It’s been a hundred years, did the young scholars of Jin Ling University let you down?”

As the current academic leader of the Lu Zhou school of thought, he was always concerned about the affairs of this ancestor.

As long as he had spare time, he would come over and visit Lu Zhou.

“How could I be disappointed with my students?” Lu Zhou said with a smile, “I feel a little guilty to see them so hardworking and studious.”

Dean Qin smiled and said, “Haha, don’t say that. If they can have half your diligence, the awards of our school will be doubled.”

Lu Zhou: “Scientific research is not a competition. Winning or not is secondary. As long as they are learning, I am happy.”

Qin Chuan: “Forget about the students, are you used to living in this era?”

Lu Zhou smiled and said, “You don’t have to worry about me. I am not the kind of person who hides his problems.”

“I’m relieved to hear that.” Dean Qin said with a smile, “If you need any help, be sure to tell me. As long as we can help, we will do our best!”

“Then I will say thank you in advance.”

Lu Zhou nodded. He was about to say something, but at this moment, the phone rang.

Seeing Lu Zhou’s phone ringing, Dean Qin suddenly smiled and said, “Seems like you have some work to do, so I won’t bother you.”

After speaking, he quickly turned and walked away.

Once the door of the office was closed, the room became quiet again.

Seeing the unfamiliar number, Lu Zhou guessed that it was probably from the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences, calling him to discuss matters related to the space elevator. He didn't hesitate and simply pressed the button to connect.

However, what he didn't expect was that there was a familiar voice coming from the other end of the phone.

"Hello, I'm Lu Xiaoqiao, your... probably granddaughter."

Lu Zhou was surprised as to why Lu Xiaoqiao called him, so he asked curiously, "Do you need anything?"

"It may not be convenient on the phone, are you free lately?"

"Kind of."

She took a deep breath on the other end of the phone and spoke in a serious tone.

"If you can, could you please come to Beijing?"

Chapter 1586: Reunion After a Century

"Are you... really his granddaughter?"

Looking at the woman standing on the edge of the hospital bed, who looked a bit like Lu Zhou, Vera opened her mouth dumbfounded, not knowing what to feel.

Lu Xiaoqiao instantly guessed what Vera had misunderstood, so she quickly explained.

"Although we are related, it's not what you think."

Vera's hands that were holding the sheets tightened as she said weakly, "I don't mind..."

"I've told you, it's not what you think." Lu Xiaoqiao pressed her glabella and sighed in her heart. She continued, "Basically, I am probably considered his collateral descendant, from Lu Xiaotong's line."

“Xiao Tong...”

Lu Xiaoqiao nodded calmly.

“Yeah.”

The little hands that were squeezing the sheets loosened slowly, but they then tightened.

Xiao Tong isn't here anymore...

Although this was inevitable, Vera still felt a little bit lonely in her heart.

Maybe because Vera was the quiet type, she had a good impression of that lively girl.

Especially when she was a professor at Princeton, the relationship between the two had always been very good.

Also, because of a certain person, she had always treated Xiao Tong as her own sister.

Lu Xiaoqiao read the expression on Vera's face and guessed something, so she spoke softly.

“Please don't feel sad for her. According to my father and grandpa, she was a very kind person who lived a happy and beautiful life. Life itself is a journey with a beginning and an end. If there is a beginning, there must be an end. Everything is inevitable.”

“... I just can't control my emotions right now.”

After taking a deep breath, she calmed the sad emotions in her heart a bit and showed a reluctant smile.

“Thank you for your kind words... To be able to nurture a kind-hearted child like you, I believe she must have been very proud during her lifetime.”

A shy smile appeared on Lu Xiaoqiao's face, and she said embarrassedly, “In fact, it's nothing... I haven't met her before, I just listen to grandpa talking about her.”

The door of the ward suddenly opened, and Qian Xiuxiu, who was wearing a nurse's uniform, walked in.

"Vera, someone is here for you, is now a good time?"

"Who is it?"

Qian Xiuxiu said with a smile, "It seems like he is a big celebrity. His name is Lu Zhou, although many people call him Academician Lu."

Vera, who was leaning on the pillow, sat up with excitement.

"Yeah, yes! Can you please let him come in as soon as possible?"

Seeing Vera's reaction, Qian Xiuxiu smiled.

"Well, you have to give him time to walk over."

Looking at the nurse standing at the door, Lu Xiaoqiao glanced at her watch and muttered to herself in a low voice, "I thought he was going to come when he had spare time..."

After calling Lu Zhou this morning, he arrived before noon, which really surprised Xiao Qiao.

After getting the patient's permission, Qian Xiuxiu nodded and walked briskly to leave the ward. It didn't take long for a man in clothes that were slightly boring to walk on.

Looking at the person who appeared at the door, Vera's pupils were filled with teardrops; the excitement turned into a murmur like a trickle of water.

"I must be dreaming..."

"But you're not." Lu Zhou gulped while looking at Vera sitting on the hospital bed. He said softly, "I told you, like I said, it was just a blink of an eye."

Vera: "But actually, I had a long, long dream."

"Oh?"

Vera blushed and said, "I dreamed that I was lying in a frozen crystal coffin and saw a beautiful princess through the mist. She said a lot to me. Told me to take care of you... As for the rest, I don't remember clearly."

Take care of me...

Lu Zhou smiled in his heart.

He didn't think he needed to be taken care of.

"Um..."

"What?"

After being silent for a while, Vera whispered, "Why haven't you changed at all?"

Are people immortal now?

But this couldn't explain why Xiao Tong passed away.

She felt that during the time she was sleeping, a lot of things had happened either by her side or in a place far away from her.

This strange feeling gave her a trace of panic, but for some reason, after seeing the familiar face, the feeling of peace of mind filled her whole body again.

"A lot of things have happened in the past 100 years, and all aspects have exceeded my expectations." Lu Zhou cast his eyes out of the window with a bit of worry. After pondering for a while, Lu Zhou continued, "After you are discharged from the hospital, I will take time to tell you everything."

Not only did she need time to rest, he felt that he also needed some time to collect his thoughts.

For her, everything might be just a blink of an eye, but in this blink of an eye, a lot of things had happened to him.

The kiss on the front of the forehead was enough to make him feel guilty. He did not expect that there would also be a million-word love letter.

He even regretted his visit to Princeton...

Looking at Lu Zhou intently, Vera said in a very soft voice, “Um... thank you.”

“Don’t thank me. In fact, I didn’t do anything, I really don’t deserve your—”

“No, you gave me knowledge, warmth, and courage that I never thought I could get.” After a pause, her eyes trembled as she added, “Also, I also really miss you.”

For some reason, the word “miss” made him feel weird, but he couldn’t describe this feeling.

He did miss her, and he even investigated her whereabouts, but because of various reasons such as age, he couldn’t find any news about her.

According to the available information, during the duration of her frozen dormancy, someone modified her hospitalization information, as well as multiple safety settings including the time limit of cryosleep and the activation conditions for the wake-up program.

Otherwise, Vera would have woken up 20 years ago or even earlier.

As for who did this and for what purpose, it was unclear.

Although this was the information age, in the face of the barrier of time, even Xiao Ai couldn’t be omniscient and omnipotent in an absolute sense.

Changing back to the original topic, Lu Zhou spoke with a light cough.

“Did you think about where to go now that you are awake?”

Vera: “I don’t have a home, nor anyone that I know... This world is too foreign to me, and I don’t know where to go.”

“Sorry... I couldn’t help but throw you into this era, but under the circumstances at that time, that was the best way.”

“Don’t be sorry, you obviously saved me.” Vera smiled softly. She lowered her eyelashes slightly, and she was somewhat inexplicably happy. She then added in a quiet voice, “But I don’t know what to do...”

Lu Zhou nodded.

“If you have no idea where to go, just live with me for now...”

With Vera's abilities, it was not a problem to find a job as a mathematics professor at Jin Ling University.

Even though she came from 100 years ago, her research in the frontier field might be a little behind, but the basic things would not change, whether it was 100 years ago or 100 years later.

Of course...

There was also his own selfishness.

He happened to lack an assistant who could help him study the wave equation of the Z particle, and Vera, who was excellent in both professional and thinking skills, was undoubtedly a suitable candidate.

As for other things...

He would find a suitable time to explain to her what happened after going dormant.

However, when she heard the first half of the sentence, Vera's face turned red. She didn't even hear what Lu Zhou said later.

Lu Xiaoqiao, who was standing aside, sighed.

I feel like, as the manager of the Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation, there's nothing for me to do here...

I should be the expert on dormant people...

Chapter 1587: The Legend of Heroes is a Long Story

The discharge procedure was quickly completed.

In fact, when Lu Xiaoqiao called Lu Zhou, Vera had basically recovered.

However, due to her being in a dormant state for a long time, the various organs in her body had yet to fully adapt to the feeling of being awake, thus causing her to occasionally feel weak and tired. Otherwise, her health aspects were basically no different from normal people.

Future technology was quite amazing.

From the perspective of those from the 21st century, this was like a miracle.

Back to the suburbs of Jinling.

Xiao Ai, with a drone sitting on her head, was hiding quietly while staring at this special guest.

As a form of artificial intelligence, big data intuition told her that the two-person household that comprised of herself and her master might be disrupted.

At least for a while.

Through the holographic operation interface, Lu Zhou skillfully waved his index finger and assigned the permission to use the door locks to Vera one by one.

After turning off the holographic panel, he then looked at the bewildered little girl who was standing in the living room with flushed cheeks and continued, "Before you find a place to live, you can live here for the time being. Your room is in a guest room on the second floor. The door lock can be operated through your personal terminal. I have sent you the electronic key."

"Eh?"

Seeing an unexpected expression on Vera's face, Lu Zhou cast a questioning glance at her.

"What's the problem?"

Vera whispered: "What if I can't find a suitable place to live in?"

"How come?" Lu Zhou smiled and gave her an encouraging look. "I will help you."

Vera gently pressed her lips into the shape of a w, but she soon returned to her usual appearance and politely whispered, "Thank you."

She seemed reluctant.

Lu Zhou spent a whole afternoon helping her organize the room and teaching her some knowledge about this era and common sense in life.

For example, Xiao Ai was a robot, and robots were good friends of mankind, as well as an assistant to the family.

Also, in this information age, the holographic ID code that marked one's identity meant everything, whether it was credit points or anything else. It was linked to one's ID, so it must be kept well.

As well as...

The research project he was doing.

After finishing these things, just as Lu Zhou was about to return back to his laboratory, a small hand suddenly grabbed his cuff.

"Wait a minute..."

There was a firm tone in that soft voice.

Faced with the eyes that were shining like lake water, Lu Zhou fell into silence.

He might have guessed what she wanted to say.

"Although it may be a century ago to you, it still feels like yesterday to me. Thank you for the last kiss. Although I fell asleep in the end... Fortunately, after I woke up, you are still here.

"Although it was a century ago, my thoughts haven't changed.

"The first person I thought of after waking up was you, and the one I wanted to see the most was also you..."

"So..."

Looking at the girl with anxiety and hope on her face, Lu Zhou knew that he could no longer hesitate like this, so he put on a serious look, looked at her, and said, "Listen, I have to tell you something."

The sentimental voice paused slightly.

Looking at Lu Zhou who had a serious expression on his face, Vera, who had already felt something, spoke in a softly trembling voice.

“Tell me.”

“I...” Lu Zhou said after being silent for a while, “I already have a fiancée.”

The air was quiet for a few seconds.

The whole space seemed to be frozen; even Xiao Ai, who was hiding and peeking quietly, froze there.

In the end, the slightly trembling eyelashes broke the silence.

Seeing a trace of sadness in her eyes, Lu Zhou was about to say something to comfort her, but she suddenly said, “That person... must be a very beautiful girl.”

Although Lu Zhou didn’t understand why she said this, he still nodded his head.

“Yeah, in my mind, she is irreplaceable.”

Even though she was from a century ago...

After listening to the words that were spoken without any hesitation, Vera felt a faint tingling in her chest.

But she was no longer the cowardly little girl who could only be saved by others.

After taking a deep breath, she tried to restrain the sorrow that filled her chest and continued, “I may have seen her.”

“You should have seen her when she was in Stockholm a long time ago, she was the one—”

“I mentioned before, that when I was asleep, I had a very long dream,” Vera interrupted Lu Zhou. She then smiled softly and continued, “Although I didn’t quite understand who the person standing in front of the crystal coffin was, but I now understand who was the person I saw at that time.”

Do dreams occur during frozen dormancy?

Although it was difficult to do this in terms of scientific theories, as a scholar, Lu Zhou was very clear about the nature of science, that there were many things that science couldn't explain...

Besides, he had a similar experience when he was on Mars.

"Did you dream of her?"

"Technically, it might not have been a dream. Although there was something separating us, she seemed to be standing next to me."

Lu Zhou immediately asked, "What did she say to you?"

"I don't remember the rest, but what I can remember is that she said that you went to a place far, far away. She also said that if a miracle could happen, she hoped that I could take care of you for her."

That does seem like something she would say...

Just like his "last words" in that holographic video, he hoped that she would forget about him and start a new life.

Looking at Lu Zhou who was in silence, Vera's eyes swayed with hope, and she said softly, "I lost to time... But luckily, a miracle really happened. Today, 100 years later, I met you again."

Lu Zhou: "But I might not change my mind. To you, what happened 100 years ago is the same as if it happened yesterday, but it is the same for me. Everything seems to have happened yesterday. Two years ago, I made a promise in front of Lake Mälaren. I promised her on a snowy night last year that I would give her a star—"

Vera blinked slightly.

"But that was a century ago."

After being silent for a while, Lu Zhou nodded.

"Yes... even though it was a century ago."

A smile appeared on her face as Vera continued, "Don't worry, I won't let the person I love become a liar. He is a hero in my mind."

Looking at Lu Zhou who was silent, she continued, "That formula... is for speed navigation."

Lu Zhou nodded.

Looking at Lu Zhou, Vera plucked up the courage and continued speaking in a firm tone, "I will help you complete it."

Hearing these words, Lu Zhou showed a hint of surprise on his face. He looked at her in disbelief and confirmed, "Are you serious?"

"Yeah."

As she nodded lightly, her fluffy and soft hair exuded the brilliance of an angel.

She looked at Lu Zhou in front of her and continued in a serious tone, "The legend of heroes is a long story.

"I will go to Tau Ceti with you regardless of whether you plan to come back or not.

"After fulfilling that promise, the rest of the story will belong to us."

Chapter 1588: The Sky-Reaching Tower Rising From the Ground

At an altitude of 36,000 kilometers, on an astronomical observatory space station, a man wearing a white work shirt stood in front of the thick porthole glass, looking at the vast starry sky from a distance.

There were more than ten towering starships parked in space.

The thick and long robotic arms were stacking the steel skeletons to the correct position. Engineering drones came out of the cabin, entwining the magnificent outline like fireflies while constantly flashing with faint but obvious electric sparks.

The space section for the space elevator was taking shape at a speed visible to the naked eye.

If one were to take a high-resolution photo of the space station every hour, one could clearly feel the difference by comparing the photos.

“It seems they are really getting to work.”

The man who said this was Field, a special observer who was sent here recently by the North American Space Agency.

Since this was the geosynchronous orbit space station closest to the space elevator construction site in North America, as early as a week ago, the scientific research mission here changed from observing distant stars to observing the Pan-Asians.

“The budget is in the trillions, so of course they don’t want to waste time.”

Johnny walked next to Field and handed him a bag of coffee.

“Would you like some coffee?”

“Thank you.”

Taking the coffee bag from Johnny’s hand, Field took out the plastic straw from the bag, removed the straw packaging, and took a sip.

Looking at the construction site outside the porthole, Johnny said in a chatty tone, “Speaking of which, you are a space engineering major, right?”

“That’s right, before joining the North American Space Agency, I worked for SpaceX for a while.”

“Really? From the perspective of a professional, what stage do you think their construction site has reached?”

Looking at the starry sky outside the porthole, Field gave an answer after thinking for a moment.

“Just inferring from experience, they are probably still building the main beam of the space station.”

After hearing these words, Johnny raised his eyebrows and glanced sideways at him unexpectedly.

“Such a big main beam?”

Although his major was not aerospace engineering, he had worked on this observing space station for so many years, so he was quite familiar with his working environment.

In his impression, he had never heard of a space station that would build such a long main beam.

In order to keep the center of gravity relatively stable on the orbit, most space stations were designed to be flat, and the length in the axial direction of gravity was as short as possible.

“Yes...” Obviously, he also thought of this. As a professional, Field nodded his head solemnly and continued, “From the perspective of the length of the main beam, the volume of this space station is at least two that of the Tianzhou spacecraft.”

Otherwise, there was no need for such a ridiculous main beam.

There was one more sentence he didn't say, but it had been written on the observation report.

What surprised him most was not the length of the main beam, but the position of the entire main beam relative to the outline of the space elevator.

After working for so many years, he had seen many space stations, but this was the first time he saw such a strange design scheme.

Although he hadn't seen the blueprint of the space section of the space elevator, his instincts told him that those Pan-Asian people might be building something incredible.

“Gyro-shaped space station?”

“Could it be that they intend to balance the mass change of the space elevator and the pulling of gravity on the center of gravity through centrifugal motion?”

His pupils contracted slightly.

He then muttered softly, “How is this possible?”

It was almost impossible to achieve such a thing. A series of influences, including the load of the space elevator's cargo compartment, the speed of

movement, the solar wind, and the atmospheric airflow, might cause the position of the center of gravity of the space elevator to change.

This was not only a test of information processing capabilities but also a test of the strength of materials and the ability to control the machine.

If they can really do it...

Then it would be ridiculous.

...

Just when Field and the North American Space Agency were dumbfounded by the large construction site of the space elevator space section, at the ground level 36,000 kilometers below, turbulent waves were rolling in the sea.

Just a few hours ago, there was torrential rain in this sea, but the blowing winds did not cool down their passionate hearts at all.

On the roaring waves, there were more than 20 100,000-ton engineering ships, which looked like a floating fortress from a distance.

Each of them was designed for the construction of a large port with a throughput of more than one billion tons, but all of them were far away from their familiar coastline and had come to this endless sea in the middle of nowhere.

This time, their task was not just to build a port but to build a steel island here as well as a city on this island.

Chief Engineer Wang from East Asia Heavy Industries held a telescope in his hand. Looking at the sea horizon in the distance, he smiled and said with pride, "If this project is successfully delivered, it will definitely become a milestone in the history of engineering!"

Standing next to him, another academician-level expert of East Asia Heavy Industries said with a smile, "Of course! The entire space elevator goes from an altitude of 36,000 kilometers down to our feet. Each inch is a miracle in human history!"

In theory, the space elevator should be built from the sky down, but Academician Lu gave completely different suggestions.

The sky section and the sea-level section were to be constructed simultaneously. After the completion of the two sections, the part from the space segment would begin to advance to the ground, connecting the geosynchronous orbit and the sea-level section.

After this proposal was put forward, it was immediately adopted. The engineering ships of East Asia Heavy Industries also came out of their nests. All the production capacity deployed on the sea level was concentrated in this area.

A staff member trotted into the bridge, stopped next to Chief Engineer Wang, and said excitedly, "All engineering ships have reached the target area! Chief Engineer Wang, is it time for us to take the next step?"

The smile on his face grew brighter.

Chief Engineer Wang put down the telescope in his hand. He adjusted his facial expression slightly as he said in a sonorous voice, "Get all engineering ships ready to anchor!"

As the chains hit the bottom of the sea, the disturbed groups of fish scattered and fled.

Under the loud rumbling sound of the engines, heavy engineering equipment began to work on the sea-level section.

From the sky to the sea level, from this moment on, the industrial machines of the Pan-Asian Cooperation, which were entrenched on the ground, were completely mobilized and issued a roar that the world had never heard before.

When a group was determined to do something, it would make a uniform sound.

The sound was not transmitted by air; it resounded through everyone's heart instead.

At this moment, its industrial capacity had reached its limit, even breaking the margin of people's imagination, making the impossible possible.

Just like the announcement to them by a certain great man destined to remain famous in history at that triumphal ceremony.

They were the people who were destined for great things.

They were burdened with the future of human civilization and a community with a shared future for mankind.

At the same time, this was also the “destiny” engraved in their cultural blood by their ancestors.

Just when the construction of the space elevator was in full swing, and people’s enthusiasm was completely ignited by iron and electricity, an exciting storm was also brewing in the academic world.

In the third week after the fusion ignition day celebration, Lu Zhou suddenly published a public proposition on LSPM and made a solemn promise at the end of the proposition.

If someone could solve the proposition he put forward or make a sufficiently outstanding result in this field, he would personally award him the Lu Zhou Science Award.

Giving an award that was named after himself.

Although this sounded a bit weird, no one felt that there was anything wrong with it.

Whether in mathematics or physics, the enthusiasm of all scholars was ignited.

No one in history had ever received such a great honor of being personally awarded the Lu Zhou Science Award by Lu Zhou himself.

In the face of this honor, even the huge credit bonus was overshadowed by it.

After all, he was Lu Zhou.

The man who was said to be standing on the pinnacle of the human mind...

After the news spread, the entire academic community went crazy...

Chapter 1589: The Dawn Beyond the Speed of Light

Jin Ling University.

Two mathematics students who came to the library to study on their own were sitting quietly in a corner of the library.

One of them, who was wearing a pair of glasses, gestured in the air on the holographic screen while the other was lying on the table, thinking hard about the formulas on the holographic screen.

Pushing the glasses up the bridge of his nose, Zhang Tao took a moment to glance at the holographic screen on his roommate's desk. He suddenly showed an expression as if he had discovered a new world.

"Yo, Old Xu, why are you still researching physics?"

As if he didn't want to be found out about what he was doing, Xu Teli gave his roommate a side glance and said with a dry cough, "No, it's just interesting to see this equation. It doesn't seem to be difficult, so I'm trying to solve it."

"And then? Have you solved it yet?"

Seeing his roommate leaning in eagerly, Xu Teli had to admit his failure angrily.

"F*ck, something that even Academician Lu can't solve... Of course I can't solve it!"

He admitted that he did have unrealistic ideas at first. For example, he thought that, since Academician Lu came from a century ago, the difficult problem that he faced could actually be easily solved by those who were living in this era.

And if he could solve this problem that even his ancestors were troubled by, not only would the professors look at him with admiration, but he might also receive the Lu Zhou Mathematics Prize, which was the holy grail of mathematics.

After all, Lu Zhou said it himself.

If anyone could solve this problem, he would personally award the Lu Zhou Mathematics Prize to that person.

Of course, he had completely abandoned this plan now.

No matter how he looked at it, the gravitational wave equation of this Z particle was already in its simplest form; there was no room for simplification. As for whether there was room for further improvement in the physics sense, it was beyond the scope of his professional knowledge.

Upon hearing these words, Sun Tao, who was wearing square-rim glasses, was shocked. He said in a humiliating voice, "Nutty, kiddo, you are all starting to challenge the public proposition issued by Academician Lu."

He reached out his right hand and touched his buddy's forehead, but he was slapped away by a hand.

"F*ck off, stop f*cking teasing me, and don't talk to me for 5 minutes!"

Looking at his depressed roommate, Sun Tao made a helpless expression on his face. His index finger flicked twice in the air.

"Actually, you shouldn't be so depressed. This is not just Academician Lu, almost the whole mathematics circle is trying to solve this thing, including Professor Sun Jingwen... I don't know if you follow the discussion on the LSPM forum, but several big names have already made the conclusion that this equation cannot be further simplified. There are also several physicists who believe that unless a large number of high-energy experiments provide new data, the gravitational wave equation is basically the most accurate expression."

After hearing this sentence, Xu Teli finally felt a little comfort in his heart, but he quickly felt embarrassed by his previous unrealistic idea.

"What a waste of time..."

Originally, he thought that this atypical high-dimensional topology problem was somewhat similar in structure to Poincaré's theorem, but it seemed that he was too naive.

He dragged the entire draft paper into the recycle bin and clicked the delete button.

In midst of his friend's jokes, he completely abandoned this unsuccessful attempt...

...

Like Sun Tao said, there were plenty of people discussing the Z particle gravitational wave equation on the LSPM forum.

And those who just came to join in the fun of mathematics had also rushed into the discussion.

What interested them was not those complicated academic issues, but the gossip behind this academic issue.

For example...

As the chief consultant of the space elevator project, why did Lu Zhou become interested in the Z particle's gravitational wave equation at this special time?

Compared to the perfunctory explanation of temporary intentions, most people were more willing to believe that Academician Lu must have discovered something extraordinary while studying problems in the space field.

And in Lu Zhou's opinion, the importance of this thing even surpassed the space elevator!

If this was the case, it would be somewhat interesting.

The greatest physical property of Z particles was that they could interfere with gravity when they oscillated, thereby affecting the curvature of spacetime.

And precisely because of this special physical property, as early as a century ago, the particle that seemed to float from the Void was linked to the concept of faster than light speed by physicists.

Compared with the neutrinos that disappointed him again and again, the Z particles clearly had this potential.

If Lu Zhou really discovered something in the gravitational wave equation of the Z particle and found a way to stabilize the hyperspace channel, the impact on human civilization would be even stronger than the second-generation controllable nuclear fusion...

After all, mastering the key to faster than light speed meant mastering the key to a more distant world.

Even if it was temporarily impossible to travel to more distant worlds, even if things like warp travel were still a bit far away, just sending a few photons or

pieces of information into the hyperspace channel would have a huge impact on human civilization.

It was precisely because of this that not only Jin Ling University, but almost all universities and research institutions involved in theoretical physics research were paying attention to this proposition.

As a large-scale scientific research institution second only to the Jinling Institute for Advanced Study, the Institute of Theoretical Physics of the Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences was naturally involved.

After learning that this public proposition was elevated to such a high position by Lu Zhou, Professor Hao Zeyu and Professor Lu Wenmao immediately put aside their work and devoted themselves to the research of this proposition.

Unlike the students who were playing around, they were not only serious professors of theoretical physics and mathematical physics but also elite scholars in their field of study.

Not only had these two won multiple physics awards in the international field, but because of their outstanding contributions in the field of hyperspace, they were regarded as two of the most competitive candidates for the Lu Zhou Physics Award.

Holding a cup of hot tea, Hao Zeyu walked to the side of Professor Lu Wenmao and pulled out the chair. He sat down and said in a chatty tone, "I just went to the LSPM forum to look around."

Professor Lu Wenmao paused the holographic screen as he cast a questioning gaze at him.

"Any new discoveries?"

Professor Hao Zeyu smiled and said, "If you are asking about academic findings, they are not available yet, but looking at the gossip discussed by those netizens, I think it's quite interesting."

"When did you become interested in those boring things?"

"Is it boring? I don't think so." Professor Hao Zeyu moistened his throat with a sip of the hot tea before continuing, "The stable and oscillating Z particles can make space bend steadily. As early as a century ago, Lu Zhou proved this

through mathematical methods, and in 2043, under the guidance of Professor Luo Wenxuan, the ILHCRC successfully proved this through experiments...

“It is now 2126, and three and a half weeks have passed since the launch of the space elevator project. At this special point in time, Academician Lu, who is the chief consultant of the space elevator project, suddenly turned his attention from the geosynchronous orbit to the Z particle. Don’t you think there might be something strange in this?”

After listening to the analysis of his colleague, Professor Lu Wenmao couldn’t help but raise his eyebrows.

Now that he puts it like this...

It does sound interesting.

“Tell me your opinion?”

“It’s just a hypothesis,” said Professor Hao Zeyu. He continued, “Based on my understanding of the Z particle, he probably didn’t research space elevator-related things during this period. Instead, he was researching warp drive or similar things, and he is almost successful.”

With a gleam in his eyes, Professor Lu Wenmao blurted out, “However, he still lacks the most critical key?”

“Yes!” Professor Hao Zeyu smiled and nodded, “This key is the gravitational wave equation of the Z particle!”

He put his right hand on Professor Lu Wenmao’s shoulder and continued with a bright smile on his face, “So you understand, my friend, we are engaged in a great undertaking, even greater than the space elevator, and this is something that only us theorists can do!”

“If our Z particle wave equation promotes the birth of the warp drive, we will become the founders of the future era!

“As well as the greatest physicists of this century!”

Chapter 1590: Gossiping Mathematicians

The library of Jin Ling University.

A blond woman was sitting at the table by the window, looking intently at the book in her hand.

Her fluffy hair looked particularly dazzling in the sun, and her soft facial contour and slightly petite figure made people want to protect her.

In the Pan-Asian Cooperation during the 22nd century, foreign faces were no longer rare, but people walking in the library still cast inquisitive glances here from time to time.

There was only one reason.

Although foreigners were not rare, old popsicles were different.

Especially since this old popsicle's status was a bit unusual...

"Compared to a century ago, both mathematics and physics have advanced too much in this era..."

Closing the book in her hand, Vera showed an ashamed expression on her face and continued, "Sorry... I may need a period of study before I can help you."

Sitting on the opposite side of Vera, Lu Zhou smiled slightly and comforted her.

"Don't apologize. I was the one who troubled you. Besides, I don't expect this problem to be solved in a short time. For now, you focus on integrating into this era."

Vera nodded nervously.

To be honest, she felt strange and terrified about everything in this era.

She still remembered the first time she took a maglev car, she was so scared that she stuck to the seat and did not dare to move, let alone look out the window.

There were also those robots, as well as the aerospace shuttles that she heard about...

Whether it was academic or life, there were too many things she didn't understand in this era.

“Aside from the physics part, do you have any good ideas about this Z particle wave equation?”

Faced with the question thrown by Lu Zhou, the little girl pondered for a while and answered seriously, “This is a high-dimensional topology problem, which reminds me of the proof of Poincaré’s conjecture. If some special differential manifolds are introduced as an auxiliary, maybe it will make the proposition itself easier?”

Lu Zhou nodded approvingly. “It’s a very good idea, can you be more specific?”

Perhaps because it had been too long since she last heard Lu Zhou’s praise, Vera showed a somewhat embarrassed expression on her face as she continued to say awkwardly, “Can you give me a piece of draft paper...? I’m still not used to the holographic screen.”

Lu Zhou nodded and got up from the chair.

“No problem.”

Although the 22nd century had entered a paperless era, it was still possible to find paper.

For example, in the library where they were, although most students downloaded electronic versions of the materials and read them on their personal terminals, each book also had a corresponding paper version.

In addition, the library also had a printing room dedicated to printing. Although the cost was not cheap, it was still affordable for the students studying here.

Lu Zhou brought a stack of white paper from the printing room. He placed it in front of Vera, looked at her curious eyes, and waited for her to speak her thoughts.

Without hesitating for too long, Vera took a pen from Lu Zhou’s hand and wrote on the paper carefully.

[... $(\hbar\delta/\delta t)\cdot\psi(r,t)=(-\hbar c\alpha\cdot\nabla+\beta mc^2)\psi(r,t)$]

[...]

Because she was not familiar with physics, Vera wrote very slowly; every step was carefully considered, even to a cumbersome level.

However, as the step-by-step process continued to advance, Lu Zhou understood what she wanted to express with the help of these calculations.

“Dirac equation?”

“Yeah.” Vera nodded lightly with a smile on her face as she continued, “The Dirac equation is the most basic formula in relativistic quantum mechanics. It is the first time in the history of physics that quantum mechanics and special relativity were combined together.”

Lu Zhou nodded.

“It’s a basic concept... then?”

“Like you always say, many profound things are often hidden in simple and basic truths and have expressions that are so concise that they are unimaginable. I don’t know the deep concepts of physics, but just like how the Dirac equation reveals the antiparticle and spin properties of microphysics, through a simple and easy-to-understand method, we can also add this bridge between the Z particle and the curvature of space.”

Vera moved the pen in her hand as she continued to write a few lines of calculation.

Looking at the line-by-line calculations presented on the paper, an expression of interest appeared on Lu Zhou’s face.

“I didn’t expect you to have done research on the Kármán-Howarth equation.”

“It’s only just because you have researched turbulence problems.” Vera smiled shyly and said softly, “And it happens that I am very interested in the differential manifold method you used to solve turbulence problems, so I tried to understand them.”

Lu Zhou: “I was right, you are brilliant!”

The white cheeks were stained with red. Vera did not speak; she silently accepted the compliment.

After she filled two pages of the draft paper, she stopped writing and looked at Lu Zhou.

“These are all my thoughts... Although I feel that it may not be comprehensive, and many new-generation mathematical tools and theories weren’t used—”

“It’s pretty good already!” Interrupting Vera, Lu Zhou gave her an encouraging look and said with an excited smile on his face, “5 minutes ago, when you wrote the 20th line, I suddenly had an idea.”

Hearing these words, Vera showed a smile on her face, as if she was happier than solving the problem herself. She whispered, “Really? That’s great!”

Although from her position, she still couldn’t see the solution to this proposition...

But based on what she knew about Lu Zhou, every time he had such a smile on his face, he was close to completing the research project...

In the seat not far away, the two students were looking over at this side. One of them broke the silence in a low voice.

“Is that Academician Lu?” Pointing to the direction, Sun Tao gulped and said, “Looks like it.”

Without answering his question, Xu Teli, who was sitting next to him, was stunned. He muttered to himself in a low voice, “Amazing...”

Sun Tao: “What’s amazing?”

Moving his neck stiffly, Xu Teli gave his roommate a strange look and said solemnly, “Have you seen him work with other people in the library before?”

Sun Tao was stunned. He shook his head.

“I don’t stalk him every day... How would I know?”

“Oh yeah.” Xu Teli sighed and patted his forehead lightly. “I forgot that you’re a bad student.”

When he heard these words, Sun Tao was immediately unhappy, and he yelled in a low voice so that he wouldn’t affect the others.

“Hey, why are you attacking me?!”

Ignoring his roommate, Xu Teli looked at the two figures not far away as he continued to speak with a very professional appearance.

“I come to the library every day to check in, and I have seen Academician Lu here many times. Every time, he would be here alone as he read some books, or by the windowsill, and he would have a cup of black coffee without sugar.”

Sun Tao: “You’re quite observant... But what does that mean?”

Xu Teli: “Are you stupid? Do you want me to explain it more?”

Sun Tao reacted instantly. He suddenly exclaimed in his heart.

Although I don't like gossip...

But this is Academician Lu!

The ancestor of the Jinling Institute for Advanced Study!

The “scientific research machine”!

In an instant, he finally understood why his roommate was so shocked...

Chapter 1591: One Step at a Time

Mansion on the outskirts of Jinling.

Vera, who was sitting at the dining table, was attentively eating the fried eggs on the table while watching the holographic TV floating on the wall.

Although it had been almost a week since coming to this era, she still hadn't fully adapted to the technological products of this era.

Especially the TVs that she could walk through. As someone from 2022, she really didn't understand how this was possible.

However, the focus of her attention today was not the holographic TV itself, but the TV programs instead.

A gray-bearded professor sat in the studio and talked freely in the interview.

“If you ask me, I can tell you that you are looking for the right person. In the field of Z particle research, no one knows more than me except Academician Lu himself!”

With a polite smile on his face, the host looked at the old professor sincerely and said, “Okay, Professor Belur, we all know that you are an expert in the field of theoretical physics... What do you think about the reward for this proposition?”

“The Z particle wave equation has always been a cutting-edge research direction in theoretical physics, and the difficulty of this research direction is obvious to all. However, what I’m talking about here is only the difficulty, not the importance of the proposition itself.”

Host: “Can you elaborate?”

“This is nothing to elaborate on. No matter whether our understanding of space extends to n -dimensional or $n+1$ dimensional, we are all beings living in three-dimensional space. Even if the universe is a folded and twisted surface in a higher dimension, for us, the gap between that side and our side is still insurmountable.

“In short, even if we know that we are at the bottom of a well, the height of this well is insurmountable, so simply knowing it won’t change anything. We have worked on the gravitational wave equation of Z particles in the past century, but the physics community has not treated it as a proposition that had to be solved at the moment.”

Moderator: “So, in your opinion, Academician Lu has overestimated the importance of this equation?”

Professor Belur relaxed his shoulders. “Yes... At least I think so.”

Moderator: “What about warp travel? What about faster than light technology?”

Belur: “Forget it, although almost two centuries have passed, but... Einstein is still correct.”

The show continued, but Vera was already done with breakfast.

She placed the cutlery on the plate and couldn't help but fall into deep thought while watching the TV.

Is warp travel just a beautiful fantasy?

Vera didn't particularly agree with Professor Belur's words. However, this judgment did not come from her own knowledge of physics. It was purely from her unconditional belief in another scholar.

But...

He is not always right.

If warp travel is really just a fantasy, there will never be a shortcut to a folded universe...

For some reason, she suddenly had a thought that surprised herself.

If that was the case, that would be great...

Xiao Ai, wearing an apron, walked over while humming a cheerful tune.

She was going to help clean the dishes, but Vera quickly stood up with the plate and spoke politely.

"I can clean up the table. Thank you very much for letting me live here. I feel bad for bothering you and letting you take care of me like this—"

Before Vera could finish her words, the plate in her hand was snatched away by Xiao Ai.

Xiao Ai jumped aside flexibly, turned her head, and gave her a triumphant look.

"Give up, the conspiracy to steal Master from Xiao Ai will not succeed! (´*)~"

Vera: "...?"

She is just an AI, right?

...

These days, the heated debate about the Z particle gravitational wave equation had become more and more intense.

The academic debate had evolved from the initial proposition itself to whether it was possible to achieve warp travel and faster than light communication and whether this proposition was important enough.

After all, the gravitational wave equation of the Z particle had been used in physics for a whole century. In the past century, people had not found the so-called simpler and more precise expression; they only had a hypothesis that it might exist.

But now, countless leaders in theoretical physics had refocused their attention on this progressively marginalized frontier field, but they still hadn't made any particularly useful results.

No matter how patient they were, scholars in this direction would inevitably feel impetuous.

After all, so many scientific research resources were used on one hypothesis. Even though it was led by Academician Lu, this was still unreasonable.

However, compared to the impetuous outside world, Lu Zhou himself was full of confidence in this research.

With the help of his great apprentice, the progress of the project went smoothly.

Although working hard in academic research wouldn't guarantee results, Lu Zhou clearly felt how much a coordinated assistant could help him.

However, even though they were concentrating on academic matters, some rumors still spread.

After returning home from Jin Ling University, Lu Zhou looked at Vera, who was hanging his coat before Xiao Ai could. He thought for a while and spoke.

"I'll help you find a place to live as soon as possible."

Vera's hand that was holding the coat paused slightly. She whispered, "Are you sick of me?"

“Of course not.” Seeing that Vera had clearly misunderstood his kindness, Lu Zhou sighed and continued, “As for a job... I have found one for you. From now on, you will be a mathematics professor of Jin Ling University.”

“Thank you.”

“You’re welcome... But when we were leaving, Dean Qin of the mathematics department asked me if you were staying at my house.”

Vera’s cheeks were slightly hot.

Although this was true, it was a bit embarrassing for outsiders to know.

“Then what...”

“Then the old man eagerly advised me to pay attention.” Lu Zhou made a helpless expression and said, “He said that the whole school seems to be spreading gossip about you...”

“Let them gossip about those rumors.” Vera said nonchalantly while looking at Lu Zhou intently, “You are the only person I know in this world. I only care about what you think of me. Um... Of course, if you think I cause you trouble...”

“What trouble?” Lu Zhou sighed. Looking at Vera, he sighed and said, “Forget it... I’m just worried that if you teach at Jin Ling University, these comments may annoy you. If you don’t care, do as you like.”

Of course, even without the rumors, Lu Zhou couldn’t let her live with him forever.

Not only would the gender difference cause inconvenience in daily life, but more importantly, if she did not go out of her own and start an independent life, she would never be able to truly integrate into this era.

The reason why he let her live here first was so that she could have the time to find her own place.

And if she kept living here with him, it would be contrary to his original intentions.

However, looking at the face full of caution and hope, Lu Zhou didn’t know what to say for a while.

Lu Zhou grabbed the hair on the back of his head and threw this matter aside for the time being.

As for the issue of Vera moving out, I'll wait until the Z particle oscillation device is completed. I don't care about the rumors after all.

As for the rest, we'll take it one step at a time...

Chapter 1592: The Clues About the Past

The international waters of the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

Standing on the deck, Li Guangya looked at the sea level not far away. A smile gradually appeared on his face.

Because East Asia Energy had reached a settlement with the residents of Guanghan City, Nuwa City's plan was naturally abandoned.

Although it was a happy result for everyone, Li Guangya was not very satisfied that there was still no city directly under the jurisdiction of the Pan-Asian Cooperation.

Fortunately, because of the space elevator project, everything seemed to have turned around again.

It had only been less than a month since the construction of the Penglai City project started, but the main structure of the entire Penglai City had already risen to above sea level from the seafloor.

The waves crashed on the steel brackets as thick as an elephant leg, like a breeze blowing on the beach. The steel floating fortress was like a real island, standing majestically on the sea.

If grandeur was an art, then this was a masterpiece.

"This will be a miracle in human history; a miracle that only we can accomplish."

Li Guangya's eyes seemed to be glued to the telescope as he stared at the construction site.

Chief Engineer Wang, who was standing next to him, showed a heroic smile on his face.

“Of course! In the field of engineering, we are miracles, and only ourselves can surpass us!”

Li Guangya: “Which stage is the project in now?”

“The mainframe has been completed. The next stage of work is to fill foam aluminum between these steel structures. So far, our factory on Mars has completed the order for this batch of materials. The first phase of the entire project can be completed before March!”

In fact, the most difficult part of the whole project was also the first stage.

After the main structure of the entire steel island was completed, the remaining work was just icing on the cake.

For example, adding skyscrapers on this island and establishing a modern transportation system, etc...

Looking at the construction site in the distance, Li Guangya's eyes were already longing for the future.

His secretary walked over from the side and spoke softly.

“There's news.”

As if knowing what he was talking about, Li Guangya spoke casually.

“Tell me about it.”

With a confident smile on his face, Wei Song spoke in an affirmative tone.

“The plan was successful, and it perfectly met our expectations!”

“Oh?” Putting down the telescope in his hand, Li Guangya looked at his secretary Wei Song with interest as he asked casually, “Which step is it at now?”

“They are already living together!”

“Just living together, do they have a child?”

Wei Song said, "This... I don't know, but logically speaking, it wouldn't make sense."

"I meant just them being pregnant, not a born child." Li Guangya shrugged. He returned the binoculars to the bodyguard and walked to the railing on the side of the ship. He continued, "Academician Lu is very important to us. We can't let him risk his own life. I hope you pay more attention to your work. It is even more important than the space elevator."

Reducing the confident smile on his face, Wei Song nodded seriously and continued, "I... understand, do I need to investigate his recent purchase list?"

A person's daily purchases could reflect one's life status. For example, a single man suddenly purchasing contraception products could be an indicator.

And if he tampered with those products...

"There's no need for that." Li Guangya coughed dryly and quickly dispelled his thoughts. He continued, "I don't mean for you to stalk him, just investigate if there any other relatives or friends of his that are still alive."

Humans were social animals. Compared to the comfort of the living environment itself, their happiness came mainly from social factors.

In Li Guangya's opinion, the reason why Lu Zhou had the idea of going to Tau Ceti was largely because of his alienation from this unfamiliar era. The best solution was to give him more information about the world.

After all, he really couldn't imagine that a person would want to wander into the universe for a promise made a hundred years ago...

"Ah, speaking of which..." Wei Song suddenly remembered something when he heard the chairman's words, and he said, "You asked me to investigate his relatives and friends from a hundred years ago. Recently, I discovered something special."

"About who?"

"His sister."

After hearing this unexpected answer, Li Guangya frowned slightly. He looked at him and asked, "You mean... Lu Xiaotong?"

“Um... it’s very strange. I have been investigating Lu Xiaotong’s spouse’s whereabouts after the 2030s. However, this person seems to have been deleted from history. Except for her offspring, nothing credible is left.”

“What do you mean by credible?”

“It means that starting from the 2030s, some of her news and social activity records seemed fake, and many places were full of contradictions... Especially her descendants, they seemed to appear out of thin air.”

Wei Song couldn’t help but show pity on his face as he continued after sighing, “Unfortunately, her oldest offspring passed away 30 years ago. And those who are still alive, their impression of her was that she was a kind and nice person. So far, I have not found an accurate statement.”

After rubbing his chin, Li Guangya thought for a while and said, “Could she have been ignored because she was not famous?”

Wei Song shook his head and said, “Doesn’t make sense. She was the winner of the Nobel Prize in Economics, as well as the founder and first manager of the Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation and the Outer Space Colonization Fund. She wasn’t an unknown person. Moreover, for a woman with such outstanding historical achievements, it would be impossible to keep a low profile.”

So far, the Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation could be regarded as the largest charity organization in the Pan-Asian Cooperation and even in the world. Unlike those charities that simply helped the sick and the poor, this charity helped dormant people integrate into current society, and to a certain extent, it even played a vital role in the stability and prosperity of humanity.

After all, before being integrated into society, dormant people were just “baggage” thrown into the future by the past. Only when they truly integrated into society and received some education could they continue to shine in this society and find a place where they could display their potential.

The entire Freezing Human Rights Protection Foundation had always been in charge by the Lu family. It was hard to imagine that Ms. Xiaotong, who was commemorated as the founder, would have so little available information about her.

There was no doubt that some key information had been concealed!

“You mean... she might still be alive?”

“I don’t know.” Wei Song said, shaking his head, “I can’t think of the reason for her going to the future, but there are too many stories that don’t line up. Especially when I checked some electronic databases, which are not in the Security Bureau, I found some unusual records in the paper archives in China.”

Li Guangya immediately asked, “What records?”

Changing into a serious tone, Wei Song continued.

“After the completion of the ‘Oasis’ project in the Northwest, she went to Beijing, then resigned from the position of CEO of Star Sky Technology. She completely disappeared from public view, and there is no record of reliable information in history. An important person like her suddenly disappeared. At that time, the People’s Liberation Army General Staff Department, which was in charge of intelligence work, had investigated her possible whereabouts.

“According to the investigation report in the file, after a year of investigation, although the security personnel in charge of the investigation did not find her whereabouts, the investigation report contained a transcript of the words spoken by Lu Zhou’s sister, Lu Xiaotong.

“And according to Lu Xiaotong’s own words, after leaving Northwest, her brother’s fiancée went to meet her...”

Chapter 1593: Bloodline Project

Jinling suburbs.

Standing on the edge of Lu Zhou’s front yard, Xing Bian straightened his tie. After clearing his throat, he reached out his index finger and pressed the doorbell.

Soon, a familiar face was projected on the holographic screen. He was looked at with scrutiny.

The face then asked, “Why are you here again?”

Xing Bian almost choked on his own saliva.

But this was not the first time he dealt with Lu Zhou. A sunny smile quickly appeared on his face as he said, "I'm just coming to visit you on a regular basis. Don't worry, I'm definitely not going to trouble you this time... Look, I brought souvenirs for you."

While speaking, Xing Bian shook the paper bag in his hand with a smile.

Lu Zhou stared at the paper bag for a while,

"What's this...?"

Xing Bian didn't answer immediately. Instead, he pointed to the door with a smile on his face.

"Let's talk inside."

The door soon opened.

Although there was bad news every single time this guy came here, Lu Zhou decided to believe him for once and invited him into the living room.

Xing Bian followed Lu Zhou and entered the house. He glanced around and greeted him in a chatty tone.

"How have you been doing recently?"

"I've been doing well, as long as you don't give me any trouble."

"Congratulations, you have found paradise then." Xing Bian smirked and continued, "Speaking of which, that Z equation... How's the research?"

"Z particle gravitational wave equation... In short, the progress is fairly smooth. The current difficulty lies in the calculation of the ϵ constant in the new expression. There should be results soon." Lu Zhou glanced at Xing Bian strangely. He asked casually, "Why are you suddenly interested in academics?"

"After all, that is the key to surpassing the speed of light." Xing Bian said with a smile, "No one in the entire Pan-Asian Cooperation isn't interested in this, and I am just one of them."

Lu Zhou: "I'm afraid you will be disappointed. If you come again this time next year, maybe the situation will be more optimistic."

Xing Bian: "My instinct tells me that I wouldn't have to wait that long."

Looking at him, Lu Zhou said casually, "Unless a miracle happens."

Xing Bian raised his eyebrows.

"Aren't you a miracle?"

Lu Zhou told Xiao Ai to go to the kitchen and pour two cups of tea. Then, he cast a questioning look on Xing Bian, who was sitting on the sofa opposite him.

"Go ahead, what do you want this time?"

"Why do you think I only come when I need something?" Xing Bian continued with a helpless expression on his face, "Can't I just want to see my old friend?"

Lu Zhou didn't speak. He just gave him a stare.

"Okay then..."

Xing Bian sighed. He put the paper bag in his hand on the coffee table.

"Gift for you, open it."

Lu Zhou picked up the bag from the coffee table. He tore it open and took out a document.

He hesitated for a moment before asking with confusion in his heart, "What is this?"

"A top-secret file that was released when the confidentiality period expired about twenty years ago... Originally, this stuff was locked in the warehouse. No one put it in electronic form. But just a few days ago, someone from the Pan-Asian Cooperation headquarters suddenly came to retrieve data from the archives."

Xing Bian took a sip from the teacup on the table.

After moistening his throat, he continued to speak, “The person who came was Li Guangya’s secretary. Wei Song. You should have met him before. After hearing his request, I took him to the archives, then found this from the pile of files.”

Lu Zhou cast a weird look at him.

“Is it really fine for you to bring out the secrets like this...?”

Knowing too much is not a good thing.

Although Lu Zhou himself was a man of great curiosity, his curiosity was only directed at the universe and nature; he was not particularly curious about other things.

If it was something that might cause trouble, he preferred not to get involved in it from the beginning.

However, after hearing Lu Zhou’s words, Xing Bian just smiled and waved his hand.

“Don’t worry, it’s not the kind of secret you think. Moreover, after a century, these are things that have been decrypted. Although they can’t be directly disclosed on the Internet, it doesn’t matter if they are disclosed to the relevant parties.”

If it were important, it would not have been treated so casually a few decades ago.

Because of the events of last year, Xing Bian had now taken the position of the office director. He still had considerable autonomy and could retrieve as well as decide whether to disclose the files.

Lu Zhou frowned slightly. “Relevant party?”

“That’s right.” Xing Bian nodded while looking at Lu Zhou. “Remember what you asked me to do before? To help investigate your fiancée’s whereabouts after she resigned as CEO of Star Sky Technology.”

Lu Zhou: “I thought you had forgotten this matter.”

“Of course not!” Xing Bian grinned. He said heartily, “You did me such a big favor before. If I can’t even remember this little thing, then I would be useless!”

Ignoring his boasting, Lu Zhou went straight to the point, “Do you have any answers?”

“According to an investigation by the security department 100 years ago, after leaving the man-made oasis in the Northwest, she went to Beijing 301 Hospital, which is now the Pan-Asia First Hospital.”

“301 Hospital? She went there for—”

“To see a person.” Xing Bian put down the teacup in his hand. His gaze drifted to the women’s shoes placed in the hallway. He continued in a chatty tone, “That person is probably living here. According to the doctor, she stayed in the dormant room for more than an hour. The security personnel responsible for investigating her disappearance found fingerprints belonging to her on the shell of the dormant cabin.”

Vera?!

Lu Zhou froze for a moment. He subconsciously wanted to get up from the sofa, but he was stopped by Xing Bian.

“Don’t get excited. No matter what she said to the dormant cabin, it is impossible for people who are dormant to hear... Listen to me, this is not the main part.”

Lu Zhou took a deep breath, calming himself down. He looked at Xingbian and asked seriously, “Then?”

“After that, she left 301 Hospital and continued to find your sister, Lu Xiaotong. According to the time recorded in the file, that happened in October 2025, and at that time, your sister was participating in a security program planned by the state.

“After that, the investigation of the reason for Chen Yushan’s disappearance and whereabouts was stopped because the clues were interrupted. But one thing for certain is that your sister was the last person to see her.”

Lu Zhou looked away from Xing Bian’s face. He looked at the document in his hand and slowly opened the title page with his trembling index finger. He read the words written on the paper.

“Bloodline Project...”

When he saw these words, he suddenly felt an indescribable feeling in his heart.

It was almost like...

A long, long time ago, he expected this to happen.

Lu Zhou's pupils shrank instantly when he saw the first line of the document.

At this moment, he finally understood.

He understood the reason behind that extraordinary sense of intimacy when he saw Lu Xiaoqiao...

Chapter 1594: Even With a 1% Probability

[... He was the wealth of civilization. From the moment the torch was lit, his life no longer belonged to only himself. His torso turned into soil and earth, his blood turned into mountains and rivers, living in people's hearts forever in another form.

[However, the longing for light and heat of all creatures in nature is eternal. This is not to get more out of him, it is only because we have not yet come out of the pain of losing him...

[January 11th, 2025, Beijing.]

It had been almost a year since the disaster on Mars.

For the past year, Xiao Tong had been writing in a diary every day, hoping to find a moment of peace away from grief.

Xiao Tong wrote the date on the footer, closed the diary, and sighed softly.

It had been three days since she came to Beijing. In these three days, it rained at least two times, and not once did the sky clear up.

As for why she came here at this point in time...

It started with a conversation three days ago.

It was also a rainy day. A well-dressed woman found her house and showed her some documents.

She had seen similar documents from her brother's close friends, so Xiao Tong guessed the lady was probably a member of the security department.

Her name was Yan Yan.

"Have you thought about it? Although this plan is really important to us, we understand if you want to refuse."

Looking at the document on the coffee table, Xiao Tong, sitting on the sofa, thought for a while. She then reached out and picked up the pen and wrote her name on it.

She looked up at the surprised woman sitting across from the coffee table. With a smile, she said, "In fact, I was thinking about making similar plans a long time ago. I was just thinking about... his name."

Yan Yan's tone eased a little as she spoke.

"There's no hurry. There is still a long time to think about it."

"How could I do that? This is a very important thing." Lu Xiaotong smiled and said, "If this little life must be brought into this world, I hope to give him an identity. After all... Technically, he would be my nephew."

Of course, it could also be a niece.

Even with the aid of scientific methods, the pairing of chromosomes was a random process.

The woman sitting opposite the coffee table was silent for a while. She did not respond to this sentence but silently accepted the document.

Just like what Lu Xiaotong said.

Even if she refused to sign, they would go ahead as planned.

However, everything would be done without her knowledge. The newborn baby would also live in this world with another identity and surname.

Yan Yan didn't care what the name of the child would be.

Xiao Tong: “How long until there will be results?”

Yan Yan: “The project was launched last year. It has now entered the clinical stage, so the results should be seen as early as October.”

Xiao Tong: “October... Can I be there at that time?”

Yan Yan said immediately, “Of course you can, you will always be updated with the latest progress of the research... If it is convenient, please come to the site by all means.”

“I will be sure to come then.” Xiao Tong smiled and said, “Although I am not interested in love, I actually want to have a child.”

Yan Yan lowered her head and said softly, “Thanks...”

“You’re welcome.” Xiao Tong shook her head and said with a smile, “This is what I expected.”

...

The so-called Bloodline Project, like the name suggested, was for the continuation of the bloodline.

The entire plan was based on the latest breakthrough research results.

Skin cells were induced into pluripotent stem cells through an analog of the CD38 glycoprotein. They were then cultivated into hPGCLC, which were primordial germ cells, through special induced differentiation technology.

The original intention of this research was to help those infertile patients fulfill their wish to have children. Earlier, this experiment was successful in mice, and related papers had been published. Because of potential ethical risks, this technology faced huge controversy, and the progress of scientific research had been slow as a result.

However, just recently, related research had suddenly made breakthrough progress.

Although Lu Zhou did not leave his own genetic samples before going to Mars, they could still find a lot of things like blood samples and somatic cells.

After all, as Lu Zhou's personal doctor, Yan Yan had been working by his side for some time.

The whole Bloodline Project process was actually very simple. It was to use the power of science to grow Lu Zhou's somatic cells into hPGCLC in-vitro, then combine it with the excellent samples in the egg bank to cultivate a blood vessel that could inherit Lu Zhou's blood.

This method was safer than human cloning and could avoid ethical risks.

As for Xiao Tong, the whole plan did not require her to provide any cells or even for her to act as a mother. The only thing she needed to do was to provide a legal identity.

That was, this test-tube baby would be born into this world as her child...

In fact, in a strict sense, it was extremely risky to directly use this immature technology to nurture human newborns.

Moreover, it was also clear to people that even if they had the exact same genes, they might not be able to recreate a scholar whose academic ability was comparable to that of Academician Lu.

But even with a probability of 1%, it was worth a try.

After all, he was a man who changed the entire scientific process and the world's structure on his own.

Even if the newborn bred in this way couldn't catch up with Lu Zhou's academic ability, they could at least retain his blood.

Maybe in the not-too-distant future, another scholar who was not inferior to him would be born and use his knowledge to change the world once again.

It was not so much blood that was left behind, it was more like a seed of hope...

Xiao Tong waited quietly for ten months. She waited outside the delivery room of 301 Hospital, then took the crying baby from a doctor.

"We succeeded! The newborn is very healthy. This is definitely a miracle in the history of medicine!"

“Shhh, don’t scare him.” Ignoring the doctor next to her, Xiao Tong stared lovingly at the crying baby in her arms. With a faint smile on her face, she said softly, “Life is a miracle...”

Compared to the excitement of the doctor, with the baby in her arms, there was not much exhilaration in her smile, only pampering and peaceful happiness.

She didn’t know what exactly was the source of that happiness...

Obviously, she had never been a mother before, and there was no crystallization of love in her mind, but when she held the baby in her arms, she felt a sense of destiny.

It was as if life had been given a new meaning, and something invisible had been activated.

Whether the baby was conceived naturally or came to this world because of the power of technology, that feeling would not change...

“I’ll call you Lu Yuan.”

The moment she said the name, Lu Xiaotong had already made up her mind.

She would raise him and develop him into a person who was as kind, brave, great, and full of wisdom as her brother.

From this moment onwards...

She was his mother.

Chapter 1595: Relative?

“So... Xiao Qiao is actually my granddaughter?”

After seeing the Bloodline Project document in his hand, Lu Zhou said following a long period of silence.

“To be precise, your great-granddaughter... At least for now, as long as the people who are involved agree to it, newborns born this way are legally

recognized.” Xing Bian shrugged and continued, “To be honest. After seeing the news, I was actually quite surprised.”

“ ... ”

Looking at the document in his hand, Lu Zhou had mixed feelings. He didn’t know what to say for a while.

“Feeling surprised?”

“Not really...” Putting down the documents in his hand, Lu Zhou was silent for a long time. He said with a sigh, “I just didn’t expect my descendants to come into this world this way.”

Not only that, compared to his own feelings, it was Xiao Tong who made him feel more complicated.

She never got married, but she felt the pressure from society to play the role of a single mother, give that child an identity, and raise him by herself...

Looking at Lu Zhou, Xing Bian lowered his arms around his chest and talked about his opinion.

“On October 23rd, 2025, Chen Yushan visited the cryo-hibernation department at Beijing 301 Hospital. She met with your sister the next day. Although this was just your sister’s account, the timing matches.

“Although there was no direct clue to indicate that Ms. Chen Yushan was related to this plan, through the analysis of these data, I can infer that she should be aware of the Bloodline Project, and her whereabouts should be related to this.”

Lu Zhou: “How is she related?”

“October 23rd was the second day after the completion of the Bloodline Project. I am not sure what happened after that day, but something very important must have happened...” Staring at Lu Zhou’s eyes, Xing Bian said with an excited tone, “Want to dig out the truth from 100 years ago? As long as you ask, I can help you.”

...

To be honest, Lu Zhou was not sure whether this guy wanted to help him out of sincerity or was it just out of some kind of curiosity.

However, it was always a good thing to receive help from powerful figures from the Security Bureau.

Sitting in the maglev car heading to the home of his descendants, Lu Zhou, who was silent all the way, suddenly spoke while looking at the landscape passing by outside the window.

“In fact, I have been very hesitant about the past.”

“That’s normal, everyone is like this.” Xing Bian said casually while sitting in the driver’s seat, “Sometimes, knowing the truth isn’t necessarily better. The key is what you want and what you expect.”

Lu Zhou glanced at him with a look of surprise.

“You understand this feeling?”

“Of course, after all, the future can be expected, but the past is a fact. Even if you know the truth, you can’t change anything. You can only add troubles to yourself.” Xing Bian grinned and continued, “So, the truth can actually be a cruel thing. I have seen too much.”

“Why did you say this with a smile?”

“Smile? Me?”

Xing Bian raised his right hand and rubbed his chin. He realized that his expression was inappropriate. He quickly wiped the smile off his face.

“I help you purely out of concern. Why would I laugh? Think about it... If you weren’t my friend, would I be adding so much trouble to myself?”

“Fine.” Lu Zhou sighed slightly. “Actually, if such a weird thing happened to you, I would also probably laugh.”

“Pfft...” Xing Bian pressed his fist against his mouth and coughed twice. “Sorry, just a cough.”

Lu Zhou: “...”

Um...

What is this guy doing?

...

The maglev car came to a halt slowly. After paying the fare, Lu Zhou followed Xing Bian's footsteps and stood on the elevator. They soon came to the door of an apartment on the 20th floor.

After pressing the doorbell, the two waited quietly. The sound of footsteps came from behind the door.

Along with the sound of the door being opened, a wrinkled face peeked out of the opened door and cast a questioning glance at the two people at the door.

"You guys are..."

Halfway through the sentence, the person froze.

The old man's eyes widened gradually. Lu Zhou knew that he had recognized his identity, but he still spoke politely in a gentle tone.

"Lu Zhou... I should be your grandfather."

"Please come in..." For some reason, the expression on his face was a little embarrassed and ashamed. The old man lowered his head reluctantly, smiled, and said, "I didn't expect you to come to see me, a worthless grandson. There's not much at home, but if you want to drink something, I can buy it online."

Lu Zhou: "Water is fine."

The decoration of the room was simple, with a minimalist contemporary feel.

Before coming here, Lu Zhou learned the old man's name from Xing Bian.

His name was Lu Feng, Lu Yuan's son and also Lu Xiaoqiao's grandfather. He was now in his seventies.

If his never-before-seen son, Lu Yuan, were still alive, he would probably be more than ninety years old.

However, there was probably no chance to meet him. Even though the average life expectancy of people in this era was very long, obviously not everyone could live to that age.

“I want to ask you something about the past.” Sitting on the sofa in the living room, Lu Zhou didn’t touch the cup on the coffee table. He just stared at the old man sitting opposite him and went straight to the point.

“Can you tell me what you know?”

The expression on the old man’s face became more and more ashamed. He lowered his head heavily and muttered, “I’m sorry about Star Sky Technology...”

“That no longer matters. What I want to know is another thing...” Lu Zhou looked at him. After a pause, he continued to ask, “Have you met Lu Yuan?”

Hearing this question, the old man was stunned, and he had an inexplicable expression on his face.

“Of course I have seen him, he was my father...”

“What about Lu Xiaotong?”

Hearing this name, a trace of confusion flashed in Lu Feng’s eyes, and he replied in an ambiguous tone, “Of course... She was my grandmother, she was a very kind woman.”

Staring at him intently, Lu Zhou said suddenly, “You are hiding something from me.”

Hearing these words, the old man couldn’t help but smile.

“Why would I? You are the ancestor of our Lu family. I won’t hide anything from you.”

Xing Bian suddenly spoke.

“Listen, we are investigating a case from 100 years ago. This matter is very important, for your ancestors’ sake. I hope you can answer every question truthfully.”

Old man: “What do you want to know...?”

“Everything about the Bloodline Project.” Xing Bian continued to stare at the old man’s muddy pupils as he said, “You should have investigated this matter before, so tell me everything you know.”

The air in the living room was quiet for a few seconds.

Facing the two people sitting across the coffee table, the old man was silent for a long time. He finally sighed slightly and got up from the sofa.

“I decided to take these secrets to my grave... but since it is you who came.”

He shook his head before looking at Lu Zhou.

After a while, he said slowly, “I’ll take you to a place. The answer you want might be there.”

Chapter 1596: A Letter to a Hundred Years Later

They were inside an old apartment. If Lu Zhou hadn’t seen this with his own eyes, he would have no idea that in the 22nd century, where magnetic levitation road networks had spread all over the country, there were still buildings with less than 20 floors.

After parking the car on the roof, Lu Zhou and Xing Bian followed the old man to a door.

The old man took out a rare metal key from his pocket. He opened the door and gestured to the two people behind him to come in.

“Actually, the environment here was pretty good before... but no one has lived in it for a long time. Please come in.”

Without saying much, Lu Zhou nodded and stepped across the door in front of him.

However, as soon as he stepped over the door, a familiar feeling immediately hit his face.

“What’s this...”

As if expecting that Lu Zhou would show such an expression, the old man smiled and said, "Surprised, aren't you? Everything here is modeled after your childhood room and is constantly updated over time. Even if there is a mistake, it will be quickly restored... That was, until I was 20 years old."

Is this intended to simulate the living environment of my childhood?

I can't believe they actually did this...

Lu Zhou was baffled, and for a while, he didn't know what to say.

I feel like the person in charge of this plan seems to have done a lot of work in strange places.

It is weird to "recreate" myself in this way.

After staring at the layout of the room for a long time, Lu Zhou suddenly asked, "He grew up in such an environment?"

"Yes, my father lived in the shadow of Academician Lu's name, even throughout my childhood... It was not until the 2040s and 2050s that the Bloodline Project was ended and sociological experiments were required to stop."

Lu Zhou gulped and spoke with a complicated expression.

"Then... does he hate me?"

"Why would he?" the old man said with a smile. He looked at Lu Zhou with kind eyes as he said, "No matter if this was the kind of life that he wanted, at least he was born with wealth and respect that most people don't have. This might be boring, but it was definitely not a reason to hate you... Besides, by the time he knew that you were actually his father and Lu Xiaotong was just his adoptive mother, he was already an adult."

"So he became a scholar?"

"Unfortunately not, he became an artist." The old man smiled and continued, "In addition to what you see in front of you, he didn't leave behind much of his own life, only miscellaneous items. Like the piano in the room. The piano accompanied him throughout his childhood and the rest of his life... Of course, there is also the kitchen, where the kitchen utensils were all arranged

by him. Although he always claimed to be a chef more than a scholar, I have to say that he was... not the most talented.”

Lu Zhou: “His food wasn’t tasty?”

As if thinking of something sad, the old man sighed and said, “Not just not tasty... He liked it himself, but no one else could swallow it.”

Lu Zhou finally showed a gratified smile on his face.

This was probably the first time he showed such an expression today.

“It seems that he was nothing like me...”

After a pause, Lu Zhou looked at the old man standing next to him and continued, “Is that piano still here?”

The old man nodded. “If I remember correctly, it’s still here, but it’s been so long... I’m not sure if it works.”

“Can you take me over to see it?”

“Of course.”

The old man walked ahead, leading Lu Zhou and Xing Bian to the storage room.

This room was probably the only place in the whole house that was different from Lu Zhou’s former residence. There was a lot of discarded furniture as well as Lu Yuan’s personal collection and the piano in the most conspicuous position.

Lu Zhou saw something familiar on the piano stand, so he walked forward and took it from the piano stand.

It was a ring box.

From the looks of it, it was quite old.

Looking at the ring box in Lu Zhou’s hand, a look of nostalgia appeared in the old man’s eyes as he spoke.

“This was my grandma’s relic... and the only relic that my father left me apart from this piano. There was a time when my father hoped to use this ring box to find his father who abandoned him, until he discovered that the picture of his father had been hanging on the wall and the person who had been raising him was actually his adoptive mother.

“To this day, I was confused as to who the ring in this ring box was given to, or if it was just a beautiful lie, and the ring never belonged to anyone—”

“No.” Interrupting the old man, Lu Zhou opened the box in his hand. He touched the feather padding inside with his index finger as he said softly, “This ring box... actually belongs to me.”

Hearing this unexpected answer, the old man’s face showed a dazed expression.

“But... why did your sister have it?”

A weird expression also appeared on Xing Bian’s face, as if he was thinking of something weird.

However, Lu Zhou didn’t care about what weird things they were thinking of at the moment. He murmured, “She obviously got it from that person.

“I remember very clearly. Before I went to Mars, I put it under my pillow. There should have been a ring inside and a love letter of about 200 words...” There was a nostalgic expression on his face as he continued, “It’s almost like it happened yesterday.”

The ring and love letter were gone, but she might have read his “last words”.

For some reason, she gave the ring box to his sister.

Lu Zhou carefully pulled out the feather cushion, wanting to see the place where he put the love letter.

However, as soon as the cushion was pulled off, a piece of paper fell out of it.

“New clues?”

An expression of joy appeared on Xing Bian’s face for a moment, but he quickly realized that his reaction was a little out of place, so he quickly gave a light cough. A sad expression appeared on his face again. “Sorry...”

“Please go out for a while.”

Lu Zhou carefully unfolded the yellowed note.

This should be her reply.

All of the clues were connected at this moment, and he finally understood why she gave this box to his sister.

[When you read this letter, I've probably gone to a very faraway place... But I think there's probably no place farther than where you went, at least in terms of distance.

[I thought about a possibility before. That you are still alive, but you just feel too tired, you want to rest for a period of time to relax your brain, so you choose to use an earthquake to cover up all this... But even a sci-fi movie wouldn't have a plot this ridiculous.

[Do you know? After reading your last words, I really wanted to beat you up, but... After all, there were people everywhere, and you proposed to me so affectionately.

[Then, under their witness, I accepted. So, we are now husband and wife. You can't run away anymore; you are not allowed to run!

[I still can't move on from you, but... Even if I can't, the disaster has already happened. As your wife, the only thing I can do for you is to fulfill your unfulfilled wishes for you.

[Fortunately, the plan went well, and Xiao Tong also supported me very much... Although it may be a somewhat immature approach, you have been quite immature, and this time it's my turn to be immature.

[By the way, I took the ring inside the box. After all, I agreed to your proposal, so it is now mine.

[I will take it to Tau Ceti, the star that belongs to us.

[You told me that many years later, when people look at the star and make a wish, all the stories about us will come to mind.

[I will do it for you.

[The promise you made to me back then.]

Lu Zhou put down the letter. Xing Bian saw that he hadn't spoken for a long time, and he was about to come forward to comfort him.

However, the moment he put his right hand on Lu Zhou's shoulder, he suddenly realized that the man in front of him was already in tears...

Chapter 1597: The Power From You

Lu Zhou took the love letter with him.

Since that day, Xing Bian never saw Lu Zhou come out of his house, nor did he have a chance to chat with him again.

"I'm going on a retreat for a period of time, so don't come to find me during this time."

He remembered what Lu Zhou said back then.

After this, Academician Lu closed the door of the mansion, and the door was never opened again.

A month had gone by. At first, Xing Bian wondered if he had offended Lu Zhou, but later on, he found out that not only was he unable to contact Lu Zhou, even his old friends could not find him.

Office of the Security Bureau.

Looking at Xing Bian sitting behind his desk, Wang Peng couldn't help but ask.

"So, what did you tell him that day?"

He heard that at the beginning of last month, Captain Xing had visited Lu Zhou's home and that was probably the last time Lu Zhou went out during this period of time.

Although this speculation had no basis, Wang Peng always felt that this guy must have done something superfluous.

Faced with Wang Peng's questioning, Xing Bian was a bit embarrassed. He just coughed and said, "It's about his personal life, so you should ask him yourself."

"I would if I could," Wang Peng said. "I can't get in touch with him at all. I asked him to go out for drinks, but there's no response to my messages."

In the past, when Lu Zhou went on retreats, he would not be completely disconnected from the world.

But this time was obviously different from the past.

At least based on what Wang Peng knew about him, either something particularly urgent had happened, or there were other reasons besides academics; otherwise, even if it was a retreat, it wouldn't be as extreme as it was now.

"Not even a reply?" Xing Bian sighed and put down the teacup in his hand. "I might have messed up... Damn, I obviously did it out of good intentions."

"What the hell did you do?"

"Some of the mess leftover from your work at that time. If you are interested, go to the archives and look through the Bloodline Project information. Don't ask me. I don't want to think about this matter anymore." After a while, Xing Bian suddenly said, "I'll give you a task."

Wang Peng raised his eyebrows.

"Related to Academician Lu?"

"Sort of." Xing Bian continued after a pause, "His fiancée may still be alive."

The moment he heard these words, a surprised expression appeared on Wang Peng's face.

"You mean Chen Yushan? But... it's been 100 years, how is this possible?"

"I also don't think it's possible. Would you put yourself in a dormant cabin because your girlfriend died? At least I won't..." Xing Bian gave a wry smile as he continued, "But... I don't know what old popsicles from a century ago would do. Maybe I shouldn't have let him know about the Bloodline Project, let alone take him to meet his descendants."

He would not have found the ring box and tried to complete the faster than light engine and head to light-years away...

He's crazy!

"You want me to find her?"

"Yes." Xing Bian nodded. "In theory, there should be no galaxy navigation technology in that era... Unless she freezes herself and slowly drifts in the universe. In ten thousand years or so, maybe she could fly there. But this is too slow. Maybe by that time, our spacecraft will be all over the Milky Way.

"So, I speculate that there may be another situation where she freezes herself and waits until the time is right to board the ship. But there is also another risk, that is, that her own existence would be gradually forgotten over time, and in the end, she might not even wake up."

Wang Peng nodded.

"I understand... I will investigate her whereabouts while investigating The Spirit of The Universe Foundation."

"Well, just do it as a secondary task. Focus on your job." Taking a sip from the teacup on the table, Xing Bian thought for a while and continued, "The frozen dormancy fund that Lu Xiaotong was in charge of during her lifetime may be a clue, as well as the Outer Space Colonization Fund..."

"If you have time, you can go investigate."

...

At the same time, in a mansion on the outskirts of Jinling, Vera was standing in Lu Zhou's study room with a worried expression, quietly waiting for the man in front of her to reply.

About a month ago, after he came back from outside, he suddenly seemed to be a different person.

Not only was he more reticent than before, but his whereabouts also became elusive.

Even though she lived under the same roof, she had barely seen him this month.

Except for academic exchanges, they barely spoke in daily conversations.

Of course...

Even so, she was satisfied.

After all, being able to meet again in a hundred years was a miracle in itself. She already had experienced a miracle, asking for anything else would be a little too greedy.

At least she felt so. She was quite satisfied with her current status.

It was a pleasure to be able to discuss academic issues with him.

If only she could see a smile on his face, especially a smile that bloomed because of her, that would be even better...

Looking at the draft paper in his hand, Lu Zhou thought for a long time without any expression. He had a stiff smile on his face as he said, "You did very well."

The dawn of victory was here.

After so long, he finally saw the hope of solving this proposition.

Seeing this smile, Vera, who was standing across from the desk, finally breathed a sigh of relief. A touch of gentleness and relief appeared on her face.

She had been worrying about him over this past month. She didn't know what happened.

But seeing that his mood had finally improved, she relaxed a little.

"As long as you get the epsilon constant, the remaining steps are very easy." Putting down the draft paper gently, Lu Zhou picked up the pen from the side and scribbled a few lines on another stack of paper on the desk. He then picked them up and passed them to Vera's hands, "Put the value of ϵ into the expression in line 13 on page 11, the entire equation can be directly transformed into the form of Equation 3, thereby deriving the establishment of Corollary 4."

After receiving the stack of papers, Vera took a look at Lu Zhou's notes.

Soon, a surprised expression appeared on her face.

“You already... did all this?”

Even for him...

This is a bit too fast.

She had been studying this research for some time, so she knew of all the difficulties.

“Yeah, sort of. Looking at it right now, the equation in front of you should be the most accurate and concise expression of the Z particle’s gravitational wave equation I can think of.”

The atmosphere in the study room was quiet.

With her eyes fixed on the paper in her hand, Vera, whose lips opened and closed slightly, seemed to be checking calculations silently in her heart.

Without disturbing her thinking, Lu Zhou picked up the coffee cup on the table and took a sip.

The slightly bitter taste diluted the fatigue accumulated in his brain and made him feel awake.

From what he remembered, unsweetened black coffee was her favorite.

Since when did I fall in love with this taste?

Lu Zhou unconsciously cast his gaze to the sky outside the window.

He stared at the clouds for a long, long time...

Chapter 1598: The Hole Dug By Oneself, Is Filled in by Oneself

Pan-Asian Academy of Sciences.

Institute of Theoretical Physics.

When Professor Hao Zeyu looked at the paper in his hand, the expression on his face gradually changed from surprise to shock, and from shock to astonishment.

Holding a cup of coffee and walking next to him, Professor Lu Wenmao glanced at the paper in his hand and raised his eyebrows slightly.

“Z particle gravitational wave equation? That proposition... has been solved?”

“Yes.” After gulping, Professor Hao Zeyu nodded with difficulty. “Unbelievable, we have used the formula for more than 100 years. There is still so much room for improvement, but no one has discovered it in the past 100 years. ”

Professor Lu Wenmao’s eyes could not help but show an expression of envy.

He still remembered when Academician Lu announced this public proposition at the LSPM forum some time ago and offered a Lu Zhou Science Award to the person that could solve this problem.

If this paper really established a more accurate mathematical model of the vibration frequency and space curvature of the Z particles, this century-long problem that had plagued the theoretical physics community would be completely solved. Not only would the author of the paper receive a huge honor, but it would also be a thing worthy of celebration by the entire physics community.

“Who wrote this paper? In the entire field of Z particle research, this is the first time I have heard that someone has done such in-depth research on the vibration frequency of Z particles and the changes in space-time curvature.”

It was impossible to complete the entire proposition in less than two months. It would be difficult to get started, let alone completing the proposition.

Therefore, Professor Lu Wenmao subjectively believed that the person who wrote this paper should be someone who had been researching the field of Z particles for several years or even decades.

However, from all the big names he knew, none of them were engaged in the research of the Z particle gravitational wave equation.

After hearing Professor Lu Wenmao’s words, Professor Hao Zeyu couldn’t help but show a wry smile on his face.

“I am afraid that this person has not only deeply studied the relationship between the vibration of the Z particle and the change of the curvature of space-time, but probably proposed this research project as well.”

The moment he heard this, Professor Lu Wenmao was completely stunned. He stood there and stared at Professor Hao Zeyu for a long time before squeezing a word out of his mouth with difficulty.

“You mean... Academician Lu?”

“Yeah.” Professor Hao Zeyu nodded and said in an admiring tone, “I thought about how long it would take to solve this proposition with the mathematics ability of that big man. My guess was two years, but the reality is more ridiculous than I thought.”

Of course, what he didn't expect was that this proposition was really solved by him in the end.

A scholar from 100 years ago could still make such breakthrough research results in the frontiers of this century.

Professor Hao Zeyu couldn't help but feel a little ashamed.

Although for the physics community, solving this problem was a happy thing. But for them physicists, this was undoubtedly a tragedy.

Obviously, Professor Lu Wenmao, who was standing next to him, thought of the same thing as he also had a look of disappointment on his face.

After a long period of silence, he sighed softly.

“No wonder he is a man standing on the peak of humanity... We have to live up to his expectations.”

“Yeah...”

“Do you think the equation in this paper can really be the key to solving the faster than light speed problem?”

“It's hard to say... In fact, I am more concerned about the problem of the gravitational field revealed by this equation than the problem of faster than light speed.”

Turning his gaze to the paper in his hand again, Professor Hao Zeyu was silent for a while.

He then continued, “We have always had very little understanding of gravity, and the only conclusions that go deep are all based on a limited phenomenological model.

“However, as the only high-dimensional particle that we can observe through technical means, it is closer to the essence of the gravitational field than ordinary matter.”

“If... Of course, if we can observe the changes in the gravitational field by opening the hyperspace channel between the curved surfaces, maybe we can even solve that problem.”

Although Professor Hao Zeyu didn't explain what the problem was, the moment he heard these words, Professor Lu Wenmao immediately understood. A shocked expression appeared on his face again.

Unify the four basic forces!

This is the ultimate proposition in theoretical physics!

Among them, the difficult theory of electrostrong interaction had been solved by Academician Lu. There was only the last and most difficult bottleneck to the Grand Unified Theory.

Which was, to unite the three basic forces together to find the mysterious gravity.

This was not only the holy grail that countless physicists dreamed of for two centuries but also the only way for physics to evolve.

At the same time, this was also the first question at the beginning of the 100th Problems of the Century published by Academician Lu at the Century of Physics Conference!

...

The gravitational wave equation of the Z particle had been solved, and a more accurate mathematical model of the Z particle and the curvature of space-time

was established. The series of news were like stones thrown into the surface of a lake, agitating a thousand waves.

The reason for everything was Lu Zhou's update on LSPM.

[Thanks to Ms.Vera Pulyuy for her efforts in calculating the ϵ constant, our subject has reached the final step, and the paper will be released later.]

What is the ϵ constant?

The first time they saw this update, almost everyone had a similar confusion in their minds.

Until they saw the paper that was released later.

The whole argumentation process was like a smooth flowing river, and the line-by-line calculation was like the stone bricks that built the Great Wall. It was full of power and made people feel trust involuntarily.

The most incredible thing was that this paper not only contained the part of the Z particle's gravitational wave equation itself but also involved the relationship between the vibration of the Z particle and the disturbance of the gravitational field, including the relationship between this interference relationship and the curvature of space-time.

The hole he dug when he was researching hyperspace theory was, in the end, filled by himself.

It was like constructing a tall building from the ground by himself.

Most of the work was done by him alone!

Not only were Hao Zeyu and Lu Wenmao, two big names in theoretical physics, flabbergasted, the entire theoretical physics community was also shocked by Academician Lu's thesis.

Of course, the most embarrassed one was Professor Belur.

As an expert in the field of Z particles, he talked about it in a TV interview before, saying that the gravitational wave equation of Z particles had been used for a century, and thousands of research results had used this formula, and that it was impossible to improve.

And according to the law of objective development of science, there was only one possibility, which was, although the original equation was not so perfect, it had reached the limit of the current technology level. The investment of so many scientific research resources in this proposition was purely a waste of time.

However, he did not expect that in less than two months, he was forced to eat those words back.

No one thought that the person actually subverted everyone's cognition through calculation only by relying on his understanding of mathematics and physics.

In the past, this was only possible after a lot of experimentation...

Chapter 1599: Why Else Would I Research It?

“Professor Belur, in a science talk show a month ago, you thought that Academician Lu overestimated the importance of the Z particle gravitational wave equation. Is that true?”

“Professor Belur, in your opinion, what impact will the solution of the Z particle's gravitational wave equation have on the physics community?”

“Professor Belur...”

Walking out of the class with a tablet, Professor Belur watched the reporters swarm in front of him; some students even joined in on the fun. His veins were bulging out of his forehead, and he finally couldn't help but roared.

“Enough! This is a school, a place to spread knowledge—”

“But what we are asking about is knowledge.” A microphone was put in front of him. A female reporter with slightly curly hair said sincerely, “Academician Lu got rid of the problem of insufficient accuracy of the Z particle gravitational wave equation in two months. What is your opinion?”

Professor Belur's face was blue and red.

Forcibly hiding the embarrassment on his face, he reached out his hand and pushed the microphone in front of him as well as the interview drone floating beside him away. He said in a rude tone, "I have no time for an interview now! As for the questions, I only have one sentence to tell you—no comment!"

After finally breaking out from the crowd, Professor Belur fled back to his office in embarrassment, opened the door, and walked in.

"Enough! What do these damn reporters think of this place! This is a campus, a place to study! Damn it!"

Looking at the professor losing his temper, the few students in the office looked at each other and did not dare to speak.

He sat on the office chair and lost his temper while staring at the coffee cup on the table. Only then did this young middle-aged man slowly calm his breath.

Professor Belur's sight suddenly fell on the unfinished paper in the holographic screen, and he immediately clicked on it.

Then...

After a quick glance, his blood pressure and breathing rate began to rise again.

"How is this possible... There must be something wrong..."

Professor Belur stared at the paper in his hand. He almost wanted to insert the tip of his nose into the holographic screen, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't find any loopholes.

The whole argumentation process was like flowing clouds and moving water. This towering fortress was built with numbers; there was not one line of calculation or even punctuation that was superfluous.

Just like that, half an hour went by.

Professor Belur turned the pages again and again. He finally dropped his index finger and gave up.

"Is this the strength of the one at the peak of the human mind...?"

He raised his right hand again. His fingertips swept across the holographic screen.

Seeing the scattered light particles, he slowly leaned back on the office chair and fell silent while looking at the ceiling.

After reading the paper several times, the emotion in his heart calmed down instead.

It was not shameful to lose to someone who was able to write such a paper.

Even if he was from a century ago.

The only thing that Professor Belur regretted now was that he was too cocky when he was interviewed in the studio.

This might become a dark history of his life.

The door of the office opened, and his assistant walked in from the outside while speaking in a business-like tone.

“Professor Belur... You have an interview with California TV in the afternoon—”

“Push it back for me.” Professor Belur said without hesitation, “Just say I’m sick.”

Assistant: “...?”

Students: “...”

...

In fact, the turbulent waves brewing in the heart of Professor Belur were not the only chaos in the physics community.

A scholar from 100 years ago solved a puzzle that they couldn’t complete in the past 100 years. This was indeed a huge blow to people’s self-confidence.

Because this seemed like Lu Zhou was saying that the world hadn’t made any progress in physics over the past 100 years.

Although it was not the case, and they had also made some achievements during this period, but in the face of this dazzling achievement, everything else seemed insignificant.

In short, it was not just the physics community that experienced turbulent waves. This excitement quickly spread from the physics community to the public.

Now that the gravitational wave equation of the Z particle was solved, and the hyperspace theory that left several large problems had all been solved by Academician Lu himself, the door to transcending space seemed to have been placed in front of everyone.

Faster than the speed of light...

For human society, which was close to the threshold of interstellar navigation, what could be more exciting than surpassing the speed of light?

Li Yongning, the chief reporter of Pan-Asia News and a celebrity loved by countless audiences, stood in front of Lu Zhou's house and pressed the doorbell.

The door did not open.

However, after three rings, a holographic beam finally projected at the door.

Even though the facial expression of the projected portrait was obviously annoyed, it did not decrease Li Yongning's enthusiasm.

After all, this was obviously not the time to struggle with politeness.

Without any pause, Li Yongning immediately showed a professional smile on his face as he seized the opportunity to speak.

"Hello, Academician Lu, I am very glad to meet you. I am Li Yongning, a reporter from Pan-Asia News. Regarding the rumors that you are studying faster than light technology, what are your comments? And the gravitational wave equation of Z particles may become a solution to the key of faster than light technology—"

"That's right." Lu Zhou asked the reporter blankly, "Otherwise, why would I be researching this stuff?"

Li Yongning was stunned.

He originally thought that Lu Zhou would either say something modest or use tactful ridicule to cover the topic; he didn't expect that Lu Zhou would agree so directly.

Incredible!

Those rumors are true?!

Looking at the silent reporter, Lu Zhou raised his eyebrows slightly and asked, "Any more questions?"

"You... I..."

Li Yongning's mouth opened and closed, and he was still stunned by the previous surprise. Two seconds went by before he quickly adjusted his posture and raised a question.

"Excuse me, what made you suddenly interested in this proposition? We all know that you are now the chief designer of the space elevator... I mean, doesn't this take up your time?"

"I'm the chief consultant." Lu Zhou corrected and continued, "As for why I'm researching the speed of light, there is no special reason. If I had to give a reason, it is because I want to go somewhere."

Li Yongning: "The place you want to go is..."

"Tau Ceti."

Lu Zhou suddenly thought of something, so he looked at the camera hanging under the interview drone and continued, "Anyone wants to travel with me? If so, send a message to me on LSPM."

Chapter 1600: Installation Complete!

The LSPM forum exploded.

Not the kind of explosion in the physical sense, but an explosion in terms of traffic.

Whether it was people joking around, or people that really wanted to travel outside the solar system, everyone swarmed into the forum.

At the same time, a certain person's mentality exploded...

Looking at the interview in the news, Li Guangya rubbed his eyebrows. He looked like he had a migraine.

He didn't expect that the idea he had come up with out of "good intentions" would cause a series of chain reactions.

Not only did this guy not want to stay, but because of a small note from a hundred years ago, he confirmed his decision of leaving Earth and even advertised outer space colonization in the news.

The most annoying thing was that many people really responded to him on the Internet...

After all, there was plenty of sheep in this day and age.

For some reason, Li Guangya suddenly felt like he had shot himself in the foot.

"Um... Did Chen Yushan really go to Tau Ceti?"

Hearing the director's inquiry, Wei Song replied with an embarrassed expression, "This... I tried to investigate through the Security Bureau but did not find too many clues about her whereabouts."

Li Guangya asked incredulously, "You searched for so long, and there is no news at all?"

Wei Song shook his head and said in a heavy voice, "I tried my best."

His tight shoulders relaxed slightly, Li Guangya leaned back on the office chair. He did not put too much blame on his subordinate.

After all, that was 100 years ago.

This was like finding someone from WW1 in the 21st century; one might not be able to find them even if they went through the history books.

Not to mention that they were in the 22nd century.

With the amount of information in this era, even if there were some clues left, they would be submerged in the ocean of information.

“What about the Tau Ceti Colonial Fund? Have you contacted them?”

“Already contacted, but they don’t have any information...”

Wei Song shook his head lightly and continued, “The entire fund’s operating model and organizational structure were designed by Chen Yushan herself. The number of space launch projects it directly or indirectly funded reached 23,000 in the past century, of which 57 are space probes. The files are partly in China, partly in a neutral country abroad, and partly lost. If she deliberately concealed her whereabouts because she did not want to be disturbed, I am afraid that no one but herself can find her.”

“This woman...”

Li Guangya gritted his teeth, but he couldn’t do anything other than cursing in his heart.

Suddenly, he thought of something.

As if grabbing the last straw, Li Guangya stood up from the office chair, grabbed Wei Song’s shoulders, and spoke.

“What about that Vera? How’s their relationship going?”

“... To be honest, I feel that you may have done something superfluous.” Looking at the emotionally excited Mr. Chairman, Wei Song gave him a dazed look. He then gave him a wry smile and said, “He might... really have no feelings in that area.”

“Impossible.” Li Guangya said without hesitation, “If there are no feelings at all, that documentary—”

“It’s just a documentary.” Wei Song said with a sigh, “And in the original version, he only kissed her on the forehead.”

Sitting back on the office chair, Li Guangya fell into silence.

After a while, he said slowly, "It doesn't matter... In any case, she is our last chance.

"I ask you to... No, you should do everything you can! Give her relationship assistance!"

Looking at the chairman, Wei Song didn't know what to say for a while.

What kind of nonsense order is this?

Besides, I'm in my forties, I don't understand the feelings of young people, let alone what the old popsicles think about relationships from a century ago.

Assistance?

It would be a blessing if I don't mess it up.

While Wei Song was in a dilemma, Li Guangya suddenly continued to speak, "There's one more thing."

Wei Song sighed and spoke.

"Go ahead."

"That faster than light technology... Do you think it's reliable?"

Wei Song saw an unusual look in the eyes of the director.

Obviously, unlike the nonsense command just now, when he asked this sentence, his tone was serious.

Wei Song's expression also became serious. He said cautiously after pondering for a while, "Um... I am not particularly sure. We may have to wait to consult experts in related fields before I can give you a confident answer."

"There's no need."

Waving his hand, Li Guangya, who stood up from the office chair again, walked to the floor-to-ceiling windows of the office.

Looking at the street view outside the floor-to-ceiling windows and the reflection on the glass, he ordered, "Prepare the car, I will go to the Academy of Sciences myself."

Wei Song nodded.

"I'll arrange it for you!"

...

At the same time.

In a mansion on the outskirts of Jinling, Lu Zhou, who was inside the self-built laboratory in the front yard, was standing next to a large number of parts that seemed to be piled up randomly. Through the holographic operation interface expanded in his hand, he controlled the professional equipment and was assembling the parts.

Some of the parts here were made for him through East Asia Heavy Industries; some were made by himself through an experimental 3D printer. It was obvious that he had devoted a lot of effort.

Vera stood by and watched curiously. She asked in a quiet voice, "Is this the Z particle oscillator?"

Lu Zhou, who was meticulously completing his work, couldn't spare much energy to chat at this moment, so he simply responded with a "Yeah".

Seeing that Lu Zhou was very busy, Vera was sensible and didn't speak. Instead, she stood aside and watched quietly.

After about half an hour passed, Lu Zhou finally stopped.

Looking at the masterpiece displayed in front of him, his meticulous face finally stretched out a sincere smile.

It's finally done!

"... It looks strange." Vera leaned closer to the brass-colored device in front of him. Vera glanced at the smooth surface of the metal shell and said with a heart full of questions, "This shape is like an hourglass."

“The two ends are the Z particle generators, which collide in the intersection area through spiral acceleration, resulting in a pair of Z particles with opposite spins that are entangled with each other. This stable frequency oscillation interferes with the curvature of spacetime, and a twisted spacetime is created near the entire device.”

Hearing these words, Vera quickly retracted her face, took two steps back, and said cautiously, “Then... isn’t it dangerous?”

“If it is used improperly, it may indeed be dangerous. After all, it is a space beyond three dimensions. Our entire universe is just a twisted and folded two-dimensional plane in that abstract space.” Lu Zhou looked at the nervous little girl and couldn’t bear to scare her anymore. He said in a joking tone, “Don’t worry too much. Without a controllable fusion reactor to power it, it won’t even power on.”

“I see...” Vera was slowly relieved. She looked at Lu Zhou. A little embarrassed and with a trace of worship in her eyes, she continued to ask in a low voice, “But such a dangerous device... How do you plan to test it?”

“The test is very simple.” Lu Zhou continued with a smile on his face, “We just have to get it into outer space, find a controllable fusion battery and a starship that is about to be scrapped, then we can verify our hypothesis!”